2016

COMBINED EFFECTS OF OCEAN ACIDIFICATION, OCEAN WARMING AND OIL SPILL ON ASPECTS OF DEVELOPMENT OF MARINE INVERTEBRATES

Arnberg, maj

http://hdl.handle.net/10026.1/5287

COMBINED EFFECTS OF OCEAN ACIDIFICATION, OCEAN WARMING AND OIL SPILL ON ASPECTS OF DEVELOPMENT OF MARINE INVERTEBRATES

by

MAJ ARNBERG

A thesis submitted to Plymouth University

in partial fulfilment for the degree of

DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY

School of Marine Science and Engineering

Faculty of Science and Technology

In collaboration with;

International Research Institute of Stavanger (IRIS) Stavanger, Norway.

University of Gothenburg, Sweden.

JANUARY 2016

COMBINED EFFECTS OF OCEAN ACIDIFICATION, OCEAN WARMING AND OIL SPILL ON ASPECTS OF DEVELOPMENT OF MARINE INVERTEBRATES

By

Maj Arnberg

i. Abstract

For decades, humans have impacted marine ecosystems in a variety of ways including contamination by pollution, fishing, and physical destruction of habitats. Global change has, and will, lead to alterations in in a number of abiotic factors of our ocean in particular reduced oxygen saturation, salinity changes, elevated temperature (ocean warming or OW) and elevated carbon dioxide (ocean acidification or OA). Now and in the future, OA and OW will operate together with local anthropogenic drivers such as oil pollution. And yet, at present, very little is known about their potential combined interactive effects on physiological performance and tolerance of marine organisms. Therefore, multiple driver experiments are required if we are to understand and predict future vulnerability of species, populations and ecosystems.

Early life stages of invertebrates are generally considered most vulnerable to environmental stress. However, few studies consider the combined effects OA and OW on survival and growth during early development of marine invertebrates, and to our knowledge, there is no information on the additional effects of oil pollution. Therefore, the aim of this thesis was to investigate the effects of combined exposure to OA, OW, and incorporating local drivers such as oil pollution on the development, morphology and physiology of three economically and ecologically important marine invertebrates. These are Northern shrimp *Pandalus borealis*, Northern krill *Meganyctiphanes norvegica,* and the green sea urchin *Strongylocentrotus droebachiensis*. All are cold-water species, assumed to have a narrower tolerance than more temperate species, and so could be particular sensitive to combined stressor affects.

Both Northern krill and to a lesser extent Northern shrimp larvae survived experimental conditions, mirroring those predicted under a future global change scenario (combined OA and OW exposure). Neither was hatching success affected. Both shrimp and krill larvae exhibited accelerated developmental rates and incurred greater maintenance costs as a result of exposure to these stressors. Shrimp larvae showed accelerated developmental rates (-9 days), increased metabolic rates (+20 %), and increased feeding rates (+20 %), but reduced growth (- 9 %) when exposed to OW compared with the control. OA increased development rate but only at the control temperature. Although juvenile mortality of krill was not affected by predicted OA/OW conditions, metabolic rate increased significantly (+ 36 %), as did larval developmental rate, while number of moults, feeding rate and growth (- 67 %) decreased significantly (- 67 %, - 60 % and -8 % respectively). Accelerated development was accompanied by greater maintenance costs possibly due to experience a mismatch between energy supply and demand. Both species had an excess of food, and so growth reduction was more likely to be associated with higher metabolic demands in the future global change treatments. Food shortage *in situ*, due to variable food availability in the sea and/or mismatch with key prey species (algae and zooplankton) could result in more negative effects on growth and ultimately survival.

Green sea urchins were also able to survive OA exposure, without detectable effects on hatching success. However, at day 44 post-fertilization, larval body length in the OA treatment was 9 % lower compared to the control. Furthermore, there was a significant tendency of urchin larvae to increase swimming activity in the OA conditions that might indicate compensatory feeding.

Elevated maintenance and repair costs as a result of exposure to multi-stressors affected the energy budget of all the three species studied here resulting in reduced growth. Global drivers (OA and OW) resulted in trade-offs with more energy reallocated to swimming activity and metabolism, rather than growth. Exposure to oil reduced the acquisition of energy by reduced feeding which in turn resulted in less energy being available for growth. Both shrimp and sea

urchin larvae showed reduced activity and feeding when exposed to oil. It is possible that the reduced swimming activity observed may be due to a narcotic effect of the oil. Furthermore, early stage sea urchin larvae showed increased mortality when exposed to oil while the older larvae did not, indicating a stage specific toxicity to oil for sea urchin larvae.

The combination of global drivers and oil pollution acted additively on growth for both sea urchin and shrimp larvae. The impact of combined drivers on the size of shrimp larvae was equal the sum of the negative impacts observed for each driver: a 5 % reduction when exposed to OA and OW, a 9 % reduction when exposed to oil, and a cumulative 15 % reduction when exposed to all stressors. Similarly, the impact of combined drivers on the size of sea urchin larvae was equal to the sum of the negative impacts observed for each driver: a 14 % reduction when exposed to OA, a 9 % reduction when exposed to oil, and a 21 % reduction when exposed to all drivers. Therefore, the study demonstrated the additive physiological effects of OA, OW and a contaminant, and indicated that larval (sea urchin and shrimp) resilience to future changes (i.e. pollution) could be greatly reduced if larvae were already energy limited and severely stressed (reduced development) as a result of exposure to the global drivers. This study therefore shows the importance that the effective management of local drivers such as oil pollution could have against the backdrop of OA and OW, and emphasises that it is important to study impacts of toxicants, such as an oil pollution, in the context of predicted changes in the environment, as OW and OA are becoming major concerns. Finally, the fact that some local and global drivers seem to act additively should encourage local managers to act on local driver regulations, to obtain positive effects on local populations and environment and thereby rendering them more resilient to the negative impacts of future global drivers.

ii. Contents

iii Abbreviations

BLGR – Body growth length

C – Consumption

C2 – Calyptopis 2

C1 – Calyptopis 1

CL – Carapace length

DIC – Dissolved inorganic carbon

DM – Dry mass

dph – Days post hatch

dpf – Days post fertilization

ESD – Equivalent spherical diameter

F – Faeces

GLM – General linear model

MN – Metanauplius

MPMO – Multiple performance multiple optima

N1 – Nauplius 1

N2 – Nauplius 2

NBS – National Bureau of Standards

NR - Neutral red

NRRT – Neutral red retention time

OA – Ocean acidification

OAW - Combined ocean acidification and ocean warming condition

OCLITT – Oxygen and capacity-limited thermal tolerance

OW – Ocean warming

P – Production

PAH – Polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons

PFA – Paraformaldehyde

POL – Posterolateral rod length

R - Respiration

RRGR – Respiration growth rate

SI – Symmetry index

SL – Stomach length

SST – Sea water temperature

SVGR – Stomach width growth rate

SW – Stomach width

TA – Total alkalinity

TL – Total length

Figure 1.1 Past and contemporary variability of marine pH. Future predictions are model-derived values based on the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC 2014) mean scenarios. (Source: Turley *et al*, 2006, Cambridge University Press, 8, 65 − 70).

Figure 1.2 Time series of annual average sea surface temperature anomaly (°C), referenced to the average temperature between 1970 and 2012, in the global ocean and in each of the European seas. Data sources: SST datasets from the Hadley Centre (HADISST1 (global)), MOON-ENEA (Mediterranean Sea), and Bundesamt für Seeschifffahrt und Hydrographie (Baltic and North Seas), and My Ocean. (Source: Sea surface temperature (CLIM 013) - Assessment published Mar 2014 by European Environment Agency).

Figure 1.3 The light green-shaded area represents the ecological niche of a species. Stress arises when an environmental factor increases from point 1 to 2 such that the species is forced out of its ecological niche (red arrowed line). Various stress response reactions provide temporary survival under stress, and a return to the niche (blue arrowed line). If the boarders of the niche are extended through adaptation, what was stress is not stress any more (green arrowed line) (Source: Van Straalen 2003).

Figure 1.4 Representation of the major competing physiological sinks in the energy budget of marine organisms redrawn from Clarke (1987).

Figure 1.5 OCLTT (Oxygen and capacity-limited thermal tolerance) as a concept integrating multiple stressors and various processes and their indicators (simplified from Pörtner 2010). (A) Limited thermal windows are set by (aerobic) performance capacity as the first level of thermal limitation. Optimized oxygen supply to tissues between low and high *pejus* temperatures (top) combined with the kinetic stimulation of performance rates by warming supports temperature-dependent performance and a functional optimum (i.e. an optimum of aerobic scope) close to upper *pejus* temperature. Note that in sub-polar and polar climates, due

to falling oxygen demand and rising oxygen concentrations, the oxygen limitation of cold tolerance may not be seen, leaving a limitation through functional capacity (Wittmann et al. 2012). (Source: Pörtner 2012).

Figure 1.6 The reduced pH exposure system reproduced from the aqua medic operation manual (http://www.aqua-medic.com/pH_computer.shtml). The pH of the header tanks was recorded every five minutes. The figure shows the variation in pH with time during 24 hours. Different volume header tanks and flow where used in different experiments depending on the species and exposure. (Drawing: courtesy of Renée K. Bechmann).

Figure 1.7 Schematic drawing of the larval stages of P. borealis. Females beat their pleopods or swim freely in the water and the larvae (stage I) are released in the water column. The larvae go through a series of moults starting with stage I, stage II stage III, stage IV, stage V and a sixth transitional stage, the megalopa (M). Juveniles first mature as males, mate as males for one to several years and then change sex to spend the rest of their lives as mature females (with permission from Rasmussen and Aschan (2011)).

Figure 1.8 Schematic life cycle of the *M. norvegica*. Adults release fertilized eggs and into the water column. Pelagic embryos develop and hatch, then goes through a series of moults starting with nauplius (2 stages), metanauplius (1 stage), calyptopis (3 stages), and furcilia (7 stages) larvae. Juveniles sexually mature after 9 - 12 months and become adults. (Source of drawings the marine Species identification portal after Lebour (1924), http://species-identification. org/species).

Figure 1.9 Schematic life cycle of *S. droebachiensis*. Benthic adults release eggs and sperm in the water, where fertilization occurs. Planktonic embryos develop into pluteus larvae, which metamorphose, and transform into a benthic juvenile. Juveniles sexually mature after 3 years and become adults. (Adapted from Figure 8, in Dorey (2013)).

Figure 1.10 Sampling locations for Northern shrimps, Northern krill and the Green sea urchins are indicated by the red circles on the detailed map, the expanded inset shows where detailed map are within Norway**.**

Figure 2.1 Larva of *Pandalus borealis* (Photo: IRIS).

Figure 2.2 Feeding test of larva of *P. borealis,* 5 shrimp larvae and 150 Artemia nauplii were placed in 1 L seawater. After 6 hours the remaining *Artemia* were counted. (Drawing: Renée K. Bechmann).

Figure 2.3 Effect of decresed pH, elevated temperature and their interaction on mean, a) time to first hatching (N = 74), b) hatching success (N = 23), c) duration of hatching period in embryos (N = 23) of P. borealis. Control (pH 8.1 / 6.7 °C, clear), decresed pH (pH 7.6 / 6.7 °C, light grey), elevated temperature (pH 8.1 / 9.5 °C, dark grey), combined (pH 7.6 / 9.5 °C, black). Histograms represent means ± SE. Significantly different treatments (p ≤ 0.05) are indicated by the difference in upper case letter according to the Estimate Marginal Mean test.

Figure 2.4 Effect of exposure to decresed pH (pH 7.6, pH 8.1) on the development of P. borealis larvae (stage II-IV) exposed to, a) control (6.7 °C) and, b) elevated temperature (9.5 °C). Control (pH 8.1 / 6.7 °C, clear (N = 33), decreased pH (pH 7.6 / 6.7 °C, light grey) (N = 21), elevated temperature (pH 8.1 / 9.5 °C, dark grey) (N = 27), combined exposure (pH 7.6 / 9.5 °C, black) (N = 24). Histograms represent means ± SD. Significantly different treatments (p ≤ 0.05) are indicated by asterix according to the Estimate Marginal Mean test.

Figure 2.5 The effect of decreased pH and elevated temperature on mean feeding rates (measured as mean number prey eaten indiv^{-1} h^{-1}) for P. borealis larvae at stage II, III and IV. Control (pH 8.1 / 6.7 °C, clear) (N = 33), decreased pH (pH 7.6 / 6.7 °C, light grey) (N = 21), elevated temperature (pH 8.1 / 9.5 °C, dark grey) (N = 27), combined (pH 7.6 / 9.5 °C, black) (N = 24). Histograms represent means ± SE. Significantly different treatments (P ≤ 0.05) are indicated by upper case letters and lower case letters indicate significant differences among the different stages according to the Estimate Marginal Mean test.

Figure 2.6 The effect of decreased pH an elevated temperature on mean oxygen consumption (nmol O_2 h^{-1} mg^{-1} DM) for P. borealis larvae stage IV. Control (pH 8.1 / 6.7 ℃, clear) (N = 9), decreased pH (pH 7.6 / 6.7 ℃, light grey) (N = 7), elevated temperature (pH 8.1 / 9.5 ℃, dark grey) (N = 9), combined exposure (pH 7.6 / 9.5 ℃, black) (N = 7). Histograms represent means ± SE. Significantly different treatments ($p \leq 0.05$) are indicated by upper case letters according to Estimate Marginal Mean test.

Figure 2.7 Relationships between oxygen consumption and feeding rates [$R^2 = 0.1209$, $Y = 0.3927x + 2.502$, df = 31, $P = 0.0472$] in stage IV larvae of *P. borealis* maintained under different temperature and pH conditions. Control (pH 8.1 / 6.7 ℃, clear), decreased pH (pH 7.6 / 6.7 ℃, light grey), elevated temperature (pH 8.1 / 9.5 ℃, dark grey), combined exposure (pH 7.6 / 9.5 ℃, black). The continuous line represents the line of best fit (linear regression) for all the data.

Figure 3.1 Adult *Meganyctiphanes norvegica* (Photo: Renée K. Bechmann).

Figure 3.2 Larval Northern krill *M. norvegica* developmental stages a) developing egg, b) nauplius I, c) nauplius II, d) metanauplius, e) calyptopis I and f) calyptopis II (Photo: Evgenia Dunaevskaya, Anna Ingvaldsdottir and Maj Arnberg).

Figure 3.3 The effect of control and OAW conditions on the mortality, % alive larvae of initial number hatched larvae, of larvae of *M. norvegica*. Control (pH 8.1, 7 ℃, light grey) (N = 3) and OAW (pH 7.6, 10 ℃, black) (N = 3).

Figure 3.5 The effect control and OAW conditions on mean moulting, number of moults per six aquaria, of juvenile *M. norvegica* for day 3, 7 and 11. Control (pH 8.1, 7 ℃, clear) (N = 6), OAW (pH 7.6, 10 ℃, black) (N = 6). Values are means ± SD.

Figure 3.4 The effect of control and OAW conditions on the development of *M. norvegica* larvae (stage *nauplius* I – *calyptopis* III) exposed to a) control (pH 8.1, 7 ℃) and b) OAW (pH 7.6, 10 ℃) conditions. N1 = nauplius I, N2 = nauplius II, MN = metanauplius, C1 = calyptopis I, C2 = calyptopis II and C3 = calyptopis III (N = 3).

Figure 3.6 The effect of control and OAW conditions on mean feeding rates (measured as mean number prey eaten indiv.$^{-1}$ h^{-1}) of juvenile *M. norvegica*. Control (pH 8.1, 7 ℃, clear) (N = 15), OAW (pH 7.6, 10 ℃, black) (N = 15). Histograms represent means ± SD. Significantly different treatments ($p \leq 0.05$) are indicated by large upper case letters.

Figure 3.7 The effect of control and OAW conditions on mean oxygen consumption (μmol O$_2$ h^{-1} mg $^{-1}$ DM^{-1}) of juvenile *M. norvegica*. Control (pH 8.1, 7 ℃, clear) (N = 16), OAW (pH 7.6, 10 ℃, black) (N = 18). Histograms represent means ± SD. Significantly different treatments ($p \leq 0.05$) are indicated by capital upper case letters.

Figure 4.1 Adult *Pandalus borealis* with embryos (Photo: Renée K. Bechmann).

Figure 4.2 The effect of control and OAW conditions and oil on mean Neutral Red Retention Time (NRRT) (measured as mean time for approximately 75 % of the lysosomal cells were destroyed) of P. borealis larvae. a) Control vs OAW treatment, b) Non-oil vs oil treatment. Histograms represent means ± SD. Significantly different treatments (p ≤ 0.05) are indicated by upper case letters.

Figure 4.3 The effect of control and OAW conditions, oil and time on mean accumulated mortality of *P. borealis* larvae. Control (pH 8.0/6.7 ℃, clear) (N = 6), control + Oil (pH 8.0/6.7 ℃ + oil, light grey) (N = 6), OAW (pH 7.6/9.5 ℃, dark grey) (N = 6), OAW + oil (pH 7.6/9.5 ℃ + oil, black) (N = 6). The different larval stages (stage II, stage III and stage IV) are indicated on the graph.

Figure 4.4 a-c The effect of OAW conditions and oil and their interaction on mean feeding rates (measured as mean number prey eaten indiv^{-1} h^{-1}) for P. borealis larvae at stage II, III and IV. a) Mean feeding rates for stages II, III and IV, b) mean feeding rates for oil exposed and non-exposed larvae, c) mean feeding rates for control and OAW exposed larvae. Histograms represent means ± SD. Significantly different treatments (p ≤ 0.05) are indicated by upper case letters and upper case letters indicate significant differences among the different stages and treatments according to 2-way ANOVA.

Figure 4.5 a-d The effect of OAW conditions and oil and their interaction on the development of *P. borealis* larvae (stage II-IV) exposed to a) control (pH 8.0/6.7 ℃), b) control + oil (pH 8.0/6.7 ℃ + oil), c) OAW (pH 7.6/9.5 ℃), d) OAW + oil (pH 7.6/9.5 ℃ + oil). Percent stage is the % stage at the given time point.

Figure 4.6 The effect of OAW conditions and oil on mean oxygen consumption (nmol O$_2$ h^{-1} mg $^{-1}$ DM) for larval *P. borealis*. Control (pH 8.0/6.7 ℃, clear) (N = 6), control + oil (pH 8.0/6.7 ℃ + oil, light grey) (N = 6), OAW (pH 7.6/9.5 ℃, dark grey) (N = 6), OAW + oil (pH 7.6/9.5 ℃ + oil, black) (N = 6). Histograms represent means ± SD.

Figure 4.7 a-b The effect of OAW conditions and oil on mean a) length, b) mass for stage IV *P. borealis* larvae. Control (pH 8.0/6.7 ℃, clear) (N = 6), control + oil (pH 8.0/6.7 ℃ + oil, light grey) (N = 6), OAW (pH 7.6/9.5 ℃, dark grey) (N = 6), OAW + oil (pH 7.6/9.5 ℃ + oil, black) (N = 6). Histograms represent means ± SD. Significantly different treatments ($p ≤ 0.05$) are indicated by large upper case letters.

Figure 4.8 The effect of OAW conditions and oil and their interaction on morphology of larval abdominal sixth segment on stage IV *P. borealis* larvae measured as mean percentage no abnormality (clear), unsymmetrical (light grey), missing endopodite (dark grey) and missing exopodite (black) for the different treatments. Significantly, different treatments ($p ≤ 0.05$) are indicated by large upper case letters.

Figure 4.9 a-b. The effect of OAW conditions, oil, and their interaction on swimming behavior. a) Simple swimming test on stage I larvae of *P. borealis* (measured as mean percentage of larvae at the surface was calculated after 2 min) for control and control + oil treatment.

Significantly different treatments ($p \leq 0.05$) are indicated by big cap letters. b) Advanced swimming test for stage III larvae for the different treatments (measured as the mean number beam breaks per hour. Control (pH 8.0/6.7 ℃, clear) (N = 6), control + oil (pH 8.0/6.7 ℃ + oil, light grey) (N = 6), OAW (pH 7.6/9.5 ℃, dark grey) (N = 6), OAW + oil (pH 7.6/9.5 ℃ + oil, black) (N = 6). Histograms represent means ± SD. Significantly different treatments ($p \leq 0.05$) are indicated by large upper case letters.

Figure 5.1 Larva of the green sea urchin *Strongylocentrotus droebachiensis*. (Photo: Maj Arnberg)

Figure 5.2 Morphometric coordinates and morphology of *S. droebachiensis* 4 - arm pluteus larva. BL, body length; SW, stomach width; SL stomach length; A1, A2, posterolateral rod length (POL) (both arms (A1, A2)) A1.

Figure 5.3 Experiment 1: Impact of OA and a 4 d oil exposure (8 - 12 dpf) on larval *S. droebachiensis* (a) mortality rate (% d^{-1}), (b) body length growth rate (BL GR, µm $\ln(d)^{-1}$), (c) postero-lateral arm growth rate (POL GR, µm $µm^{-1}_{BL}$), (d) stomach volume growth rate (SV GR, $µm^3 µm^{-1}_{BL}$), (e) symmetry Index (SI) and, (f) feeding between days 12 to 15 (fluorescence exp^{-1}). Values are expressed as means ± SD.

Figure 5.4 Experiment 2: Impact of OA and an oil exposure (23 - 27 dpf) on larval *S. droebachiensis* (a) mortality rate (% d^{-1}), (b) body length growth rate (BL GR, µm $\ln(d)^{-1}$), (c) postero-lateral arm growth rate (POL GR, µm $µm^{-1}_{BL}$), (d) stomach volume growth rate (SV GR, $µm^3 µm^{-1}_{BL}$), (e) symmetry Index (SI), (f) respiration rate (RR, pmol O_2 ind^{-1} h^{-1} $µm^{-1}_{BL}$), (g) percentage of active larvae (day 31) and (h) feeding between days 23 and 33 (fluorescence exp^{-1}). Values are expressed as means ± SD.

Figure 5.5 Metamorphosed larvae (means ± SD) of larval *S. droebachiensis* in control, OA, control + 4 d oil spill (0.5 mg L^{-1}), OA + 4 d oil spill (0.5 mg L^{-1}) treatments

v Table legends

Table 3.1 Mean body lengths (mm) of early larval *M. norvegica* in control and OAW conditions. Number in brackets indicate the number of larva measured. (* indicate single measurements, which should be taken with caution).

Appendix 2.1 Seawater physico-chemical parameters measured in the experimental system: oxygen concentration ($[O_2]$), pH (NBS Scale), temperature, salinity, total alkalinity. Other parameters (as indicated by an '*') were calculated using the program CO2SYS (Pierrot et al. 2006), using constants from Mehrbach et al. (1973) refitted to the NBS pH scale by Dickson and Millero (1987) and the KSO_4 dissociation constant from Dickson (1990). Mean pH level was calculated based on the actual [H+] concentration and back-calculated to pH. These parameters included: dissolved inorganic carbon (DIC), bicarbonate and carbonate ions concentrations ($[HCO_3^-]$ and $[CO_3^{2-}]$ respectively), saturation status for calcite and aragonite (Ωcalc and Ωara respectively). For all measured parameters (with the exception of total alkalinity) mean values (±SD) were provided, whilst for total alkalinity and all calculated parameters range of values were provided. Finally, mean pH level was calculated based on the actual [H+] concentration and back-calculated to pH.

Appendix 3.1 Seawater physico-chemical parameters measured in the experimental system: oxygen concentration ($[O_2]$), pH (NBS Scale), temperature, salinity and total alkalinity. Other parameters were calculated using the program CO2SYS (Pierrot et al. 2006), using constants from Mehrbach et al. (1973) refitted to the NBS pH scale by Dickson and Millero (1987) and the KSO4 dissociation constant from Dickson (1990). Mean pH level was calculated based on the actual [H+] concentration and back calculated to pH. These parameters included: dissolved inorganic carbon (DIC), bicarbonate and carbonate ions concentrations ($[HCO_3^-]$ and $[CO_3^{2-}]$ respectively), saturation status for calcite and aragonite (Ωcalc and Ωara respectively). For all measured parameters mean values (± SD) were provided, whilst for total alkalinity and all calculated parameters range of values were provided.

Appendix 3.2 Hatching success (%), unhatched eggs (%), number of living larvae and dead larvae for the Northern krill *M. norvegica* for the current and future OAW conditions at sampling days 7, 14, 22, and 29.

Appendix 4.1 Seawater physico-chemical parameters measured in the experimental system: oxygen concentration ($[O_2]$), pH (NBS Scale), temperature, salinity and total alkalinity. Other parameters were calculated using the program CO2SYS (Pierrot et al. 2006), using constants from Mehrbach et al. (1973) refitted to the NBS pH scale by Dickson and Millero (1987) and the KSO4 dissociation constant from Dickson (1990). Mean pH level was calculated based on the actual [H+] concentration and back calculated to pH. These parameters included: dissolved inorganic carbon (DIC), bicarbonate and carbonate ions concentrations ($[HCO_3^-]$ and $[CO_3^{2-}]$ respectively), saturation status for calcite and aragonite (Ωcalc and Ωara respectively). For all measured parameters mean values ($\pm$ SD) were provided, whilst for total alkalinity and all calculated parameters range of values were provided.

Appendix 4.2 Mean concentration ($\pm$ SD) of PAHs (μg L^{-1}) in water samples from the current and future oil exposed aquaria. The samples were taken during the experiment (N = 2) for each treatment.nd = not detected.

Appendix 4.3 Feeding (adult), oxygen consumption (adult), hatching success, first hatching day, hatching period, feeding (larvae) and swimming behavior for *P. borealis* Krøyer 1838 adult females and larvae for the different treatments. N = number of samples investigated.

Appendix 5.1 The decrease in concentration of algae in the flow-through aquaria without sea urchin larvae present. 150 μg carbon/L *Rhodomonas* sp. was added to the aquaria (N = 3 aquaria). The decrease in algal concentration in the aquaria with time was measured by coulter counter. Samples were taken directly from the aquaria (not from the outlets). Figure S1 show the gradual decrease in density with time. After five hours there was almost no algae left in the aquaria.

Appendix 5.2 Mean concentration ($\pm$ SD) of PAHs (μg L^{-1}) in water samples from the control and oil exposed tanks. Samples were taken during the experiment (N = 3) for each treatment.

Appendix 5.3 Seawater physico-chemical parameters measured in the experimental system: oxygen concentration ($[O_2]$), pH (NBS Scale), temperature, salinity, total alkalinity. Other parameters (as indicated by an '*') were calculated using the program CO2SYS (Pierrot et al. 2006), using constants from Mehrbach et al. (1973) refitted to the NBS pH scale by Dickson and Millero (1987) and the KSO_4 dissociation constant from Dickson (1990). Mean pH level was calculated based on the actual [H+] concentration and back-calculated to pH. These parameters included: dissolved inorganic carbon (DIC), bicarbonate and carbonate ions concentrations ($[HCO_3^-]$ and $[CO_3^{2-}]$ respectively), saturation status for calcite and aragonite (Ωcalc and Ωara respectively). For all measured parameters mean values ($\pm$SD) were provided, whilst for total alkalinity and all calculated parameters range of values were provided. Finally, mean pH level was calculated based on the actual [H+] concentration and back-calculated to pH.

Appendix 5.4 Examples of relationships used for calculation of the different rates (control, no oil, replicate 3): a. linear relationship between mortality (%) and time (d^{-1}), (b) logarithmic relationship between the body length (BL, µm) and time (d^{-1}), (c) linear relationship between the postero-lateral arm (POL, µm) and the body length (BL, µm), (d) linear relationship between stomach volume (SV, µm3) and body length (BL, µm), (e) no relationship between symmetry Index (SI) and body length (BL).

Appendix 5.5 Larval mortality rate (MR in % d^{-1}) for each treatment was calculated as the coefficient of the significant linear relationship between mortality and dpf. Results of the regressions (Intercept, p - value, R^2, F - value and df: degree of freedom) are given for each culture replicate with corresponding treatment. Data in bold (p - value > 0.05) were removed from subsequent analyses.

Appendix 5.6 Body length growth rate (BL GR in µm ln $(d)^{-1}$) for each treatment was calculated as the coefficient of the significant logarithmic relationship between BL and tpf. Results of the regressions (Intercept, p - value, R^2, F - value and df: degree of freedom) are given for each culture replicate with corresponding treatment.

Appendix 5.7 Postero - lateral arm growth rate (POL GR in µm µm$^{-1}_{BL}$) for each treatment was calculated as the coefficient of the significant linear relationship between POL (µm) and BL (µm). Results of the regressions (Intercept, p - value, R^2, F - value and df: degree of freedom) are given for each culture replicate with corresponding treatment.

Appendix 5.8 Stomach volume growth rate (SV GR in µm^{3}µm$^{-1}_{BL}$) for each treatment was calculated as the coefficient of the significant linear relationship between SV (µm$^{3)}$) and BL (µm). Results of the regressions (Intercept, p - value, R^2, F - value and df: degree of freedom) are given for each culture replicate with corresponding treatment. Data in bold (p - value > 0.05) were removed from subsequent analyses.

Appendix 5.9 Larval mortality rate (MR in % d^{-1}) for each treatment was calculated as the coefficient of the significant linear relationship between mortality and tpf. Results of the regressions (Intercept, p - value, R^2, F - value and df: degree of freedom) are given for each culture replicate with corresponding treatment. Data in bold (p - value > 0.05) were removed from subsequent analyses.

Appendix 5.10 Body length growth rate (BL GR in µm ln (d)$^{-1}$) for each treatment was calculated as the coefficient of the significant logarithmic relationship between BL and tpf. Results of the regressions (Intercept, p - value, R^2, F - value and df: degree of freedom) are given for each culture replicate with corresponding treatment.

Appendix 5.11 Postero - lateral arm growth rate (POL GR in µm µm^{-1}BL) for each treatment was calculated as the coefficient of the significant linear relationship between POL (µm) and BL (µm). Results of the regressions (Intercept, p - value, R^2, F - value and df: degree of freedom) are given for each culture replicate with corresponding treatment.

Appendix 5.12 Stomach volume growth rate (SV GR, µm^{3}µm^{-1}BL) for each treatment was calculated as the coefficient of the significant linear relationship between SV (µm3) and BL (µm). Results of the regressions (Intercept, p - value, R^2, F - value and df: degree of freedom)

are given for each culture replicate with corresponding treatment. Data in bold (p - value > 0.05) were removed from subsequent analyses.

Appendix 6.1 Publication 1: Arnberg, M., P. Calosi, Spicer, J. I., Tandberg, A. H. S., Nilsen, M., Westerlund, S., Bechmann, R.K. 2013. Elevated temperature elicits greater effects than decreased pH on the development, feeding and metabolism of Northern shrimp (*Pandalus borealis*) larvae. Marine Biology. 2013. 160(8): p. 2037-2048. DOI 10.1007/s00227-012-2072-9

Appendix 6.2 Publication 2: Samantha, L., Garrard, R. C., Hunter, A. Y., Frommel, A. C., Lane, J. C., Phillips, R., Cooper, R., Dineshram, U. Cardini, S. J. McCoy and M. Arnberg, et al. 2013. Biological impacts of ocean acidification: a postgraduate perspective on research priorities. Marine biology DOI: 10.1007/s00227-012-2033-3

Appendix 6.3 Publication 3: Chan, K.K.K, Grünbaum, D., Arnberg, M., Thorndyke, M., Dupont, S., 2013. Ocean acidification induces budding in larval sea urchins. Marine Biology (8) 2129-2135

Appendix 6.4 Publication 4: Chan, K.K.K, Grünbaum, D., Arnberg, M., Dupont. S., 2015. Impacts of ocean acidification on survival, growth, and swimming behaviors differ between larval urchins and brittlestars. ICES J. Mar. Sci. doi:10.1093/icesjms/fsv073

Appendix 6.5 Publication 5: Arnberg, M., Calosi, P., Spicer, J.I., Westerlund, S., Invarsdottir, A., Bechmann R.K. Effects of combined exposure to reduced pH and elevated temperature on the early life stages of the Northern krill, *Meganyctiphanes norvegica*. Submitted to ICES 2015

Appendix 6.6 Publication 6: Arnberg, M., Calosi, P., Spicer, J.I., Taban, I.C., Bamber, S., Westerlund, S., Vingen, S., Baussant, T., Bechmann, R.K., Dupont, S. Additive effects of oil and global environmental drivers on two keystone marine invertebrates. Submitted Sci. Rep. 2015.

viii AUTHOR'S DECLARATION

At no time during the registration for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy has the author been registered for any other university award without prior agreement of the Graduate Committee.

The project "Combined effects of ocean acidification, climate change and oil related discharges" was led by IRIS (International Research Institute of Stavanger) in cooperation with project partners from University of Gothenburg, Plymouth University, University of Aberdeen and University of Oslo. Multi stressor experiments with early life stages are extremely work intensive, hence several colleagues at IRIS have were involved in the design and performance of the experiments.

Renée K. Bechmann and **Ingrid C. Taban** supervised me in designing the experiments (Chapter 2, 3, 4, 5), and helped me in the lab, especially the experiment in Chapter 4. **Stig Westerlund** was responsible for designing the pH exposure system (chapter 2) and helped me designing the pH exposure systems in chapter 3, 4, 5. Furthermore, he supervised me in the pH / chemistry system, calculations in CO2SYS and larval respiration (Chapter 2, 4). **Dan Mayor** and **Kathryn Cook** at the University of Aberdeen performed the analysis of the DNA damage in shrimp embryos (Chapter 4). **Leif Anderson** (Gothenburg University) performed the chemistry analysis of all the alkalinity samples

Piero Calosi has been my main supervisor during the writing process, and he has supervised me in preforming the data analysis in Chapter 2, 3, 4. **Sam Dupont** supervised me and helped with the data analysis in Chapter 5. **John Spicer** has read manuscripts, commented on thesis and has given scientific advices during the thesis work**. Finally, **Renée K. Bechmann** and **Sam Dupont** have commented on the last versions of the thesis.

Relevant scientific seminars and conferences were regularly attended, external institutions were visited for experimental purposes and several manuscripts prepared for publication.

Publications:

- **Arnberg, M.**, Calosi, P., Spicer, J.I., Taban, I.C., Bamber, S., Westerlund, S., Vingen, S., Baussant, T., Bechmann, R.K., Dupont, S. Additive effects of oil and global environmental drivers on two keystone marine invertebrates. Submitted Sci. Rep. 2015.

- **Arnberg, M**., Calosi, P., Spicer, J.I., Westerlund, S., Invarsdottir, A., Bechmann R.K. Effects of combined exposure to reduced pH and elevated temperature on the early life stages of the Northern krill, *Meganyctiphanes norvegica*. Submitted to ICES 2015

- Chan, K.K.K, Grünbaum, D., **Arnberg, M**., Dupont. S., 2015. Impacts of ocean acidification on survival, growth, and swimming behaviors differ between larval urchins and brittlestars. ICES J. Mar. Sci. doi:10.1093/icesjms/fsv073

- Chan, K.K.k, Grünbaum, D., **Arnberg, M**., Thorndyke, M., Dupont, S., 2013. Ocean acidification induces budding in larval sea urchins. Marine Biology (8) 2129-2135

- Samantha, L., Garrard, R. C., Hunter, A. Y., Frommel, A. C., Lane, J. C., Phillips, R., Cooper, R., Dineshram, U. Cardini, S. J. McCoy and **M. Arnberg**, et al. 2013. Biological impacts of ocean acidification: a postgraduate perspective on research priorities. Marine Biology DOI: 10.1007/s00227-012-2033-3

- **Arnberg, M**., P. Calosi, Spicer, J. I., Tandberg, A. H. S., Nilsen, M., Westerlund, S., Bechmann, R.K. 2013. Elevated temperature elicits greater effects than decreased pH on the development, feeding and metabolism of Northern shrimp (*Pandalus borealis*) larvae. Marine Biology. 2013. 160(8): p. 2037-2048. DOI 10.1007/s00227-012-2072-9

Word count of main body of thesis: 50517

Signed: …………………………………

Date: 25th January 2016

Chapter 1 – General introduction

1.1 BACKGROUND

1.1.1 Ocean acidification, ocean warming and oil pollution – future oceans will suffer from environmental pressures from several anthropogenic drivers

Human-driven changes to ocean biogeochemistry affect multiple marine processes and species (Doney et al. 2012; Bopp et al. 2013; Duarte et al. 2013). Indeed, no marine systems remain unaffected by human impacts. The future oceans will suffer from environmental pressures from several anthropogenic activities. Many of these anthropogenic drivers (including ocean warming (OW), ocean acidification (OA), ocean circulation change, ocean deoxygenation, coastal hypoxia, overfishing and pollution) co-occur in time and space. Marine organisms are therefore increasingly being subjected to the combined impact of multiple drivers. Drivers in marine systems can be separated into two categories (Noone et al. 2012), those that act globally and those that act locally.

Global drivers are chronic (Ghedini et al. 2013), lasting for an extended period of time, with varying intensity. Global change will lead to shifts in a number of abiotic factors in the oceans such as carbonate chemistry and temperature, producing two global drivers, OA and OW respectively. Both are linked to changes in environmental carbon dioxide (CO_2). Since the beginning of the industrial revolution in the mid - 18th century, the atmospheric concentration of CO_2 has risen by more than 100 ppm, as a consequence of human-caused CO_2 emissions, mostly caused by the burning of fossil fuel. Different models have predicted anthropogenic increases in atmospheric CO_2 to increase, reaching 500 - 1000 ppm by the end of this century and up to 2000 ppm by year 2300 (IPCC 2014).

Such an increase in atmospheric CO_2 is driving changes in ocean seawater chemistry, due to the uptake of CO_2 by the oceans (Caldeira and Wickett 2003; Orr et al. 2005). The oceans are responsible for uptake of 30 % of the anthropogenic CO_2 emissions produced since 18th century (Sabine et al. 2004). This has resulted in a shift in seawater carbonate chemistry, which includes a decrease in oceanic pH (i.e. $-\log [H^+]$). This has resulted in a phenomenon referred to as OA. Due to a threefold increase in H^+ (see equilibrium reactions below), the pH has already decreased by 0.1 units since pre-industrial times.

$$(1) \quad CO_2\,(aq) + H_2O \leftrightarrow H_2CO_3 \qquad \text{(carbonic acid)}$$

$$(2) \quad H_2CO_3 \qquad \leftrightarrow H^+ + HCO_3^- \qquad \text{(bicarbonate ion)}$$

$$(3) \quad H^+ + HCO_3^- \qquad \leftrightarrow 2H^+ + CO_3^{2-} \qquad \text{(carbonate ion)}$$

Average surface ocean pH is predicted to decrease by 0.3 to 0.5 units by 2100 due to the increased levels of atmospheric CO_2. Projections based on the emission scenarios of the IPCC special report on emission scenarios predict reductions in average global surface ocean pH of between 0.14 and 0.35 units over the 21st century, adding to the present decrease of 0.1 units since pre-industrial times (IPCC 2014). Present changes in ocean carbon chemistry are rapid, at least 100 times more rapid than any experienced over the past 100,000 years (Fig. 1.1) (Haugan et al. 2006).
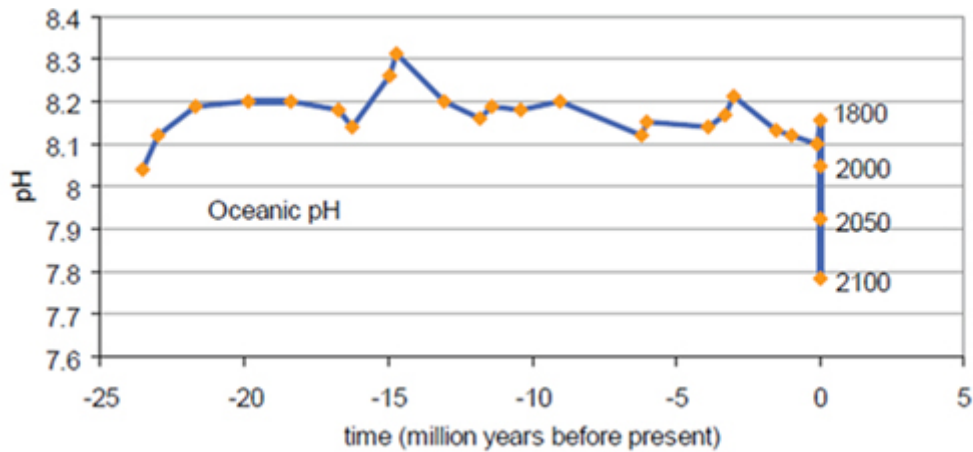
Figure 1.1 Past and contemporary variability of marine pH. Future predictions are model-derived values based on IPCC mean scenarios. (Source: Turley *et al*, 2006, Cambridge University Press, 8, 65 – 70).

OA is often been described as "global warming's evil twin" (quote attributed to R. Feely, NOAA) increasing temperature being the other twin. Global surface temperature has increased by approximately 0.76 ℃ over the past 150 years. One side effect of heat absorption is increased OW, therefore the warming corresponds to an increase in mean ocean temperature of 0.31 °C during these 150 years (Levitus et al. 2000). Future elevated global temperatures due to anthropogenic CO_2 emissions will translate into further OW, and sea surface temperatures are predicted to increase by a further 3 - 5 ℃ by the end of this century in the North Atlantic (Fig. 1.2) (Sokolov et al. 2009; IPCC 2014).

OA and OW are global phenomena and will persist for many generations; if OA and OW impair the recruitment success of key organisms to an ecosystem that will have serious consequences for that ecosystem. Because recovery of the key organisms is unlikely unless the larvae have the ability to show sufficient phenotypic plasticity or adapt to the rapid change in CO_2 and temperature (Eriksson et al. 2013).
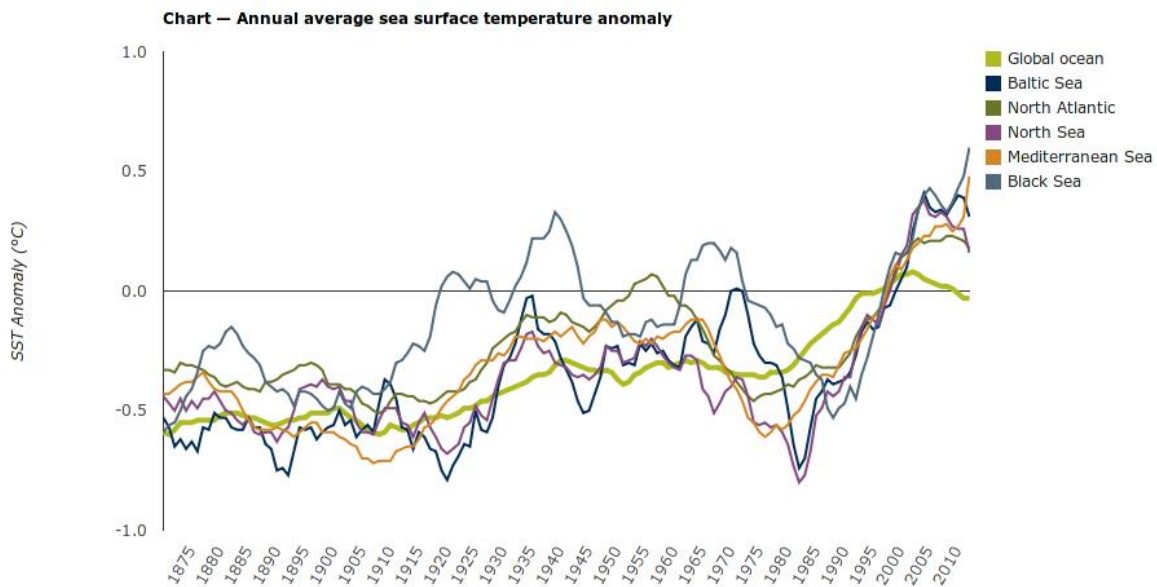
Figure 1.2 Time series of annual average sea surface temperature anomaly (°C), referenced to the average temperature between 1970 and 2012, in the global ocean and in each of the European seas. Data sources: SST datasets from the Hadley Centre (HADISST1 (global)), MOON-ENEA (Mediterranean Sea), and Bundesamt für Seeschifffahrt und Hydrographie (Baltic and North Seas), and MyOcean. (Source: Sea surface temperature (CLIM 013) - Assessment published Mar 2014 by European Environment Agency).

Other drivers can originate and act at local scales (Ghedini et al. 2013) and may be either chronic (e.g. nutrient input from rivers or overfishing) or transient and short lived (e.g. oil pollution). For example, reduced ice cover in the Arctic caused by on-going climate change, will lead to increased transport by ships, in response to the worldwide demand of more petroleum resources and search by the oil and gas industry, particularly into the European Arctic from the North Atlantic into Greenland, Northern Norway and Northwest Russia (AMAP 2007; Ermida 2014). This increases the geographical range, and number of ecosystems over which potential accidental oil pollution can occur. If a local stressor such as an oil pollution (in contrast

to global stressors) leads to high mortality of larvae, it is possible to argue that new larvae will come the following years, or that larvae will be transported from unaffected areas.

The species living in these areas will be exposed to multiple stressors like OA, OW, persistent organic pollutants and accidental discharges from the oil industry and from ships. Species ability to tolerate or adapt to future changes will determine persistence. Therefore, it is crucial to be able to make predictions of species survival. To do so one must take into consideration this complex array of both biotic and environmental changes. Interactions between, and among, global and local stressors created by human activities are poorly understood (Cooley 2012; Noone et al. 2012), despite the fact there are a number of reports on the actions of multiple stressors in specific locations. The possibilities for interactions between toxicant responses, OW and OA are many and complex. Unfortunately, the interactions between responses to toxicants and predicted environmental global change scenarios (e.g. temperature, pH and oxygen level) have been little studied to date (Nikinmaa 2013). Some interactions, mainly those between OA and OW, have been investigated (Byrne 2011; Todgham and Stillman 2013; Small et al. 2015) including their effects on invertebrate development (Przeslawski et al. 2015). With OW and OA becoming major public concerns more mechanistic studies of possible interactions between toxicants and predicted environmental conditions, particularly for different developmental stages, are urgently needed (Nikinmaa 2013), as those interactions, interact not with a static adult phase but with a developing individual.

1.1.2 Development of marine invertebrate larvae, stress, homeostasis and energy budget

The majority of benthic marine invertebrates have complex lifecycles (Thorson 1950; Strathmann and Strathmann 1982; Strathmann 1985), composed of different life stages (e.g. larvae, juvenile and adult). For benthic marine invertebrates, larval phase or development can be divided into two categories as outlined by Thorson (1950) and many others: benthic or

pelagic development. In both benthic and planktonic development, the offspring may have direct development to the adult. The planktonic (or pelagic) development can be divided into planktotrophic (i.e. larvae feed in the plankton) or lecithotrophic (larvae do not feed in the plankton) modes. Most lecithotrophic larvae are provided with some sort of nutritious source, usually with a yolk sac, a non-renewable food reserve; consequently, they have limited planktonic larval durations, and do not disperse over long distances (Hadfield and Strathmann 1996). Planktotrophic larvae on the other hand feed on phytoplankton and zooplankton in the water column, and spend longer time in the pelagic zone and have the potential to disperse over longer distances. Most benthic invertebrates have long-lived planktothropic development (Pechenik 1999) and this has guided the choice of the study species selected in this thesis. During the time in the water column, larvae feed, grow and go through further developmental stages before they seek the appropriate settlement substrate. These early developmental stages do not have the ability to move away from unfavourable environments, since they are embryos attached to their parents or they are planktonic larvae, drifting with currents. Therefore, they are subjected to the effects of drivers or external factors that characterise the water column, or area, where they are found.

Major environmental drivers to which these developmental stages could potentially be exposed could be OW, OA, salinity stress, low oxygen concentrations, ultraviolet irradiation and chemical pollution. Global change has led to a significant change in intensities of a number of these drives such as OA, OW, oxygen availability and salinity (IPCC 2014). It is often assumed that an organism is well adapted to live in its native environment. However, at the limit of their tolerance range for the intensity of a particular stressor or at the limit of their ecological niche, additional intensity will have strong impact on the survival of the species (Fig. 1.3) (Eriksson, Hernroth et al. 2013).
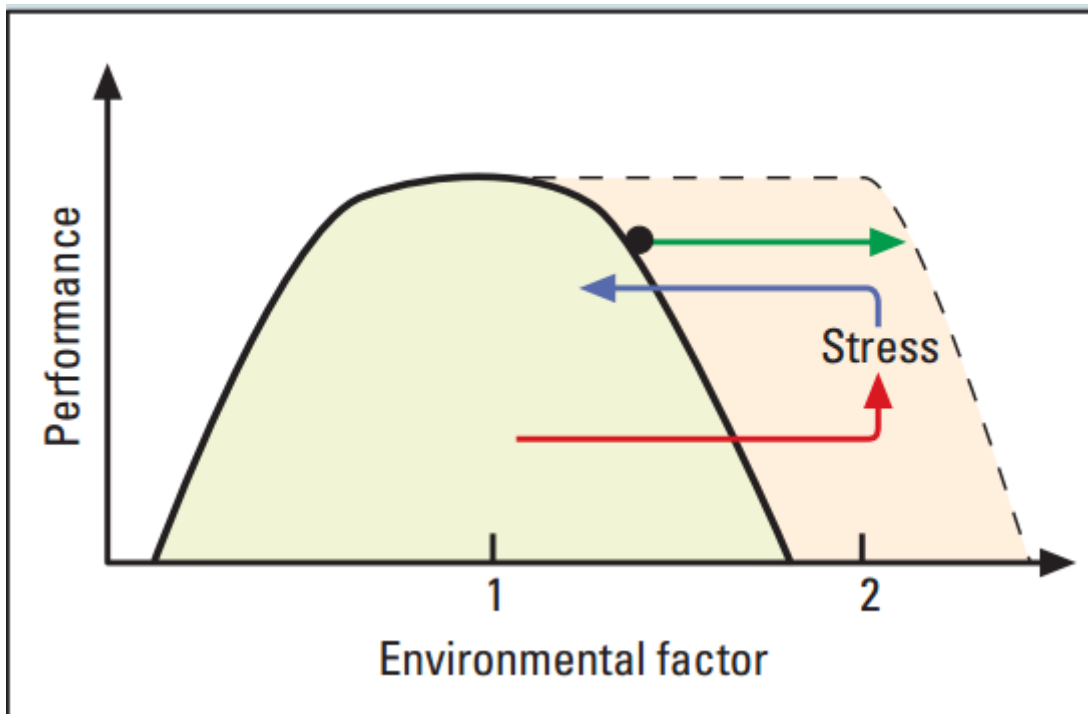
Figure 1.3 The light green-shaded area represents the ecological niche of a species. Stress arises when an environmental factor increases from point 1 to 2 such that the species is forced out of its ecological niche (red arrowed line). Various stress response reactions provide temporary survival under stress, and a return to the niche (blue arrowed line). If the boarders of the niche are extended through adaptation, what was stress is not stress any more (green arrowed line) (Source: Van Straalen 2003).

The ecological niche is the environmental conditions and resources necessary for an organism to maintain a viable population (Begon et al. 1996). Stress is when some environmental factor changes and organisms are no longer in the favoured ecological niche (Van Straalen 2003). Stress responses involve physiological mechanisms that counteract consequences of that stress *via* phenotypic plasticity. This provides short-term survival that can be relieved by either returning to the niche, or changing the boarders of the niche by acclimation, i.e. again *via* phenotypic plasticity, or adaptation. Responses to these changes (external factors) can challenge an organism's ability to maintain a stable internal environment (homeostasis). Homeostasis is energetically costly, and such stress compensation requires additional metabolic energy (Koop and Grieshaber 2000), consuming energy and resources in the process. Maintenance and repair

is the continuous effort organisms invest to keep metabolism in a viable state without association to (net) production (Kooijman 2013). Exposure to drivers can therefore trigger elevated energy demands and could lead to energy limitation and reallocation of resources, hence changing the energy budget within the animal. Organisms can be thought of as non-equilibrium, thermodynamically open systems relying on external energy sources and constant energy flow (Sokolova 2013). This notion of net energy balance or "energy budget" was first introduced by Winberg (1960) and its components have been standardized into an equation by the International Biological Program (IBP), in which C is consumption (energy acquired through food ingestion):

$$(1) \; C = P + R + U + F$$

where P (production) is the energy incorporated into somatic and reproductive tissue; R (respiration) respiratory costs for somatic and reproductive production, basal maintenance metabolism and respiratory cost of locomotor activity; U is the energy execrated; F (faeces) is the energy of the ingested food that has not been absorbed. However, for most aquatic organisms the energy that is absorbed by consumption, is not simply directed into growth and reproduction, but could rather be redirected or distributed between four energy consuming groups or "sinks" growth, reproduction, maintenance and activity (Fig. 1.4) (Clarke 1987).

Metabolic adaptations to environmental stress can involve flexible allocation of energy resources between the four groups described above as well as a switch between different metabolic processes responsible for energy acquisition and conversion (Sokolova 2013).
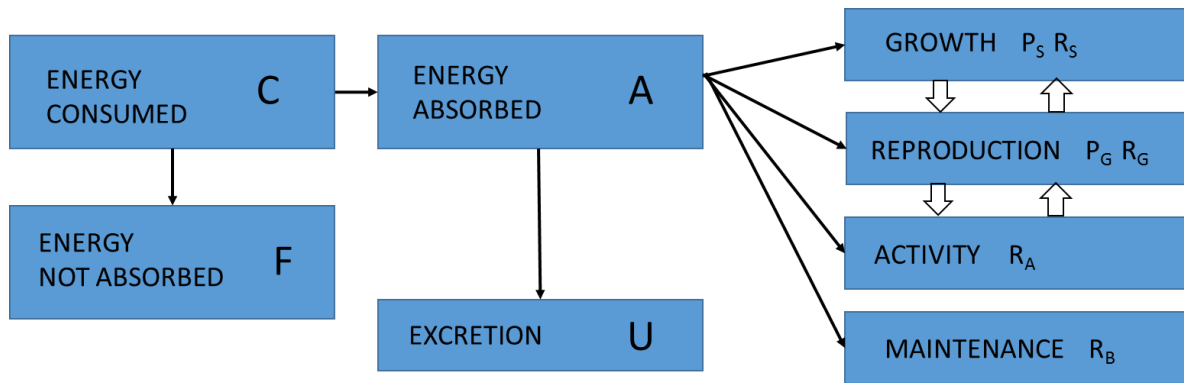
ENERGY CONSUMED C

ENERGY ABSORBED A

ENERGY NOT ABSORBED F

EXCRETION U

GROWTH P_S R_S

REPRODUCTION P_G R_G

ACTIVITY R_A

MAINTENANCE R_B

Figure 1.4 Representation of the major competing physiological sinks in the energy budget of marine organisms redrawn from Clarke (1987).

Examples of changes in energy budget and a response due to exposure to environmental drivers are energetic costs and energy allocation in the form of reduction in larval growth (Stumpp et al. 2011; Chapter 2; Kroeker et al. 2013; Stumpp et al. 2013). Reduction in growth or developmental rates could lead to larvae spending longer or shorter periods in the plankton before settlement (Moran and Grant 1993). Spending longer times in the plankton would have consequences for larval survival both directly, as natural mortality per day and indirectly, as this would increase risk of predation, and also have consequences for successful dispersal and recruitment (Lamare and Barker 1999; Dorey et al. 2013; Chan et al. 2015).

Changes in development and growth rates due to altered climate variables, e.g. changing temperature could also lead to shifts in phenology (Birchenough et al. 2015) resulting in a potential mismatch with processes timed according to constant cues (e.g. light) (Pörtner and Farrell 2008). The theory of how mismatch between a species and its food source can influence recruitment to a population has been developed by Cushing (1969; 1990) and is termed the match-mismatch hypothesis. Global change such as OW could potentially lead to mismatches between the reproductive cycles and development timing of larvae and its food (Koeller et al. 2009), this match being a key component for the survival and recruitment success of larvae (Ouellet et al. 2011). The mismatch is thought to be most significant during the planktotropic

larval phase and post-recruitment phase for benthic organisms, during which larvae are most dependent on phytoplankton food availability (Birchenough et al. 2015).

The larvae of marine invertebrates are small (high surface area-to-volume ratio) and go through several and complex moulting processes over a limited period of time, making them particularly vulnerable to environmental drivers (Pechenik 1999; Przeslawski et al. 2015). Consequently, particular developmental events (e.g. organogenesis) and particular developmental stages may cause a bottleneck for the success of the species in the future, given survival of a species is dependent on its ability to develop, grow and reproduce. Within a species, its physiological plasticity and ability to adapt will set the limits to how successful the animal will be to cope with stress factors (Eriksson et al. 2013). Insights into the sensitivities of larvae to particular environmental drivers can be provided by investigating the ontogeny of physiological functions throughout the larval development (Spicer and Gaston 1999; Walther et al. 2011; Small 2013; Schiffer et al. 2014; Small et al. 2015).

1.1.3 Impact of OA and OW on marine invertebrate development

As described above, the early life histories of marine invertebrates are particularly sensitive to environmental drivers such as OW and OA. Temperature is a major abiotic driver of larval development in marine invertebrates (Anger 2001). Changes in sea water temperature (SST) may result in increased mortality, change the time for spawning and alter embryonic or larval developmental rates. For example, benthic larval components of the zooplankton now peak 30 d earlier, compared to the 1960s, and have shifted forward their seasonality due to changes in SST (Edwards and Richardson 2004). Altered phenological processes or mortality of larvae due to OW has been reported, and this background information has helped inform the choice of the two species (Northern shrimp and Northern krill) in this thesis (Hirst et al. 2003; Koeller et al. 2009; Rindle et al. 2014).

In many marine invertebrates, developmental time decreases with increasing temperature (Weinberg 1982; Weiss, Heilmayer et al. 2009). However, maximum growth, faster developmental time and survival are all limited by the optimum temperature for the organism, or thermal optimum window, according to Pörtner (2012) as presented graphically in Figure 1.5.

Figure 1.5 OCLTT (Oxygen and capacity-limited thermal tolerance) as a concept integrating multiple stressors and various processes and their indicators (simplified from Pörtner 2010). (A) Limited thermal windows are set by (aerobic) performance capacity as the first level of thermal limitation. Optimized oxygen supply to tissues between low and high *pejus* temperatures (top) combined with the kinetic stimulation of performance rates by warming supports temperature-dependent performance and a functional optimum (i.e. an optimum of aerobic scope) close to upper *pejus* temperature. Note that in sub-polar and polar climates, due to falling oxygen demand and rising oxygen concentrations, the oxygen limitation of cold tolerance may not be seen, leaving a limitation through functional capacity (Wittmann et al. 2012). (Source: Pørtner 2012).

For an organism to be able to invest in development, activity and growth, it must be able to sustain an aerobic scope, the fraction of energy flux and metabolic power available after basal maintenance costs are met (Sokolova 2013). The functional capacity of oxygen supply systems,

especially of the cardiovascular system, to fully match demand and sustain such aerobic scope is limited to a thermal window. This window is characterized by its species- and life stage-specific setting and width on the temperature scale (Pörtner 2012) which also has led to the theory of "oxygen and capacity-limited thermal tolerance" (OCLTT). Early life-history stages are proposed to have the narrowest aerobic thermal window, as opposed to juveniles and growing adults (Pörtner and Farrell 2008).

This thermal tolerance, or optimum, could also be narrowed by the combination of other stressors. Both according to the OCLTT concept by Pörtner (2012), and the "energy-limited concept of tolerance to stress" by Sokolova (2013), the ability to maintain positive aerobic scope is the key determinant in long term survival of an organism and their populations. If the aerobic scope is reduced under moderate stress (the pejus range), the aerobic scope is reduced but still remain positive and long term survival of the population is possible, but may come as a cost via reduced growth and reproduction (Sokolova 2013). Examples of such reduction in aerobic scope and consequent reduction of larval growth has been reported for crustacean larvae exposed to OW (Chapter 2 ; Small 2013). Futhermore, exposure to temperature in the upper pejus range can affect swimming performance and impair their ability to avoid predators or settle successfully as shown in the larval stages of the Chilean kelp crab, *Taliepus dentatus* (Storch et al. 2001). Similar stage specific sensitivity to OW and OA has also been found for the great spider crab, *Hyas araneus* (Walther et al. 2010) and European lobster, *Homarus gammarus* (Small 2013) where aerobic windows narrow at specific stages and individuals become more sensitive to OA especially under OW conditions.

Ern et al. (2015) have questioned the OCLTT therory by suggesting that there might be some fuctions that may be dictated by oxygen supply capacity, but others including those responsible for lethal tempeartures, dictated by nervous function. They have suggested an alternative hypothesis "Multiple performance – multiple optima" (MPMO) arguing that physiological

functions have different optimal temperatures and that their relative contribution to fitness varies between species. Furthermore, Clark et al (2013) and Gräns et al. (2014) have reported that the OCLTT theory concept does not apply generally across fish species. They suggest that other plausible factors can be responsible for governering temperature tolerance e.g. oxiditive stress cell damage, protein denaturation, disturbed neural function and effects on membrane fluidity.

Life cycle events and invertebrate development are also dependent on other climate related factors such as OA. The early developmental stages of marine invertebrates are generally negatively impacted by reduced pH associated with OA, both lethal and sub lethal effects have been observed (Dupont and Thorndyke 2009; Bechmann et al. 2011, Stumpp et al. 2011, Chapter 2 ; Small et al. 2015). For example, exposure to OA resulted in longer developmental time, higher mortality, and an increase in morphological abnormalities associated with calcification in bivalves and echinoderms (Kurihara 2008a; Parker et al. 2009; Gazeau et al. 2010; Stumpp et al. 2011; Dorey et al. 2013). Some invertebrate larvae are also able to cope with the effects of OA by energy reallocation (Findlay et al. 2010; Stumpp et al. 2011). Crustaceans are thought to be among the most robust groups to OA (Whiteley 2011; Kroeker et al. 2013; Przeslawski et al. 2015). Early life stages of several crustacean species seems to be resilient to OA (Kurihara and Ishimatsu 2008; Arnold et al. 2009; Egilsdottir et al. 2009; McDonald et al. 2009; Findlay et al. 2011; Pansch et al. 2012; Chapter 2 ; Styf 2014; Small et al. 2015). Nonetheless, it seems like there are species differences in the response to OA, and negative effects on larval development as result of exposure to reduced pH have been reported. Reduced hatching success has been observed for the copepod, *Calanus finmarchicus* and the barnacle, *Semibalanus balanoides* due to exposure of reduced pH (Mayor et al. 2007; Findlay et al. 2011). Furthermore, larval survival decreased in both king crab, *Paralithodes camtschaticus* and spider crab, *Hyas araneus,* for the latter increased developmental time.

Decreased growth rate and lipid content was also reported (Walther et al. 2011; Long et al. 2013).

According to a meta-analysis by Przeslawski et al. (2015) and other recent studies (Sheppard et al. 2010; Small 2013) OW in combination with OA, mitigated the negative effects of pH in most combined studies. This may be due to their faster growth rates and progression through developmental stages due to OW, thus reducing the time in their vulnerable planktonic life phase (Havenhand 1993). However, Gianguzza et al. (2014) reported that temperature appears to modulate the impact of decreasing pH on sea urchin, *Arbacia lixula,* larvae. Leading to a positive effect (faster growth rates compared to pH 8.2) of low pH at 20 °C, a neutral effect at 24 °C, and a negative effect (slower growth rates) at 26 °C, thus showing the response can be dependent upon initial temperature. Impacts of multiple drivers on marine invertebrate development are discussed below (Sect 1.1.5).

1.1.4 Impact of oil pollution on marine invertebrate development

Because of the great diversity of invertebrates in the marine environment, a wide range of biological responses to oil is reported. Oil and its degradation products have acute and chronic toxicity to marine invertebrates, and include death from direct oiling, as well as impaired feeding, growth and development (Suchanek 1993; Blackburn et al. 2014). For example, echinoderms can be particular sensitive to oil, and earlier oil spills have resulted in massive die offs (Nelson-Smith 1972), and early planktonic life stages have showed impaired embryogenesis and larval growth rates (Andersen 1991; Bellas et al. 2008; Rial et al. 2013).

Holoplankton (such as diatoms, radiolarians, dinoflagellates, foraminifera, amphipods, krill, copepods, salps), and temporary members (such as most larval forms of sea urchins, sea stars, crustaceans, marine worms, some marine snails, most fish), which are called meroplankton (Sakshaug et al. 2009) are exposed to both floating oil slicks, dissolved oil components and

oil droplets in the water column. The effects of an oil spill depend on where it happens, the amounts of oil, duration of the spill, oil type, wind and the state of the ocean with regards to mixture, temperature and currents (Grøsvik et al. 2014). Micron sized oil droplets can be formed naturally following an oil spill in the marine environment through the action of breaking waves (natural dispersion), this causes the oil to break and transports the oil droplets into the water column (Skadsheim et al. 2000; Hansen et al. 2012). Furthermore, sub-sea blowouts of oil at depths below 100 m will also have a size distribution of small oil droplets between 2 and 20 µm into the water column (Rye et al. 2000). For example, the polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons (PAHs) in the water column after the blowout from The Ekofisk Bravo oil platform in 1977 was 8 µg L^{-1} near the well and about 0.1 µg L^{-1} at the edge of the area of floating emulsion (Wells et al. 1995). After the Exxon Valdez 1989, an oil tanker accident, it was found 12 µg L^{-1} of PAHs 10 m under the slick, one week after the accident, however samples taken after the oil spill path during 1998 - 1999, 90 % of the samples contained less than 1 µg L^{-1} total PAHs (Wells et al. 1995). Filter feeders such as some species of zooplankton filter particles in the same size range as small oil particles making them bioavailable to the organism (Gyllenberg 1981; Hansen et al. 2012). Furthermore, larvae are more sensitive to toxic fractions of oil and other stressors, due to their greater surface area to volume ratio, which produces a greater uptake rate of a contaminant, and the inability to move away from unfavourable environments. According to Suchanek (1993) larvae may be affected by oil by: 1) impaired abilities to avoid a predator; 2) reduced ability to locate suitable settlement sites; 3) limited ability to attach and/or maintain initial attachment to the preferred substrate; 4) lowered defense abilities against predators or competitors, and 5) inability to feed, grow or mature.

Generally, the toxicity of crude oil is attributed to the water-soluble monoaromatic hydrocarbons (MAHs) (i.e., benzene, toluene, ethylbenzene and xylene, commonly referred to

as BTEX) and PAHs (e.g. naphthalene's and a number of methylated derives). BTEX are fairly volatile compounds and are not expected to persist in the environment. PAHs are less volatile and the heavier PAHs (those with 4 or 5 rings) are known to persist and they can potentially have a long-term impact on the aquatic environment (Alford et al. 2015).

One mechanism that has been proposed to address the toxicity to hydrocarbon mixtures such as those found in crude oil, is non-polar narcosis, which results in the alteration of cell membrane function (Alford et al. 2015). PAHs and BTEX as lipophilic substances are easily taken up from the water phase and portioned into the cellular membranes of invertebrates (Douben, 2000). The presence of PAHs in the cellular membranes could subsequently lead to alterations in the membranes and can result in mild toxic effects or mortality depending upon the exposure via the non-polar narcosis (Klaasen 1996, Douben, 2000). Narcosis is a reversible state of arrested activity and can be caused by a wide variety of organic chemicals (Veith et al. 1983). For example, exposure of larvae of King crabs (Paralithodes) to water-soluble fractions of oil (WSF) of 0.5 mg L^{-1} resulted in swimming cessation and ultimately death (Brodersen 1987). Furthermore, reduced feeding during oil exposures has been reported in several other studies most likely due to reduced activity (Berdugo et al. 1977; Hansen et al. 2012), and reduced growth (most likely due to reduced feeding) has been observed for sea urchins (Bellas et al. 2008). Furthermore, long term exposure to an oil concentration of 0.06 mg L^{-1} to both embryo and larvae, resulted in significantly higher mortality of larvae, compared to the control (Taban et al. 2007; Bechmann et al 2010).

These negative impacts on early life stages of echinoderms and crustaceans show that they are more sensitive to pollution than adults are. This is important because their survival is critical for the survival of adult populations (Blackburn et al. 2014).

1.1.5 The impact of multiple drivers on marine invertebrate development

Marine invertebrates are rarely exposed to single drivers, but often to a mixture, or cocktail, of different drivers *in situ*. Although it is accepted that there is an urgent need for experiments investigating the effects of multiple drivers (Melatunan et al. 2011; Pistevos et al. 2011; Garrard et al. 2012; Byrne and Przeslawski 2013; Todgham and Stillman 2013) we are only beginning to understand their effects in combination. When multiple drivers act simultaneously, the effects could be additive (where a response can be predicted based on the effects of the single driver) synergistic, or antagonistic (where a response is greater or lesser than would be predicted from adding the independent effects of driver respectively) (Ghedini et al. 2013).

Many novel reviews on combined effects suggest that many drivers, combine in non-additive ways (i.e. synergistic or antagonistic) (Harvey et al. 2013; Boyd and Brown 2015; Przeslawski et al. 2015). However, other reviews suggest that synergies are not the norm, and that there is not sufficient evidence for synergies being the most common outcome of combined drivers (Kroeker et al. 2013; Ban et al. 2014). Furthermore, Brennan and Collins (2015) show that the number as well as the identities of drivers explained shifts in population growth rates in green algae: they demonstrated that the response to multiple environmental drivers depends on the response to the dominant driver, and the chance of a driver of large effect being present increases with the number of drivers. Furthermore, they demonstrated that interactions between drivers slightly counteracts the expected drop in growth and that population growth declined in a predictable way with the number of drivers.

Meta-analyses have been carried out to evaluate general patterns in marine embryos and larval responses to such multiple drivers (e.g. temperature, salinity and pH), and Przeslawski et al. (2015) find that interaction types varied among drivers, ontogenetic stages and biological responses, but were more consistent among phyla. Furthermore, they reported stage-specific effects, for example, that larvae were more vulnerable than embryos, and that early life stages

of echinoderms and mollusks were more vulnerable than the more robust arthropods and cnidarians to abiotic drivers. In addition to this Przeslawski et al. (2015) reported temperature to be the main driver and it mitigated negative effects of both pH and salinity, also reported by several other studies (Chapter 2; Small 2013; Styf 2014; Small, Calosi et al. 2015).

Several studies have also reported that embryonic life stages are less vulnerable than larvae (Chapter 2; Small 2013; Styf 2014). This could be because of their loading of protective stress proteins (Hamdoun and Epel 2007) and brooding species might be more resilient to abiotic drivers (Lucey et al. 2015), because brooding and encapsulation strategies are typically assumed to confer greater safety and protection to embryos.

Several researchers have highlighted the need for studies investigating the effects of global drivers combined with local anthropogenic drivers (Nikinmaa 2013; Przeslawski et al. 2015). The few recent studies looking at the potential for interactions between different global change drivers of toxicants are showing several different interaction patterns. These studies show that effects can be synergistic, antagonistic and additive (Pascal et al. 2010; Fitzer et al. 2013; Roberts et al. 2014; Styf 2014; Coelho et al. 2015). Regardless of the lack of consensus about how different drivers interact with each other, most researchers agree that it is challenging to identify interactive patterns across studies, and that there is a need for better designed experiments to be able to project the impact of multiple drivers on marine ecosystems to a certainty (Brown et al. 2013; Boyd and Brown 2015; Breitburg et al. 2015; Przeslawski et al. 2015).

1.2   THESIS AIMS AND OBJECTIVES

1.2.1 Background

Benthic marine invertebrates and their planktonic life stages face multiple environmental challenges in the ocean. There will be areas where combined or complex environmental challenges will occur with greater frequency and intensity than others, causing organisms to be exposed to multiple drivers including OA, OW, persistent organic pollutants and accidental discharges from the oil industry and from ships. Whilst we know much of the biological effects of each of these drivers individually, we are only beginning to understand their effects in combination. It has been highlighted that there is an urgent need for experiments investigating the effects of multiple drivers, which can provide a more realistic picture of what animal's experience in the wild (Melatunan et al. 2011; Pistevos et al. 2011; Todgham and Stillman 2013; Przeslawski et al. 2015). Nevertheless, until now the number of such studies has been limited by the logistic difficulties of carrying out experiments where the number of variables introduced quickly results in an unmanageable design (e.g. (Melatunan et al. 2011; Pistevos et al. 2011).

Therefore, the majority of ocean management strategies are not yet addressing multiple drivers in a coherent way; there is a lack of the combined perspective that addresses the impact of multiple drivers simultaneously (Noone et al. 2012). Multiple drivers have different interaction patterns see sect. 1.1.5 (Ghedini et al. 2013). Most importantly in ecological studies is that to understand the effect of a driver and the most effective way to manage them, is to identify whether there are interactive effects among drivers and of what type these are (Ghedini et al. 2013; Boyd and Brown 2015). Currently, the potential interactions between OA, OW and pollutants have not been well addressed (Nikinmaa 2013; Zeng et al. 2015).

1.2.2 Overall aim

The overall aim of this thesis was to address some of the gaps in our knowledge of the single and combined interactive effects of multiple anthropogenic drivers, i.e. the effects of OA and OW (Chapters 1 and 2), and OA/OW with oil (Chapters 3 and 4) on the development, physiology and morphology of key-stone invertebrates, the Northern shrimp, *Pandalus borealis,* **Green sea urchin,** *Stongylocentrotus droebachiensis* **and the Northern krill,** *Meganyctiphanes norvegica***.**

The thesis focuses on early developmental stages, since larvae and juveniles are generally considered more vulnerable to environmental perturbations (as mentioned above), and their survival will largely determine population recruitment, and thus ultimately abundance, distribution and community structure (Kurihara and Ishimatsu 2008). The study species have been chosen since they are all cold-water key species (Sect. 1.4) in North Atlantic Ocean habitats, with broad distribution patterns including the Arctic Ocean, and with economic and ecological importance. Furthermore, the chosen species are cold-water species and could be particular sensitive to changes in temperature; tolerance windows are wider in tropical species than in polar species (Pörtner 2001). Thermal tolerance windows however are narrow in most species and thus sensitivities to combined stressor affects are likely to be higher in cold-adapted species rather than in species adapted to warmer seas (Jacob and Woodward 2012). Furthermore, the species live in the high latitudes where climate change is expected to be most pronounced (Kristiansen 1993). In addition to this, some of the species have distribution into the Arctic, and Arctic surface waters are predicted to become under saturated with aragonite by 2050 (Orr et al. 2005). Aragonite is an important element in the shells and tests of many marine planktonic invertebrate larvae. Hence, it is particularly important to study effect of global

change on organisms living in high latitude cold surface waters i.e. with planktonic and pelagic life stages such as the study species.

Invertebrates utilize broadcast spawning for propagation, and early life history stages occur in the water column where ocean change stressors – warming, acidification, hypercapnia and pollution are likely to have a deleterious impact on development (Byrne 2011). A high percentage of planktonic larvae die due to natural causes (predation, lack of food etc.). The species larvae are also planktotropic and dependent on feeding during the larval stages, thus the timing of the food source/quality are very important. Adding anthropogenic stressors like OA, OW and pollutants may increase the total mortality of early life stages and possibly cause reduced population size with time. Planktonic stages may be a population bottleneck in a changing ocean (Pechenik 1999).

Other life stages (adult and embryos for shrimp, juvenile for krill) were too included in the study because of the importance of investigating multiple life stages to provide a comprehensive assessment of the cumulative (potential) impacts of multiple drivers on a target species. This has already been suggested by other studies (Walther et al. 2009; Byrne and Przeslawski 2013; Kroeker et al. 2013; Sperfeld et al. 2014; Przeslawski et al. 2015; Small et al. 2015). Furthermore, stage-specific effects of both OA and OW have already been reported (Small 2013, Styf 2014). For example, the embryonic coating of shrimp eggs (Glas et al. 1997) may protect the shrimp embryos from exposure to the drivers, making them more resilient than other invertebrate larvae.

The choice of three species also makes one able to compare species sensitivity to the drivers, since species-specific effects of OA, OW and oil have been previously reported (Dupont and Thorndyke 2009). The difference in life history strategy may affect the tolerance of the early life stages. For example, shrimps hatch as zoea, a larger and more developed larval stage than

the krill nauplii, krill also go through even more developmental stages during the first period of their lives, therefore krill larvae may be more sensitive to the drivers than the shrimp larvae.

1.2.3 Aims and objectives of individual chapters

The aims and objectives of each chapter are as follow

Chapter 2

Aim: To characterize the physiological and developmental responses of larval stages of the Northern shrimp (*Pandalus borealis*) when exposed to reduced seawater pH and elevated temperature, both in isolation and in combination.

This will be achieved by rearing larvae under reduced pH (7.6) conditions predicted for the year 2100 (IPCC 2014)., and one of two water temperatures a control of 6.7 ºC, representing current seasonal average when the experiments were carried out, and 9.5 ºC representing a + 3 ºC associated with ocean warming (Solokov et al 2009). Individuals will be sampled at each developmental stage, and survival and hatching timing and success will be determined. Growth and developmental timing will be determined by staging and dry mass and length measurements. Oxygen consumption will be determined using closed respirometry techniques; in addition feeding rates for different stages will be determined preforming feeding tests. Feeding test are important since the larvae are planktotrophic. Use of proxies will allow the investigation of different larval stages sensitivities, together with changes in underlying physiology, which can link to altered life history traits as a result of these environmental drivers.

Chapter 3

Aim: To characterize the physiological and developmental responses of larval and juvenile Northern krill (*Meganyctiphanes norvegica*) when exposed to reduced pH at different temperatures.

This will be achieved by rearing larvae and juveniles under two different exposure treatments: (1) *current* (8.1 pH unit and 6.7 ℃ water temperatures, conditions that the larva experience today) and (2) *future* (7.6 pH unit and 9.5 ℃ forecasted pH and temperature for 2100). Juveniles were exposed for 14 d and larvae were exposed 30 d.

Larvae will be sampled at each developmental stage, and survival and hatching timing and success will be determined. Growth and developmental timing will be determined by staging and length measurements. Rates of feeding rates and oxygen consumption will be determined for larvae using feeding trials and closed respirometry respectively. Moulting success will also be determined as this is directly linked to favorable trophic and environmental conditions. Such proxies will allow the evaluation of different larval stages and juveniles sensitivities, along with changes in underlying physiology, which can link changes in life history traits to these environmental drivers.

Chapter 4

Aim: To investigate the effect of exposure to a realistic oil spill scenario on the development of embryos and larvae, and aspects of the physiological ecology of adults of the Northern shrimp *P. boreali*s under "*current*" and a "*future*" ocean scenarios.

This will be done by rearing adults and larvae under two different exposure treatments : (1) *current* (8.1 pH unit and 6.7 ℃ water temperatures, conditions that the larva experience today) and (2) *future* (7.6 pH unit and 9.5 ℃ forecasted pH and temperature for 2100). The effect of both exposure treatments will be assessed with and without oil spill.

As female condition is important for the development of the shrimp embryos, feeding, respiration rate, and lysosomal membrane stability of adult females was investigated, as was hatching success, duration and time. Individual larvae will be sampled at each stage, and survival and hatching timing and success determined. Growth and developmental timing will be determined by staging and dry mass and length measurements. Oxygen consumption will be determined using closed respirometry. In addition feeding rates for different stages will be determined preforming feeding tests. Feeding test are important since they are feeding planktotrophic larvae. In addition, the swimming activity of the larva will be documented as oil may have narcotic effect on the larvae. Such proxies will allow the evaluation of different larval stages sensitivities, along with changes in underlying physiology, which may be linked to alterations in life history traits in response to these environmental drivers, oil spill, and their combination.

Chapter 5

Aims: To investigate (1) how echinoderms respond to an oil spill when cultured "current" and "future" conditions (2) interactions between a transient pollutant and *future* condition on aspects of echinoderm function.

This will be achieved by rearing larvae under two different exposure treatments: (1) *current* (8.1 pH unit, which are conditions that the larva experience today) and (2) *future* (7.6 pH forecasted pH for 2100) with and without oil spill. Individual larvae will be sampled at each day, and survival and hatching timing and success determined. Growth and developmental timing will be determined by morphological and length measurements. Oxygen consumption will be determined using closed respirometry; in addition feeding rates for will be determined preforming feeding tests during and after oil spill. Feeding tests are important since they are feeding planktotrophic larvae. In addition, activity of the larva as swimming response will be

examined as oil may have narcotic effect on the larvae. Such proxies will allow the evaluation of different larval stages sensitivities, along with changes in underlying physiology, which can link altered life history traits to these environmental drivers and oil spill and their combination.

1.3 TEST CONDITIONS/RESEARCH FACILITIES

The pH and temperature test conditions chosen for the experiments presented in this thesis were based on the "business as usual" emission scenarios for this century presented by IPCC (IPCC 2014) in addition to regional scenarios that were considered (Blackford and Gilbert 2007; Førland et al. 2009; Steinacher et al. 2009). European Project on Ocean Acidification (EPOCA) guidelines were followed (http://www.epoca-project.eu/index.php/guide-to-best-practices-for-ocean-acidification-research-and-data-reporting.html) in designing the experiments.

The oil concentration used in my experiments (0.5 mg L^{-1} Arctic crude oil) simulates relevant oil concentrations in the water column following an oil spill. The concentration of total PAHs was 3.62 - 5.45 µg L^{-1} (see section 1.1.4).

All experiments were performed at the marine research facility of International Research Institute of Stavanger (IRIS). IRIS research facility has built up an exposure system for continuous flow exposure to seawater with reduced pH (increased pCO$_2$) (Fig. 1.6). In addition, it was possible to regulate/set the temperature of the sea water and/or the room temperature. IRIS also has a continuous flow system for producing mechanically dispersed oil (Sanni, Oysaed et al. 1998).
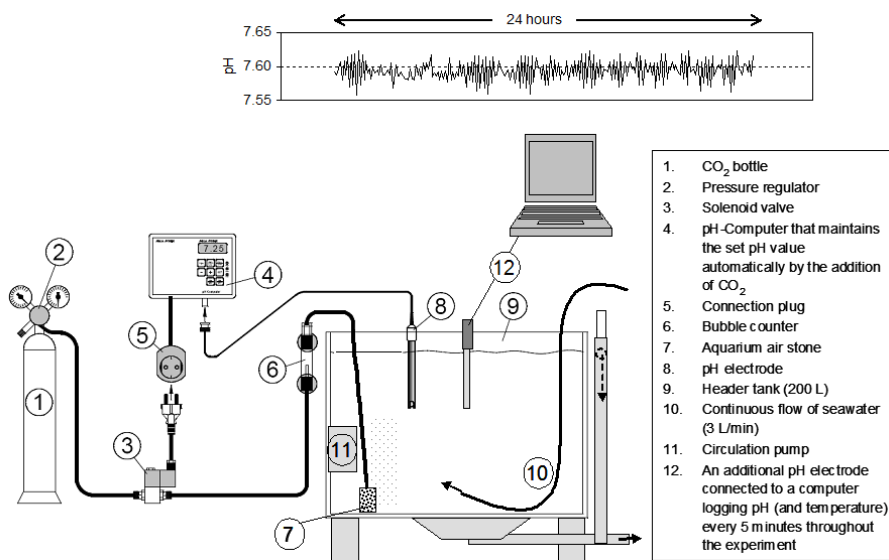
Figure 1.6 The figure shows a reduced pH exposure system headertank, reproduced from the aqua medic operation manual (http://www.aqua-medic.com/pH_computer.shtml). The pH of the header tanks was recorded every five minutes. The figure shows the variation in pH with time during 24 hours. Different number, volume header tanks and flows where used in different experiments depending on the species and exposure (see Chapter's material and methods for exposure systems). (Drawing: courtesy of Renée K. Bechmann).

1.4 STUDY SPECIES

1.4.1 Northern shrimp (*Pandalus borealis*)

Northern shrimp *Pandalus borealis* is an ecologically and commercially important species found in the colder regions of the North Atlantic and Pacific Oceans and represents a large proportion of the biomass of invertebrates in the Barents Sea and areas around Svalbard (Butler 1964; Garcia 2007). In 1992, the Northern shrimp from the Pacific Ocean was recognised as a separate Pacific species, and not a variety of *Pandalus eous*. However, the situation may still be unclear as it is reported that the two species may interbreed although some have reported they may be reproductively isolated.

Populations of Northern shrimp are found at the temperature range 1.6 - 11°C (Shumway et al. 1985). Northern shrimp in the North Atlantic breeds once a year, the female's eggs are usually extruded late summer to early autumn, and are carried on the pleopods (of the females) until spring (Bergstrom 2000). In the population examined here, eggs fertilization occurs in October-November, and hatching usually occurs in March (Bechmann et al. 2011). The bottom seawater temperatures in the collection area are fairly constant at 6 – 8 °C throughout the year (Arnberg and Bechmann pers. obs.). Subsurface seawater temperatures vary from year to year. However over the period 2001 - 2012, maximum seawater temperatures (10 – 15 °C) in the local system occurred in autumn, and the lowest water temperatures (4 – 8 °C) usually occurred in February-March, hence shrimp larvae hatch during the low-temperature period. The planktonic larvae develop through six different stages (I - VI) over 2 - 3 months after which they metamorphose to benthic post larvae (Fig. 1.7). The planktonic larvae live near the surface at 5 - 20 m depth for several months depending on temperature and feed on phytoplankton and small zooplankton (Koeller et al. 2009). Juveniles first mature as males, mate as males for one too several years, and then change sex to spend the rest of their lives as mature females (Bergstrom 2000).
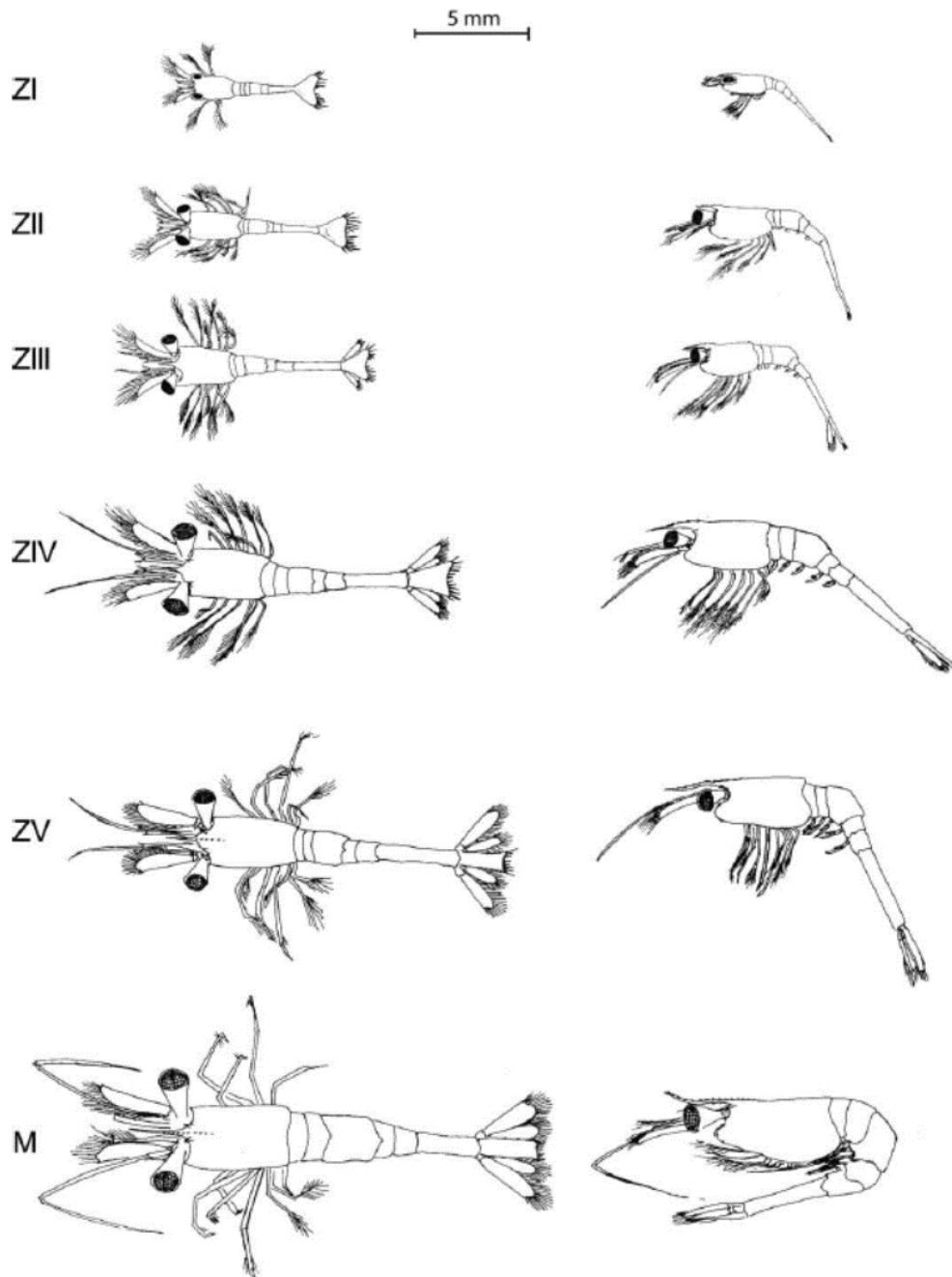
Figure 1.7 Schematic drawing of the larval stages of *P. borealis*. Females beat their pleopods or swim freely in the water and the larvae (stage I) are released in the water column. The larvae go through a series of moults starting with stage I, stage II stage III, stage IV, stage V and a sixth transitional stage, the megalopa (M). Juveniles first mature as males, mate as males for one to several years and then change sex to spend the rest of their lives as mature females (with permission from Rasmussen and Aschan (2011)).

1.4.2 Northern krill (*Meganyctiphanes norvegica*)

Northern krill *Meganyctiphanes norvegica* are found in the North Atlantic and the Mediterranean Sea, and are also abundant throughout the year in Norwegian fjords (Mauchline and Fisher 1967; Wiborg 1970). The populations are adapted to very different environments and trophic conditions, through the northern limits in Disco Bay (as cold as 2 °C), and along the European coast (5 – 10 °C) and down to the Lingurian Sea up to (18 °C).

Northern krill perform a diel vertical migration, which is limited to less than 100 m in shallow environments (e.g. Liljebladh and Thomasson (2001), but reaches more than 500 m in the Ligurian Sea (Tarling et al. 1999). Seasonal alterations in the distributions of the Northern krill has also been reported by Glover (1952). It moves toward coastal areas during the period January to May, and to deeper oceanic areas in June to December. The spring aggregations in coastal waters may be associated with mating and breeding, and once this is accomplished, dispersion takes place (Mauchline and Fisher 1967). This seasonal distribution pattern may be the case for the fjord population in the current study. Northern krill is abundant during spring, but few krill have been observed during trawling in the summer (Arnberg and Bechmann pers. obs.). Investigations of Northern krill in fjords of the west coast of Norway reported spawning to start in March-April or sometimes throughout June (Wiborg 1970). Hatching usually occurs in March (Arnberg and Ingvarsdottir *pers*. obs). The bottom seawater temperatures in the collection area are fairly constant at 6 - 8 °C throughout the year (Arnberg and Westerlund *pers*. obs.). Subsurface seawater temperatures vary from year to year. However over the period 2001 - 2012, maximum seawater temperatures (10 - 15 °C) in the local system occured in autumn and the lowest water temperatures (4 - 8 °C) usually occurred in February-March, hence krill larvae hatch during the low-temperature period.
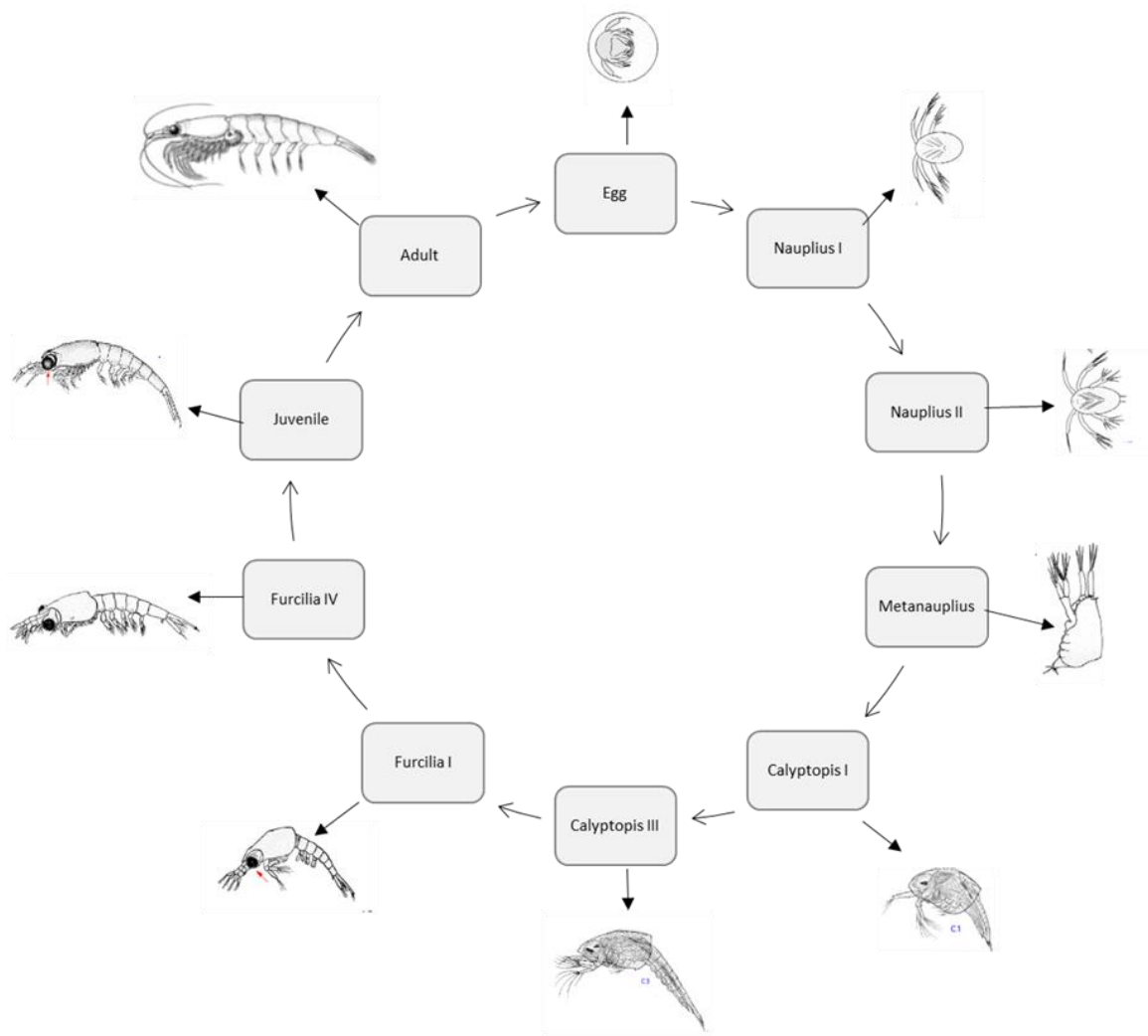
Figure 1.8. Schematic life cycle of *M. norvegica*. Adults release fertilized eggs into the water column. Pelagic embryos develop and hatch, then go through a series of moults starting with nauplius (2 stages), metanauplius (1 stage), calyptopis (3 stages), and furcilia (7 stages) larvae. Juveniles become sexually mature after 9 - 12 months when they become adults. (Source of drawings the Marine Species identification portal after Lebour (1924), http://species-identification. org/species).

The planktonic krill larvae go through a series of stages punctuated by moults (57 - 68 d dependent upon temperature), starting with the nauplius I and ending with the furcilla VII stage (Mauchline 1977) (Fig. 1.8). Both embryonic and larval development is known to be temperature and pH dependent (Hirst et al. 2003; Tarling and Cuzin-Roudy 2003; Yoshida et al. 2004). Northern krill is a member of a group of crustaceans called euphausiids, with a worldwide biomass in excess of 300 million tonnes; it is dominant in the pelagic communities

of the Southern Ocean, North Pacific and North Atlantic (Tarling et al. 2010). Consequently, Northern krill constitutes a major link between the primary productivity and secondary consumers and plays a significant role in the exchange of nutrients and material between the benthic and pelagic food webs.

1.3.3   Green sea urchin (*Strongylocentrotus droebachiensis*)

The green sea urchin *Strongylocentrotus droebachiensis*, is the most widely distributed member of the family Strongylocentrotidae, having a broad Arctic-boreal distribution ranging from temperate waters as far south as England and Puget Sound, to Arctic waters as far north as 81 degrees N (Scheibling and Hatcher 2001). The green sea urchin can tolerate a wide range of temperatures (range ≈ - 1 °C to 18 – 20 °C; optimum ≈ 9 °C to 13 °C), and compared to other sea urchins it can tolerate quite low salinities (down to S = 27) (Dorey 2013). The adult green sea urchin usually occurs on rocky substrates, and is most commonly found in the shallow subtidal from 0 - 50 m, but can also be found as deep as 300 m (Scheibling and Hatcher 2001)

It is a fast growing sea urchin, and develops gonads during the spring of their third year (Raymond and Scheibling 1987). Spawning usually occurs in early spring when the sea urchin release their eggs or sperm; directly into the water column where fertilization occurs. The sea urchin then goes through two major planktonic life stages in 4 - 21 weeks (blastula/gastrula and pluteus larvae), after which they metamorphose into benthic juveniles, and then to adults (Fig. 1.9). The metamorphosis from larva to a radially-symmetrical adult is complex and transitions from one developmental stage to another generally require major morphological and ecological changes (Dorey 2013). Finally, green sea urchins are an ecologically important species as they play a key role in determining the distribution and abundance of macro algae, particularly kelps (Tegner and Dayton 2000). More recently, it has become commercially important because it is

fished and farmed for its roe (Hatcher and Hatcher 1997). The green sea urchin is therefore one of the most studied sea urchin species on the planet (Scheibling and Hatcher 2001).
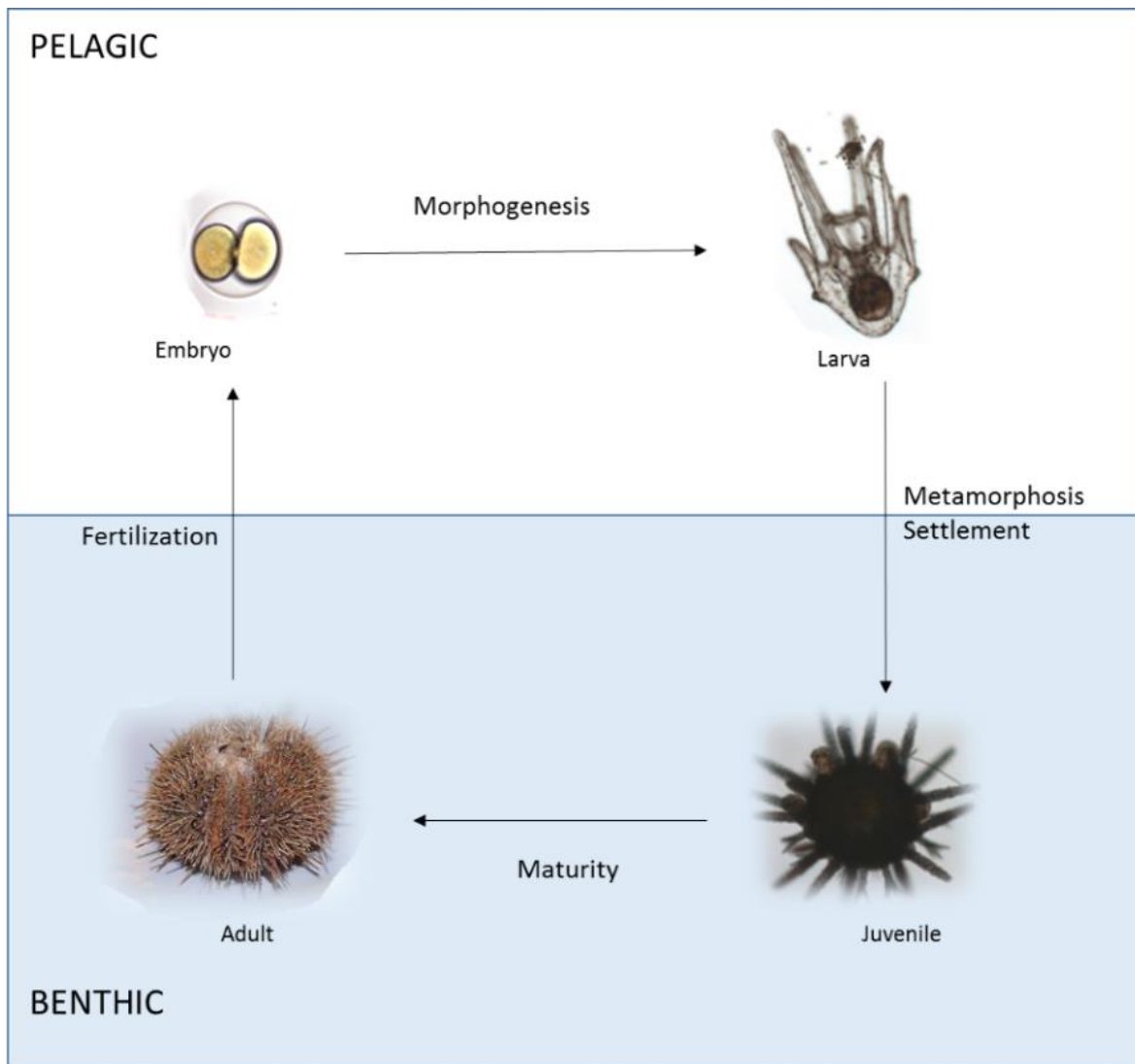
Figure 1.9. Schematic life cycle of *S. droebachiensis*. Benthic adults release eggs and sperm in the water, where fertilization occurs. Pelagic embryos develop into pluteus larvae, which metamorphose, and transform into a benthic juvenile. Juveniles sexually mature after 3 years and become adults. (Adapted from Figure 8, in Dorey (2013)).

1.5   COLLECTION SITES

Northern shrimps and Northern krill were collected *circa* 59° 04' 00'' N - 5° 45' 00' E in Hillefjord, north of Åmøy, Rogaland County, Norway. Shrimps were collected on two occasions: February 2010 and January 2012. Northern krill were collected February - March 2012 (Fig. 1.10). Sea urchins were collected by divers in Lysefjord at 15 m depth in February 2011 (Fig. 1.10).
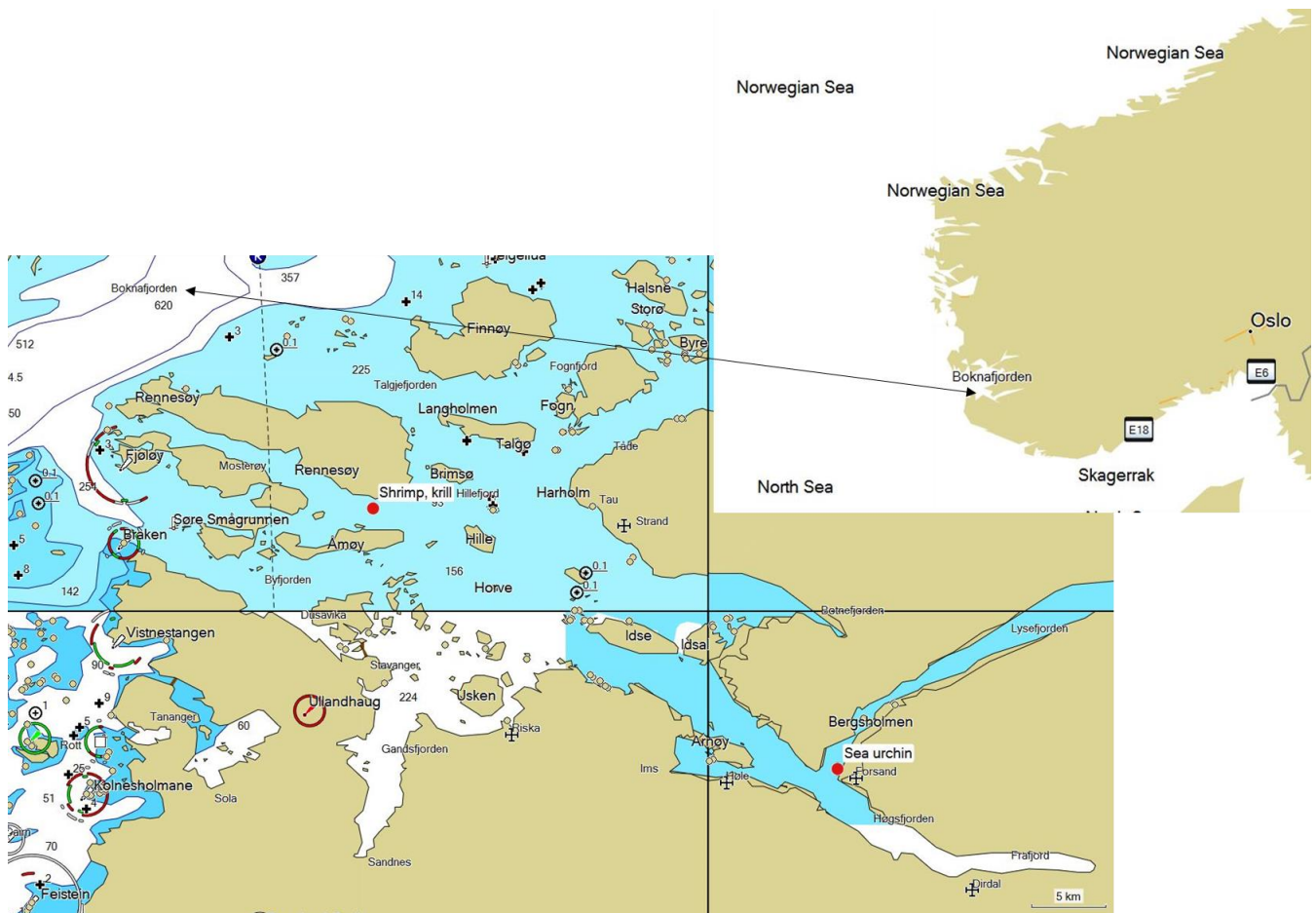
Figure 1.10. Sampling locations for Northern shrimps, Northern krill and the Green sea urchins are indicated by the red circles on the detailed map, the expanded inset shows where detailed map are within Norway.

Chapter 2 – Combined effects of decreased pH and elevated temperature on development, feeding and metabolism of the Northern shrimp (*Pandalus borealis*) larvae.

Figure 2.1 Larva of Northern shrimp *Pandalus borealis* (Photo: IRIS).

2.1   SUMMARY

Climate models predict that the average temperature in the North Sea could increase 3 - 5 °C and surface-waters pH decrease 0.3 - 0.5 pH units by the end of this century. Consequently, the combined effect of decreased pH (Control pH 8.1; decreased pH 7.6) and elevated temperature (Control 6.7 °C; elevated 9.5 °C) on the hatching timing and success, and the zoeal development, survival, feeding, respiration and growth (up to stage IV zoea) were investigated for the Northern shrimp *Pandalus borealis*. At elevated temperature, embryos hatched 3 d earlier, but experienced 2 - 4 % reduced survival. Larvae developed 9 d faster until stage IV Zoea under elevated temperature and exhibited an increase in metabolic rates (ca 20 %) and an increase in feeding rates (ca 15 - 20 %). Reduced pH increased development time but only at the low temperature. The conclusion is that warming will likely exert a greater effect on shrimp larval development than ocean acidification (OA) manifesting itself as accelerated developmental rates with greater maintenance costs, and decreased recruitment in terms of number and size.

2.2   INTRODUCTION

Ocean acidification (OA) has been shown to alter calcification, metabolism, the developmental trajectories and survival of marine invertebrates (Doney et al. 2009; Byrne 2011; Byrne 2012). As development, growth and metabolism are all largely temperature dependent; hence global warming is likely to also affect such functions (Cossin and Bowler 1987; Portner 2001; Koeller et al. 2009), ultimately modifying species distribution (Southward et al. 1995; Stillman 2003; Rosa and Seibel 2008; Jones et al. 2009). For example, Koeller et al. (2009) have shown that populations of the Northern shrimp; *Pandalus borealis* (Fig. 2.1) found along a thermal gradient in the North Atlantic have strongly adapted to local temperatures and correspond to algal bloom timing. This strategy is vulnerable to long-term climatic changes. It is therefore crucial to understand how concomitant temperature change can profoundly modify any effects of OA in a synergistic, antagonistic or additive manner (e.g. Rosa and Seibel 2008; Dissanayake and Ishimatsu 2011; Lischka et al. 2011; Melatunan et al. 2011; Wood et al. 2011; Mayor et al. 2012). Such effects also seem to differ in different life stages, populations, species and lineages (e.g. (Kurihara and Ishimatsu 2008; Dupont and Thorndyke 2009; Chen et al. 2011; Pistevos et al. 2011; Parker et al. 2012) but see (Findlay et al. 2011). Early developmental stages are presumed to be the most vulnerable part of a species life cycle, particularly when it comes to environmental changes (Thorson 1950; Spicer and Gaston 1999), and are therefore important to study if we are to accurately predict a species' response to OA.

Warming and OA will take place in concert, so understanding their combined effect, particularly on early developmental stages is vital to predict the impact of complex global change on marine taxa. There are relatively few investigations on the combined effects of OA and elevated temperature on crustaceans (see Whiteley (2011) and Byrne (2012) for a review), and this is particularly so for early developmental stages. To our knowledge the interactive

effects of elevated temperature and reduced pH on crustacean larval development has only been studied for four species. Larvae of two populations of the spider crab, *Hyas araneus* cultured at 710 ppm CO_2, showed delayed development, and reduced growth and fitness, with the northern-most populations (79 °N) being more sensitive to the negative impact of low pH at the zoeal stages, whilst the southern-most populations (54 °N) being more sensitive at the megalopa stages (Walther et al. 2010). Elevated temperature and CO_2 affected growth and shell development in the post larvae of two intertidal barnacles (*Semibalanus balanoides* and *Elminius modestus*), although elevated temperature appeared to be the overriding factor determining survival (Findlay et al. 2010). Nauplii and cyprids of the barnacle (*Amphibalanus improvisus*) exposed to different temperatures and reduced pH were more vulnerable to the negative effects of elevated temperature than to low pH (Pansch et al. 2012). Thus ignoring the existence of potential interactions between multiple environmental challenges, one may under- or overestimate the effects of either elevated temperature or OA in isolation.

The Northern shrimp, *Pandalus borealis* is an ecologically and economically important species (see Sect. 1.4.1 for more information about the species). Both embryonic and larval development are known to be both temperature and pH dependent (Weinberg 1982; Brillon et al. 2005; Bechmann et al. 2010). For example, Bechmann et al. (2010) showed a significant delay in zoeal progression (developmental time) at 5 °C for shrimp larvae exposed to pH 7.6 for five weeks.

Consequently, the aim of the present chapter was to investigate potential interactive effects of decreased pH and elevated temperature on aspects of development and developmental physiology of *P. borealis*. This was achieved by quantifying hatching timing and success, larval development rates, survival, growth, feeding and metabolic rates in *P. borealis*. In addition, the presence of fundamental relationships among key traits investigated was carried out in order to provide a more mechanistic understanding of the consequences of the exposure to elevated

temperature and decreased pH on the development of *P. borealis*. Ovigerous females and their larvae were exposed to one of two temperatures (6.7 and 9.5 ℃) and two pH levels (pH 8.1 and pH 7.6), the 'control' experimental temperature and pH treatments being within the typical thermal regime experienced by the local population of *P. borealis* examined here, and the 'future treatment' experimental conditions were based on those predicted for the year in the North Atlantic in 2100 (Caldeira and Wickett 2003; Caldeira and Wickett 2005; Sokolov et al. 2009).

The hypotheses were that: i) at the elevated temperature, time until first hatching, duration of hatching period, hatching success and larval development time will be reduced, whilst growth, feeding and metabolic rates will be increased; ii) decreased pH alone will cause an increase in time until first hatching, duration of hatching period and larval development time, and reduced hatching success, growth, feeding, and metabolic rates; and iii) increased temperature and reduced pH will have an interactive effect on *P. borealis* compared to one stressor alone (see Metzger et al. 2007; Pörtner and Farrell 2008).

2.3 MATERIALS AND METHODS

2.3.1 Adult animal collection and maintenance

Ovigerous females of *Pandalus borealis* (mean cephalothorax length 2.2 ± 0.2 cm) were collected using a bottom shrimp trawl from Hillefjord (North of Åmøy Rogaland County, Norway; 59° 04' 00" N - 5° 45' 00' E) during Feb 2010. Trawling lasted 15 - 20 min at 100 m depth. Instead of using a net, which may damage the shrimps, a barrel (1 m x 1 m) was secured, to the bottom (cod-end) of the trawl. The catch was a mixture of fish (haddock, cod, sole), krill and shrimp. Female shrimp were sorted by hand. Approximately 200 undamaged individuals were transferred to four 50 L large tanks each filled with fjord sea water to be transported to the laboratory within 2 h of capture. Upon arrival at the laboratory, shrimps were haphazardly

divided between three aquaria (vol. = 500 L, Temperature = 5 ºC, Salinity = 34, density approx. 66 indiv. *per* aquaria). Each aquarium was continuously supplied with sea water directly pumped from 75 m depth in the fjord close to the laboratory facilities. The sea water was sand-filtered prior to use in the experimental system. Shrimps were fed raw fish *ad libitium* three times a week during the acclimation period (23 d), and undigested material was removed the following day to avoid fouling of the water.

2.3.2   Experimental design and set-up

The effects of decreased pH, elevated temperature and their interaction on hatching success, larvae survival, development, feeding rate, and metabolic rate were assessed using a fully orthogonal experimental design including pH and temperature levels representing current conditions and conditions predicted for the year 2100. Ovigerous females and larvae (stage I - IV) of *P. borealis* were allocated to one of four treatments: 1) control (pH_{NBS} 8.1, 6.7 ºC); 2) decreased pH (pH_{NBS} 7.6, 6.7 ºC); 3) elevated temperature (pH_{NBS} 8.1, 9.5 ºC) and 4) combined (pH_{NBS} 7.6, 9.5 ºC). All individuals were kept in two separate continuous flow systems, consisting of two header tanks (vol. = 200 L, flow: 8.0 L min^{-1}) where temperature was tightly regulated at either 6.7 or 9.5 °C respectively, using heat exchangers. All sea water was double filtered, using a 115 and 40 µm plankton mesh (SEFAR PETEX® Heiden, Switzerland). From the header tanks sea water was pumped into 48 x 9 L aquaria, each containing one ovigerous shrimp (and later in the experiment a batch of 200 shrimp larvae). For each of the four treatments, threre were one header tank that supplied six aquarias. In the reduced pH treatment aquaria, the desired CO_2 equilibration was achieved, *via* manipulating pH using the method by Widdicombe and Needham (2007) employing pH-controllers (AB Aqua Medic GmbH pH computer, Bissendorf, Germany) set to maintain mean pH_{NBS} at 7.6, *via* a solenoid valve, which allowed regulating the addition of CO_2 gas. Seawater pH_{NBS} was recorded and logged every

five min using a pH probe (Orion Star Plus™ 3-Star and Ross® Electrodes, Thermo Fisher Scientific Inc, Beverly, USA) coupled to a calibrated pH meter (Orion Star Plus™, Thermo Fisher Scientific Inc, Beverly, USA and Consort and a multi-channel datalogger D-130, Consort, Turmhout, Belgium) using the Star Plus Navigator 21 Software (Thermo Fisher Scientific Inc., Beverly, USA.), and employing the NBS scale. In addition, water temperature and pH_{NBS} were measured every second day, and oxygen levels three times over the duration of the experiment in all aquarias. Water temperature was measured using a calibrated glass thermometer (certified by Physikalisch-Technische Bundesanstalt (PTB), Braunschweig, Germany) and pH_{NBS} using a hand held pH meter (Orion Star Plus™ 3-Star, Thermo Fisher Scientific Inc., Beverly, USA). Oxygen concentration was measured with an O_2 meter (Oxi 330i/SET, WTW, Weilheim, Germany). The salinity of the intake water was recorded every 5 minutes during the entire duration of the experiments using a CT-probe (Aqua TROLL 100®) with Win-Situ 5 data acquisition software (In-Situ Inc., Collins, USA). Values obtained from the literature on the study area (ranging from 1900 to 2300 $\mu mol\ kg^{-1}$ - (Schiettecatte et al. 2006; Bellerby et al. 2008; Findlay et al. 2008) were used to produce mean TA values used to calculate the carbonate system. The carbonate system parameters that were not directly measured (partial pressure of CO_2 (pCO_2), dissolved inorganic carbon (DIC), bicarbonate and carbonate ion concentration ($[HCO_3^-]$ and $[CO_3^{2-}]$ respectively), saturation status of calcite and aragonite (Ω_{calc} and Ω_{ara} respectively) were calculated from pH_{NBS} and mean TA values using CO2SYS (Pierrot et al. 2006) with dissociation constants from Mehrbach et al. (1973) refitted by Dickson and Millero (1987).

2.3.3   Larval collection and maintenance

Individual ovigerous females (N = 94) were transferred to individual flow-through aquaria (vol. = 9 L; flow rate = 0.12 L min^{-1}). The total number of females was chosen to ensure that a large

number of shrimp larvae would hatch simultaneously, following an exposure period to experimental conditions (minimum two weeks before hatching). Each aquarium was checked every day in order to determine the time to first hatching. This was defined as the first day free swimming larvae were observed. The duration of the hatching period and percentage hatching success (percentage live larvae after hatching) was determined for six females from each treatment. Duration of the hatching period was measured as the number of days to hatch all the eggs. Batches of larvae (N = 200) all from the same female were transferred to the same type of individual glass aquaria as described above (vol. = 9 L). From each experimental treatment eight batches, each consisting of 200 larvae (< 24 h old), were exposed to the experimental treatments and monitored until they reached stage IV zoea.

2.3.4 Development of shrimp larvae

Post-hatch shrimp larvae were fed *ad libitium* on freshly hatched *Artemia salina* nauplii (*Artemia* length 450 - 550 µm, feeding density 1000 indiv L^{-1}) twice a day (morning and afternoon) for the entire duration of the experiment. In addition, for the first week, larvae were also fed with phytoplankton, *Thalassiosira weisslogi* 1200^{TM} (Microalgae, Vigra, Norway), (2 x 10^4 cells L^{-1}) once a day, to ensure feeding for stage I and II zoea (following indication by (Pedersen and Storm 2002; Ariza and Ouellet 2009). Dead *Artemia* were removed every three days to avoid seawater contamination. Mortality of shrimp larvae was calculated every third day and reported as % number of accumulated dead larvae at stage IV. Larval stage was determined using the descriptions of (Haynes 1979). The characters used to differentiate between stages were: 1) stalked eyes (stage II); 2) distinct exopodites on telson (stage III); and 3) stage IV larvae have larger endopodites than stage III larvae (Haynes 1979). The shrimp larvae aquaria were monitored daily visually, and the percentage of different larval stages was determined by counting the number of stage I - IV larvae in 3 L subsamples siphoned out from

each glass aquaria. When more than 40 % of the larvae in the control pH$_{NBS}$ aquaria had reached the next stage, all larvae were siphoned out and the developmental stage of each larva was determined. The larvae in the control aquaria and the larvae in the decreased pH aquaria were sampled the same day post hatch to detect possible effects of decreased pH. Since there was a decrease in development time for the elevated temperature aquaria, larvae for this treatment were sampled at a different time post hatch, than those from control temperature aquaria. After stage determination, larvae were returned to their aquaria.

2.3.5   Feeding experiment

To measure larvae feeding rates, a modification of the clearing rate methods of (Harvey and Morrier 2003) were used. Feeding trials were conducted in 1 L glass beakers containing filtered seawater from the treatment header tanks used in the experiment. Five larvae of the same stage of development were transferred into the experimental beakers with a Pasteur glass pipette with a cut end, placed in temperature controlled environments (6.7 or 9.5 °C) and starved for approx. 24 h prior to the experiments. Freshly hatched *Artemia* nauplii (initial prey conc. 150 indiv L^{-1}) was added to the water in the glass beakers containing the larvae. The beakers were then sealed with aluminium foil and incubated for 6 h at the respective temperature (Fig. 2.2). After the incubation period, shrimp larvae were carefully removed from the beakers and the remaining water, containing *Artemia* nauplii, was sieved using a 40 µm BD Falcon^{TM} cell strainer (BD Biosciences, Franklin Lakes, USA), and individual nauplii counted. Amount of prey consumed was calculated as initial number of *Artemia* nauplii less their final number. Feeding rate was expressed as number of prey consumed *per* individual shrimp larvae *per* unit time (number of *Artemia* indiv^{-1} h^{-1}). A control sample from the reduced pH treatment without shrimp larvae was run through the experimental procedure, to test the efficiency of the sieving procedure and to see if pH$_{NBS}$ was maintained. All 150 *Artemia* sp. nauplii were recovered in

each control test. Over the incubation period, pH$_{NBS}$ had risen from pH$_{NBS}$ 7.6 to pH$_{NBS}$ 7.96 during the 30 h period.
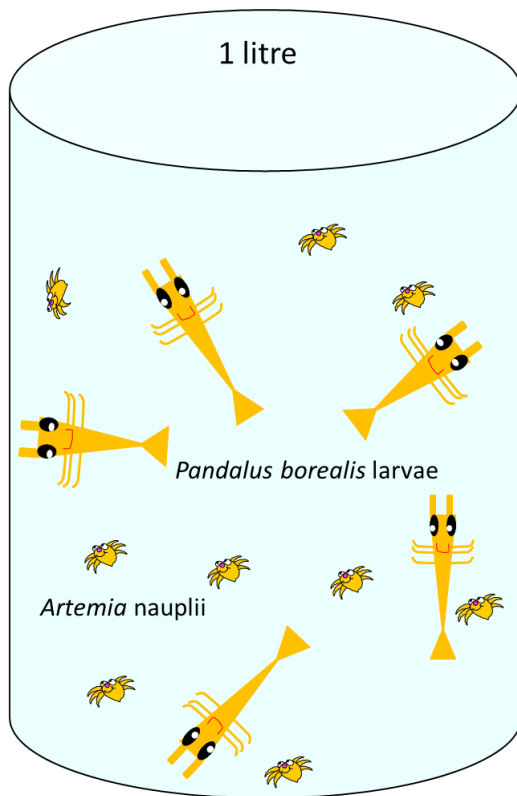
Figure 2.2 Feeding test of larva of Northern shrimp *P. borealis*, 5 shrimp larvae and 150 *Artemia* nauplii were placed in 1 L seawater. After 6 hours the remaining *Artemia* were counted. (Drawing: Renée K. Bechmann).

2.3.6   Determination of metabolic rates

To estimate stage IV larvae metabolic rates, their rates of oxygen consumption were measured following the methods of Taylor and Spicer (1989), using a custom-built closed glass-bottle respirometer (vol. = 300 mL), equipped with airtight stoppers in which O$_2$ electrodes were inserted to be in direct contact with the sea water inside. Blank low concentration O$_2$ water samples (N = 3) were used to verify that the respirometers were airtight. Shrimp larvae (N = 15 at each time) were placed in the incubation chambers with the appropriate treatment header tank water used in the experiment and sealed with the airtight stoppers, and then placed in flow through water baths to maintain a constant temperature. A total of 7 - 10 replicates were carried

out for each of the four pH_{NBS}/temperature combinations. Following preliminary trials, measurements of dissolved O_2 concentration in the respirometers were performed every 2 sec for the entire duration of the incubation (approx. 48 h) using O_2 electrodes (1302, Strathkelvin Instruments, Glasgow, UK) coupled to a multichannel oxygen meter (928, Strathkelvin Instruments, Glasgow, UK). Continuous measurements were conducted to demonstrate linearity of pO_2 decline in the respiration chambers during the incubation (N = 32). No changes in oxygen consumption rates were detected and O_2 concentration ranged from mean 278.1 ± 1.6 µmol O_2 L^{-1} down to a minimum of 112.2 ± 1.6 µmol O_2 L^{-1} at the beginning and end of the incubation period respectively. Larva free samples of sea water from the appropriate treatment header tank were used to assess background respiration rates caused by microorganisms in the system. Background respiration never exceeded 10 % of the total larval respiration (85.31 ± 25.0 µmol O_2 h^{-1}). These background rates were then used to correct the measured larval respiration values obtained. At the end of each trial, larvae were stored at − 80 °C in order, at a later date, to conduct morphological and dry mass determinations described by Ouellet and Chabot (2005). Total length (TL) was measured for a selection of larvae (6 - 13 indiv *per* trial, 7 - 12 trials per treatment). All the larvae from each trial were pooled to determine the total dry mass (DM). Oxygen consumption was expressed as nmol O_2 $h^{-1}mg^{-1}$ DM.

2.3.7 Statistical treatment

The effect of decreased pH, elevated temperature, and their interaction on the variables measured in this study was analysed using multiple ANOVA/ANCOVA tests, with 'aquaria' as a random factor nested within pH X temperature combinations. However, as aquaria had no significant effect on any of the parameters tested here (max. $F_{1, 106}$ = 1.339, p = 0.158) this factor was removed from subsequent analyses. In addition, for feeding rates the term 'stage' were included, and for metabolic rates individual body mass as a covariate were included. All

data met assumption for normality of distribution (max. $F_{1,32} = 0.039$, $p = 0.845$), and variances were homogeneous for hatching success, hatching day, larval development, hatching period, feeding rate, and metabolic rates (max. $F_{3, 32} = 1.375$, $p = 0.278$). As our experimental design included four treatments and minimum six replicates *per* treatment *per* measurement, it was assumed that the ANCOVA design employed should be tolerant of deviation from the assumption of normality and heteroscedasticity (Sokal and Rolhf 1995). Pairwise comparisons were conducted using the Estimate Marginal Mean test with LSD correction. Finally, the data was analysed for the presence of fundamental relationships among the traits. This was done by investigating the presence of fundamental relationships among key physiological traits (i.e. metabolism, feeding) and developmental traits (i.e. first hatching day, body length and dry weight at stage IV) characterised in this study using the Pearson's correlation test. By so doing, the aim was to produce a more mechanistic understanding of the consequence of the exposure to elevated temperature and reduced pH. All analyses were conducted using v 19 SPSS® and v 5.1 Jump®.

2.4 RESULTS

2.4.1 Sea water chemistry

Mean ± SD for seawater physico-chemical parameters measured and calculated in the four treatments used in this study are reported in Appendix 2.1. Mean pH_{NBS} for control treatments ranged between pH_{NBS} 8.05 - 8.13 and in the decreased pH treatments between 7.56 - 7.68. Mean temperatures under control and elevated conditions were 6.7 ± 0.2 ºC and 9.5 ± 0.1 °C, respectively.

2.4.2 Hatching

Decreased pH and its interactions with elevated temperature had no significant effect on any of the parameters reported here (max. $F_{1,23} = 3.065$, $p = 0.095$). Time to first hatching for *Pandalus borealis* females ranged between 16 and 18 d at 6.7 °C and between 14 and 15 d at 9.5 °C (see Fig. 2.3 a).
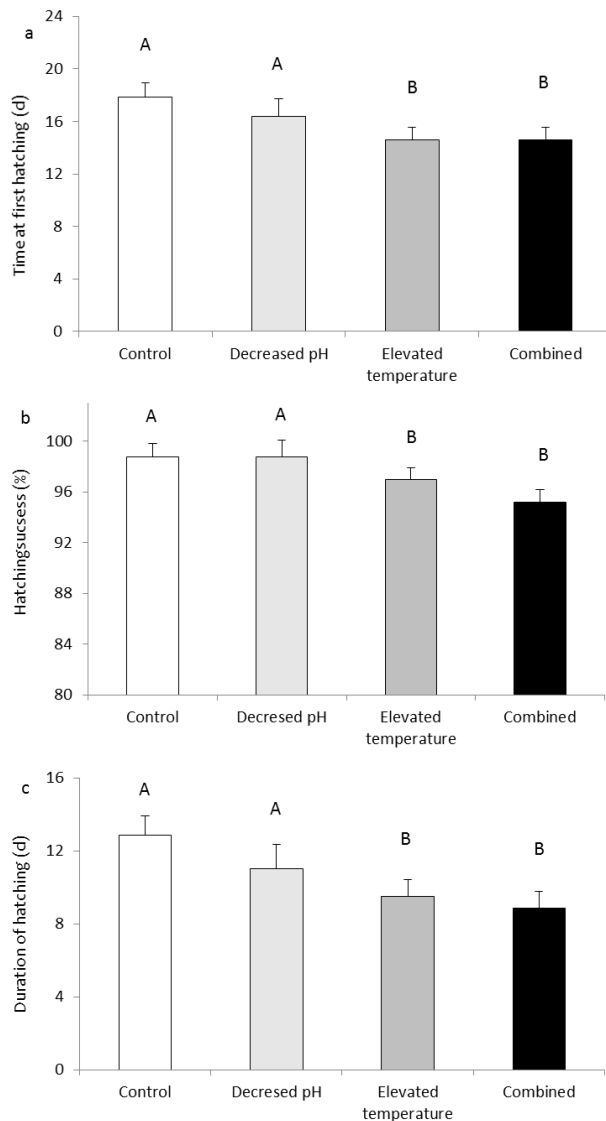
Figure 2.3 Effect of decreased pH, elevated temperature and their interaction on mean, a) time to first hatching (N = 74), b) hatching success (N = 23), c) duration of hatching period in embryos (N = 23) of *P. borealis*. Control (pH 8.1 / 6.7 °C, clear), decreased pH (pH 7.6 / 6.7 °C, light grey), elevated temperature (pH 8.1 / 9.5 °C, dark grey), combined (pH 7.6 / 9.5 °C, black). Histograms represent means ± SE. Significantly different treatments ($p \leq$ 0.05) are indicated by the difference in upper case letter according to the Estimate Marginal Mean test.

Mean time to first hatching was being significantly lower at elevated temperature treatments compared with the control ($F_{1, 74} = 5.201$; $p = 0.001$). Mean percentage-hatching success for embryos of *P. borealis* were 98.7 % at control temperature conditions and 96.1 % at elevated temperature conditions (Fig. 2.3 b). Although the difference was only 1.6 % there was a significant effect of elevated temperature on this trait ($F_{1, 23} = 9.458$ $p = 0.006$). Finally, mean duration of the hatching period ranged between 11 and 13 d at control temperature conditions and 8 and 10 d at elevated temperature conditions (Fig. 2.3 c), being significantly lower at elevated temperature when compared to control temperature ($F_{1, 23} = 14.837$, $p = 0.001$).

2.4.3   Development of shrimp larvae

Detailed determination of the different stages was performed at different days for those from the two temperatures, and the data analyses consequently conducted separately for the two temperatures for all larvae in each aquarium (Fig. 2.4 a-b). For larvae at control temperature, the percentage of larvae at a given stage was determined for stage I and II 9 ± 0.45 d after hatching, for stage II - III 17 ± 0.32 d after hatching and for stage III - IV 28 ± 0.85 d after hatching. For elevated temperature treatments, the percentage of larvae at a given stage was determined for stage I and II larvae 7 ± 0.45 d after hatching, for stage II - III 13 ± 0.25 d after hatching and for stage III-IV 19 ± 0 d after hatching. Decreased pH was accompanied by a significant difference in percentage of stages of the shrimp larvae at control temperature conditions ($F_{1, 105} = 8.524$, $p = 0.0049$) (see Fig. 2.4), but had no significant effect of decreased pH under elevated temperature conditions ($F_{1, 105} = 1.91$, $p = 0.154$) (see Fig. 2.4). Mean ($\pm$ SE) percentages of accumulated number of dead larvae at stage IV recorded at the end of the experiment (when the larvae had reached stage IV) were 11.6 ± 1.87 % at control conditions, 9.25 ± 2.19 % at decreased pH, 9.22 ± 2.56 % at elevated temperature, and 10.0 ± 4.54 % at combined treatment. However, there were no significant differences in mortality levels among

all treatments ($F_{1, 32} = 0.323$, $p = 0.809$). The mean (± SE) total length of larvae at stage IV was: control 9.50 ± 0.07 mm, decreased pH: 9.41 ± 0.08 mm, elevated temperature: 8.88 ± 0.07 mm and combined exposure: 9.21 ± 0.06. A significant difference in mean total length of larvae among treatments was detected; larvae of the stage IV being significantly smaller in individuals kept under elevated temperature treatment conditions ($F_{1, 34} = 105.137$, $p < 0.0001$).

Figure 2.4 Effect of exposure to decreased pH (pH 7.6, pH 8.1) on the development of *P. borealis* larvae (stage II-IV) exposed to, a) control (6.7 ºC) and, b) elevated temperature (9.5 ºC). Control (pH 8.1 / 6.7 ºC, clear (N = 33), decreased pH (pH 7.6 / 6.7 ºC, light grey) (N = 21), elevated temperature (pH 8.1 / 9.5 ºC, dark grey) (N = 27), combined exposure (pH 7.6 / 9.5 ºC, black) (N = 24). Histograms represent means ± SD. Significantly different treatments ($p \leq 0.05$) are indicated by asterix according to the Estimate Marginal Mean test.

2.4.4   Feeding rates

Mean feeding rates of individual *P. borealis* larvae ranged between 2.6 and 3.1 prey eaten *per* hour for stage II, 2.9 and 3.6 prey *per* hour for stage III and 2.8 and 4.1 prey *per* hour for stage IV (Fig. 2.5). In general, feeding rates were higher at the elevated temperature (Fig. 2.5) ($F_{1, 105} = 27.648$, $p < 0.0001$); whilst decreased pH and the interaction between decreased pH and elevated temperature had no significant effect on feeding rates (max. $F_{1, 23} = 0.291$, $p = 0.591$). Different stages showed significantly different feeding rates (Fig. 2.5) ($F_{1\ 105} = 5.859$, $p <$

0.004). The mean value of feeding rate for stage II larvae (mean = 17.25) were significantly lower than those determined for stage IV (mean = 20.59) (p = 0.002). No other comparisons showed significant differences (p > 0.05).

Figure 2.5 The effect of decreased pH and elevated temperature on mean feeding rates (measured as mean number prey eaten indiv.$^{-1}$ h^{-1}) for *P. borealis* larvae at stage II, III and IV. Control (pH 8.1 / 6.7 ℃, clear) (N = 33), decreased pH (pH 7.6 / 6.7 ℃, light grey) (N = 21), elevated temperature (pH 8.1 / 9.5 ℃, dark grey) (N = 27), combined (pH 7.6 / 9.5 ℃, black) (N = 24). Histograms represent means ± SE. Significantly different treatments (P ≤ 0.05) are indicated by upper case letters and lower case letters indicate significant differences among the different stages according to the Estimate Marginal Mean test.

2.4.5   Metabolic rates for shrimp larvae

Mean rates of O_2 consumption for *P. borealis* larvae stage IV ranged between 48.17 and 49.99 nmol O_2 ind^{-1} h^{-1} mg^{-1} DM for control temperature conditions and 55.83 and 58.16 nmol O_2 ind^{-1} h^{-1} mg^{-1} DM for the elevated temperature (Fig. 2.6). Rates of O_2 uptake were significantly greater at the elevated temperature ($F_{1,\ 31}$ = 8.014, p = 0.009), whilst decreased pH and the interaction between decreased pH and elevated temperature had no significant effect on this parameter (max $F_{1,}$ = 0.129, p = 0.722). The mean (± SE) DM (mg) per individual stage IV

larvae was: 0.99 ± 0.06 at control conditions, decreased pH: 0.97 (SE 0.19), elevated temperature: 0.79 (SE 0.07) and combined: 0.77 (SE 0.06).
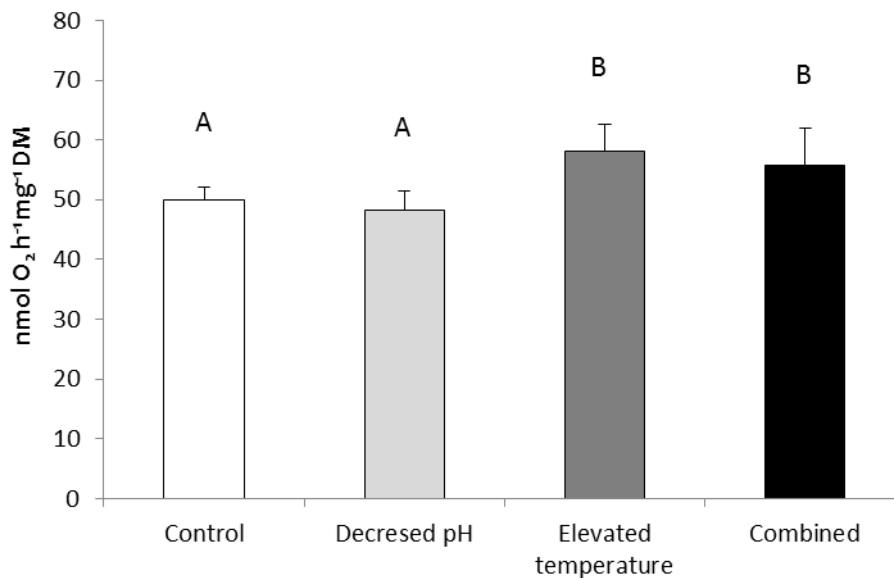
Figure 2.6 The effect of decreased pH an elevated temperature on mean oxygen consumption (nmol O_2 h^{-1} mg $^{-1}$ DM) for *P. borealis* larvae stage IV. Control (pH 8.1 / 6.7 ºC, clear) (N = 9), decreased pH (pH 7.6 / 6.7 ºC, light grey) (N = 7), elevated temperature (pH 8.1 / 9.5 ºC, dark grey) (N = 9), combined exposure (pH 7.6 / 9.5 ºC, black) (N = 7). Histograms represent means ± SE. Significantly different treatments ($p \leq 0.05$) are indicated by upper case letters according to Estimate Marginal Mean test.

2.4.6   Relationships among traits

Feeding rates were found to be higher in stage IV larvae with higher levels of oxygen consumption, as indicated by the presence of a positive significant relationship between these two factors (Fig. 2.7) ($r_{37} = 0.377$, $p = 0.018$). However, no significant relationship was detected between time to first hatching and oxygen consumption or between time to first hatching and feeding rates (max $r_{29} = 0.291$, $p = 0.161$). Hatching success and time to first hatching displayed a significant positive relationship whilst oxygen consumption was inversely related to both DM and length at stage IV (minimum $r_{29} = 0,410 = p < 0.05$).
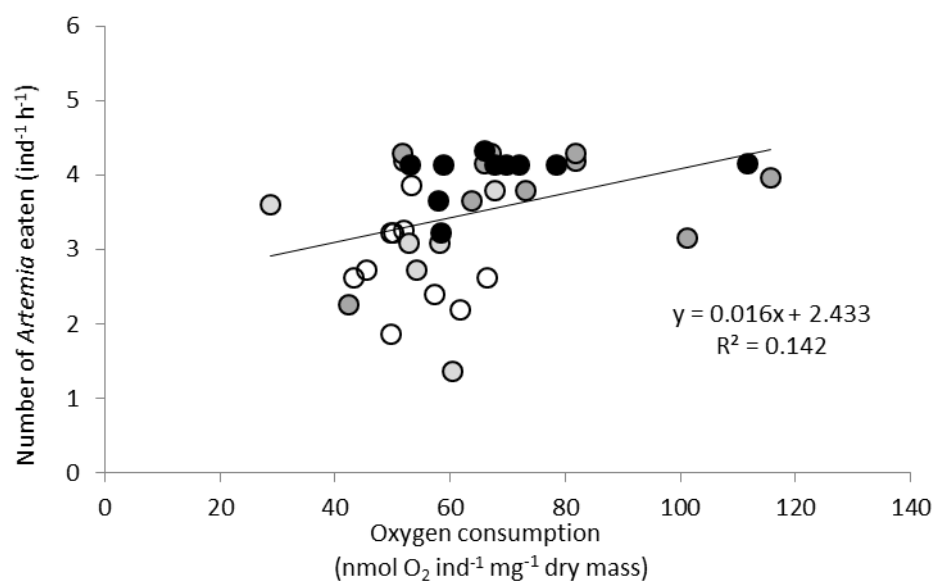
Figure 2.7 Relationships between oxygen consumption and feeding rates [$R^2 = 0.1209$, Y= 0.3927x + 2.502, df = 31, *P* = 0.0472] in stage IV larvae of *P. borealis* maintained under different temperature and pH conditions. Control (pH 8.1 / 6.7 ℃, clear), decreased pH (pH 7.6 / 6.7 ℃, light grey), elevated temperature (pH 8.1 / 9.5 ℃, dark grey), combined exposure (pH 7.6 / 9.5 ℃, black). The continuous line represents the line of best fit (linear regression) for all the data.

2.5   DISCUSSION

The present study shows that exposure to decreased pH is accompanied by a significant delay of larval development at control, but not at elevated temperature. Elevated temperature on its own had a marked effect on the embryonic development of the Northern shrimp, *Pandalus borealis*, with larvae hatching earlier, developing quicker but showing poorer survival. In addition, elevated temperature increases *P. borealis* larvae metabolic, feeding rates and decreases developmental rates but not survival in stage IV larvae. Consequently, it seems likely that ocean warming (OW) could exert a greater effect on Northern shrimp larvae development, than OA.

2.5.1 Hatching

Elevated temperature accelerated embryonic development, as it shortened time to first hatching (3 d) and the duration of the hatching period (3 d), although there was a reduction in hatching success (2 – 4 %). This indicates that under elevated temperature rates of embryonic development are faster thus matching our prediction. However, such acceleration in development is accompanied by a 2 - 4 % reduction in embryonic survival. Contrary to our predictions however, time to first hatching, hatching success and hatching period in *P. borealis* are not negatively affected by exposure to decreased pH.

Elevated temperature during the ovigerous period seems not only to have an effect on the duration of the embryonic development but also on hatching success. This is consistent with previous findings for this species (Shumway et al. 1985; Bergstrom 2000; Brillon et al. 2005). Nunes and Nishiyama (1984) found that developmental rates of *P. borealis* from Alaskan waters increased with increasing temperature within the interval 3 – 9 °C, and that the larvae hatched from eggs incubated at 3 °C had the greatest survival rates and significantly higher growth rate, when compared to larvae incubated at higher temperatures. Similarly Brillon et al. (2005) reported that hatching larvae from eggs incubated at 2 and 5 °C were larger and heavier than larvae hatched at 8 °C. Brillon et al. (2005) hypothesised that *P. borealis* embryos developing at higher temperatures may have hatched prematurely, and that this may explain the smaller size at hatching, the shorter incubation time and the higher proportion of abnormal larvae. This could potentially explain the observed reduced hatching success at elevated temperatures in correspondence with a faster embryonic development. In addition, larger larvae may be abler to survive post hatching because their greater swimming ability enabling them to capture prey more easily and also have access to larger (or a larger range of) prey organisms as food selection seemed to be size dependent (Pedersen and Storm 2002). Thus, elevated

temperature may lead to the development of smaller larvae, which could be more vulnerable to starvation and, in combination with lower hatching success, lead to lower recruitment levels.

2.5.2   Larval development

In addition to shortening embryonic development, OW seems to shorten shrimp larvae development by 9 d until stage IV. Furthermore, the dry mass of stage IV *P. borealis* larvae was 20 % lower at OW when compared to control conditions. Also in support of our predictions, larval development is delayed by exposure to decreased pH at control temperature, this effect being more pronounced for stage IV larvae. However, elevated temperature appears to override the effect of decreased pH on development, as no significant difference is found at the higher temperature level tested here. As for hatching, it appears that elevated temperature influences larval development in the Northern shrimp to a greater extent than decreased pH, with no indications of significant interactions between these two factors.

Our results are comparable to, and in agreement with, existing data on the importance of temperature in governing growth in the Northern shrimp larvae held under constant feeding conditions (Bergström 2000), and with larval developmental rates decreasing as culture temperature is increased (Weinberg 1982; Shumway et al. 1985; Ouellet and Chabot 2005). In addition, duration of larval stage in our study is comparable to those reported by Ouellet and Chabot (2005) and Weinberg (1982). Furthermore, our results indicating a delay of larval stages progression (but no effect on larvae survival rates) under decreased pH conditions at the control temperature partly confirm Bechmann et al. (2010) findings on the vulnerability of *P. borealis* larvae development to reduced pH conditions. Thus the Northern shrimps may be more sensitive to OA than the copepod, *Acartia tsuensis*, and the barnacle, *Amphibalanus amphitrite* (Kurihara and Ishimatsu 2008; McDonald et al. 2009) and may have comparable sensitivity to crustacean species such as European lobster, *Homarus gammarus,* the intertidal barnacles, *Semibalanus balanoides* and *Elminus modestus*, and the spider crab, *Hyas araneus* (Arnold et

al. 2009; Findlay et al. 2010; Walther et al. 2010). At the decreased pH treatments in our experiment, the sea water was under-saturated with respect to aragonite and the saturation for calcite was reduced to approximately 1. It has been predicted that calcifiers may be particularly sensitive to OA because of the reduced saturation states for $CaCO_3$ at lower pH (Orr et al. 2005; Kroeker et al. 2010). Crustacean exoskeleton consists of chitin, protein, high magnesium calcite and calcium phosphate (Mikkelsen et al. 1997). The reduction in developmental rate observed at OA conditions, coupled with low saturation states, may indicate a compromise in the ability of shrimp larvae to produce new exoskeletons, particularly at lower temperatures. Under such conditions larva have lower metabolic rates this dictating a lower scope for active calcification (Findlay et al. 2011; Melatunan et al. 2011). Slower development in shrimp larvae exposed to OA may, however, play an important role in 'colder' winters/springs in a future warmer ocean. Increased development time will presumably increase their time in the plankton and thus increase their chances of being predated upon. Thus, a small delay in development may potentially contribute greatly to an increase in mortality rates of planktonic larvae (Dupont et al. 2010). The mortality of early life stages of shrimp in nature is already high (Storm and Pedersen 2003). Thus additional mortality as an indirect consequence of OA could potentially affect recruitment to local populations.

2.5.3   Feeding

Feeding rates of Stage II-IV shrimp larvae show a significant increase in feeding with an increase in temperature, supporting our predictions and in agreement with the existing literature (Weinberg 1982; Shumway et al. 1985; Harvey and Morrier 2003). Paul and Nunes (1983) showed that larvae hatched at higher temperatures required more energy for metabolic requirements than if they hatched at lower temperatures. Contrary to the predictions, decreased pH has no effect on feeding.

Warming cues such as elevated temperature starts seasonal processes earlier (shifting phenology), causing potential mismatch with processes timed according to constant cues (e.g. light) (Portner and Farrell 2008). Global change such as elevated temperature could potentially lead to mismatches between the reproductive cycles of *P. borealis* and its planktonic food (Koeller et al. 2009), this match being a key component for the survival and recruitment success of Northern shrimp larvae (Ouellet et al. 2011). Ultimately, an increased demand of food, smaller sized shrimp larvae at elevated temperatures in combination with a mismatch with the biological production cycle, may lead to a decrease in the recruitment of *P. borealis* shrimp larvae (Ouellet et al. 2011). However, such a mismatch may not materialise if concurrent changes in the surface oceanography also result in earlier blooms (Koeller et al. 2009).

2.5.4 Metabolism

Stage IV shrimp larvae of *P. borealis* metabolic rates significantly increase with elevated temperature (20 % with a + 2.8 °C). Chabot and Ouellet (2005) described a similar temperature-dependent response of metabolic rates in *P. borealis* larvae stage IV and reported comparable levels of oxygen consumption to those reported in this study: 1.38 - 2.08 μg O_2 h^{-1} for larvae reared at 7.5 - 9.0 °C and 1.41 - 2.12 μg O_2 h^{-1} for larvae reared between 6.7 - 9.5 °C respectively. In addition, our study show that oxygen consumption positively relates to feeding, thus demonstrating the existence of a potential link between metabolic activity and the energy demand under decreased pH and elevated temperature conditions. Since the metabolic rates for *P. borealis* larvae significantly increases with elevated temperature, so must their energy demand. Whilst in our study stage IV larvae with higher metabolic rate show a higher food intake, they also show a reduction in length and mass, thus likely indicating a shift in energy intake efficiency and/or energy budget, as eventually energy is not available for growth. We might infer from the results of this study that there is a likely change in energy resource

allocation. Such a change has already been reported for organisms exposed to elevated temperature and decreased pH (Findlay, Kendall et al. 2010; Walther, Anger et al. 2010). Brillion et al. (2005) showed that an increase in temperature accelerates the duration of oogenesis and developmental time but reduces egg survival in *P. borealis*. Early hatch larvae in the present study were significantly smaller, and there was a positive significant relationship between time to first hatching and larval size. Brillon et al. (2005) observed that the higher temperature reduced the duration of the yolk reserves and the conversion efficiency of yolk into tissue growth, this leading to larvae with a lower size, mass and protein content. According to Clarke et al. (1991), the yolk in developing larvae has three potential energetic functions: (1) it enables the synthesis of new tissues; (2) it enables the maintenance and repair of existing tissues; and (3) it provides newly hatched larvae with an energy reserve before they can carry out exogenous feeding. Temperature affects the rate of yolk absorption and the efficiency that the yolk is converted into tissue, and in turn the larval size and growth during embryonic development (Heming 1982). Hence, larvae of *P. borealis* kept at elevated temperature may experience reduced duration of yolk reserves and conversion efficiency of yolk into tissue growth. Therefore, they may invest less energy into growth, as a consequence of the fact that they undergo a more accelerated development. This should ultimately result in the production of smaller larvae. As mentioned above, a combination of these two costs, an increased demand of food, and smaller sized shrimp larvae at elevated temperature could lead to a decrease in the recruitment of *P. borealis* shrimp larvae. Routine rates of oxygen consumption for stage I *P. borealis* larvae increased exponentially from 1.5 to 9 ℃ and decreased from 9 – 12 ℃, indicating that the upper critical temperature for respiration is around 9 ℃ for stage I larvae (Paul and Nunes 1983). Hence if we had employed higher experimental temperatures in our study presumably *P. borealis* larvae would eventually encounter their upper critical temperature for respiration and consequently survival could be affected.

2.5.5 Conclusions

In summary, this study suggests that recruitment success and population dynamics of *P. borealis* is most likely to be influenced by elevated temperature, rather than decreased pH, in predicted future global change scenario. Hatching success is in fact lower in eggs incubated under elevated temperature, and although the shrimp larvae were able to survive conditions predicted to occur under a future global change scenario, they still might experience a mismatch between energy supply and demand, together with smaller sized larvae, which could be more vulnerable to starvation, altogether resulting in lower recruitment. Finally, faster embryonic development and higher metabolic costs could make the shrimp larvae even more vulnerable to further environmental alternations such as coastal hypoxia and open-ocean deoxygenation, changes in salinity, rising nitrogen levels, and contaminants, among others (see Pörtner and Farrell 2008). However, recent studies highlight the carry-over effects of the exposure of OA from one life stage or generation to another (Dupont et al. 2012; Parker et al. 2012). Even if decreased pH effects were small during the larval stages of *P. borealis*, carry over effects on the post larvae, adults or the next generation may still exist and be important. Furthermore, abiotic variables such as temperature and pH vary spatially across *P. borealis* distributional range, and development in different populations and genetic strains might respond differently to OA and OW. This together with the species ability for rapid adaption to future climatic change scenarios (see (Collins and Bell 2004; Findlay et al. 2010; Pistevos et al. 2011; Sunday et al. 2011) should be considered warranting further study.

Chapter 3 – The combined effects of ocean acidification and ocean warming on the development and metabolism on early life stages of Northern krill (*Meganyctiphanes norvegica*).

Figure 3.1. Adult *Meganyctiphanes Norvegica* (Photo: Renee Bechmann).

3.1   SUMMARY

Climate models predict that the average temperature in the North Sea could increase $3 - 5$ ℃ and surface-water pH could decrease $0.3 - 0.5$ pH units by the end of this century. Currently we know little of how ocean warming (OW) and ocean acidification (OA) will affect key components of temperate planktonic systems, such as the Northern krill, *Meganyctiphanes norvegica*. To improve our capability to predict the consequences of exposure to combined global stressors on marine ecosystems, a better understanding of key species' sensitivity to complex environmental challenges is needed. Consequently, aspects of the development and function of early life history stages of krill exposed to a combined OA and OW scenario (OAW: + 3.0 °C, - 0.5 pH) were investigated. Krill embryos and larvae were exposed for 30 d and juvenile krill were exposed for 14 d. While hatching success was not affected by exposure to predicted OAW conditions, the rate of larval development was increased. Although juveniles' mortality was not affected by predicted OAW conditions, metabolic rate increased significantly

(+ 36 %), and feeding rate (- 60 %) and number of moults (- 67 %) decreased significantly. The results indicate that predicted OAW conditions significantly affected early life stages of krill. Further research is needed to predict the potential implications for the temperate pelagic system they belong to.

3.2 INTRODUCTION

Global change is causing significant alterations in environmental conditions and will lead to shifts in a number of abiotic factors in our seas (Sect. 1.1.1). Both OA and OW will influence invertebrate development (Sect. 1.1.3). These drivers will act simultaneously on marine organisms, and it is therefore, important to study the impacts of these drivers in combination on key species living in global change hotspots. Changes to the biology and population dynamics of key species are likely to have consequences for whole ecosystems (Pimm 1991). The Northern krill, *Meganyctiphanes norvegica*, is one such key species (Fig. 3.1). It is pivotal in many pelagic systems (Sect. 1.4.2). More generally, krill constitute an important link in marine trophic chains (Pearcy et al. 1979), particularly between the primary producers and secondary producers, as they are a major food source for several species, including commercially important fish such as herring, *Clupea harengus*, cod, *Gadus morhua*, capelin, *Mallotus villosus* as well as whales (Gambaiani et al. 2009; Sakshaug et al. 2009; Simard and Harvey 2010).

Despite the importance of krill in marine ecosystems, there is surprisingly little information on the effect of OA and OW, in isolation on different krill species (Flores et al. 2012), and to date no study has investigated the combined effects of these stressors on krill. This may be because of the fragile nature of these organisms and the challenges of keeping them in good status under laboratory conditions (Kawaguchi et al. 2011; Sperfeld et al. 2014). Sub-adults of the Northern Atlantic krill, *Nyctiphanes couchii* were not affected by exposure to OA predicted to occur by

the end of the century ($pCO_2 = 1{,}100$ µatm), whereas feeding and excretion rates increased in Antarctic krill, *Euphausia superba* at moderately OA ($pCO_2 = 672$ ppm) (Saba et al. 2012; Sperfeld et al. 2014). Furthermore, rate of hatching of Antarctic krill was reduced by exposure to OA ($pCO_2 = 1200$ µatm), and embryonic development was slowed down at relatively low OA ($pCO_2 = 2000$ µatm) (Kawaguchi et al. 2011; Kawaguchi et al. 2013). Both embryonic and larval development are temperature and pH dependent in several krill species (Hirst et al. 2003; Tarling and Cuzin-Roudy 2003; Yoshida et al. 2004). Furthermore, early developmental stages are regarded as the most vulnerable part of a species life cycle, particularly in relation to environmental changes (Sect. 1.1.2). It is therefore important to study the response of early life stages if we are to predict a species' response to a combination of OA and OW.

Consequently, the aim of this study was to investigate the direct effects of exposure to simulated future combined OA and OW (OAW) conditions on key aspects of the development and function of the early life history stages of the Northern krill, *Meganyctiphanes norvegica.* Embryos/larvae and juveniles were collected from the North Atlantic surface waters outside Åmøy (Norway), and exposed to simulated current hereafter named control (pH 8.0, 7.0 °C), or future OAW (pH 7.6, 10 °C) conditions, based on IPCC "business as usual" scenario predictions for the year 2100 in the North Atlantic (Bindoff et al., 2013, IPCC 2014). In the first of two experiments, embryos and larvae were exposed for 30 d to OAW conditions, and a number of developmental parameters recorded namely: hatching success; developmental rate; mortality and length. In the second experiment, juveniles were exposed for 14 d to OAW conditions, and mortality, metabolic and feeding rates, and moulting frequency were determined.

3.3   MATERIALS AND METHODS

3.3.1 Animal material collection and maintenance

In common with other Norwegian krill populations, spawning of *M. norvegica* may start in March in the North Atlantic (Wiborg 1970) (Arnberg and Bechmann *pers. obs*). For more information about the species, see sect. 1.4.2. In order to collect krill for investigating the effects of OAW on embryos and early larval stages the following protocol was followed. Ovigerous females were collected using a modified shrimp trawl fitted with a 10 m macro plankton net (22 mm mesh size) and a 100 L closed cod end. Instead of using a net that may damage the krill, a barrel (cod end) (1 m x 1 m) was secured, to the bottom end of the macro plankton net. Trawling (mean velocity = 9.26 km h^{-1}, 15 - 20 min) was carried out at 50 m depth in the Hillefjord (north of Åmøy Rogaland County, Norway; 59° 04' 00" N - 5° 45' 00' E) in March 2012. Sampling was carried out between 03:00 and 04:00 h local time, during hours of darkness, because krill are very photosensitive and their eyes can be permanently damaged by light (Gaten et al. 2010). Upon retrieval, krill were sorted by using large plastic spoons to avoid mechanical damage whilst handling them. Approximately 200 undamaged individual ovigerous females were transferred from the barrel to eight large aquaria (vol. = 50 L) each filled with local fjord sea water. These were transported within 2 h of capture to the laboratory, while being kept in the dark. Upon arrival at the laboratory, krill were transferred to 9 L aquaria, 5 indiv. in each, and kept at current conditions (T = 7 °C, S = 33, pH$_{NBS}$ = 8.1) in a temperature-controlled room, and in the dark. Next day the sea water from the aquaria was siphoned out and allowed to drain through a sieve (mesh = 40 µm), submerged into the sea water. As Northern krill immediately release their eggs when captured, this operation enabled us to rapidly separate the eggs from the adults. The resulting filtrated sea water represented an egg suspension, from which we subsampled a given volume to determine egg density in each aquaria as follows. Briefly, ten samples (vol. = 10 mL each) of sea water were pipetted into individual Petri dishes (diam. = 9 cm, vol. = 100 mL), and eggs were counted under a stereomicroscope (Wild M28, Leica, Wetzlar, Germany) to determine egg density. These eggs were not used further in any

experiment, as the handling may have damaged them irreversibly. Approx. 90 - 100 untouched eggs were then transferred from the egg suspension into one of nine Plexiglas cylinders (diam. = 8 cm, height = 10 cm) each fitted with a bottom plankton mesh (40 µm). The cylinders were placed in one of twelve flow through aquaria (vol. = 9 L). The egg density *per* cylinder was 3 - 4 eggs *per* mL.

From day one post-hatch the larvae were fed once daily with the cryophyte algae *Rhodomonas* sp. 1 mL (with an original algal density approximately $6.7*10^{-6}$ cells mL^{-1} and mean size 7.5 µm $\pm$ 0.8 µm). The algae were raised at T = 20 °C in filtered sea water containing growth media (Himedia, Mumbai, India).

To supply juveniles (mean carapace length 0.62 $\pm$ 0.06 mm) for the second experiment individuals were collected as described above for ovigerous females in February 2012. Upon retrieval juveniles were sorted by hand, and approximately 200 undamaged individuals transferred by plastic spoon from the barrel to eight large tanks (vol. = 50 L) each filled with local fjord sea water to be transported to the laboratory within 2 h of capture and kept in the dark. Upon arrival at the laboratory, juvenile krill were haphazardly divided between four aquaria (vol. = 500 L, T = 7 ℃, S = 33, density approx. 75 indiv. *per* aquaria). Each aquarium was continuously supplied with fresh sea water directly pumped from 75 m depth in the fjord close to the laboratory facilities. The sea water was sand-filtered prior to the experimental system, in order to preserve the piping system and remove large particles. The juveniles were fed *ad libitum* with freshly-hatched *Artemia salina* nauplii (*Artemia* length 450-550 µm, feeding density 1000 indiv L^{-1}), phytoplankton, *Thalassiosira weisslogi* 1200^{TM} (Microalgae, Vigra, Norway), (2 x 10^4 cells L^{-1}) as well as micro capsulated liquid larval diet (10 - 50 microns EZ larvae approx. 0.003 mL L^{-1}, Zeigler, Gardens, USA) twice a day. Undigested material was removed the following day to avoid fouling of the sea water.

3.3.2 Maintenance of pH and temperature

Embryos/early larvae (nauplius I – calyptopis III) in the first experiment, and juveniles in the second experiment, were allocated to aquaria belonging to one of two treatments: 1) control conditions (pH$_{NBS}$ 8.0, 7 °C), or 2) OAW conditions (IPCC 2014) (pH$_{NBS}$ 7.6, T = 10 °C). All individuals were kept in two separate continuous-flow systems, consisting of six header tanks (vol. = 12 L, flow rate = 1 L min^{-1}) where temperature was regulated to either 7 or 10 °C, using heat exchangers. From the header tanks sea water was pumped into a number of aquaria (12 x 9 L) each containing either (a) three cylindrical vessels containing embryo/larva for the first experiment or (b) five juveniles for the second experiment. In the aquaria with reduced pH treatment, the desired pCO$_2$ equilibration was achieved, *via* manipulating pH by employing pH-controllers (AB Aqua Medic GmbH pH computer, Aqua Medic, Bissendorf, Germany) set to maintain mean pH$_{NBS}$ at 7.6, *via* a solenoid valve, which allowed regulating the addition of pure CO$_2$ gas. In total, there were three headertanks per treatment each heardertank were suppling two aqaurias.

3.3.3 Sea water chemistry

Sea water pH$_{NBS}$ was recorded and logged every 5 min using a pH probe (Orion Star Plus™ 3-Star and Ross$^®$ Electrodes, Thermo Fisher Scientific Inc, Beverly, USA) coupled to a calibrated pH meter (Orion Star Plus™, Thermo Fisher Scientific Inc) and a multi-channel datalogger (D - 130, Consort, Turmhout, Belgium) using the Star Plus Navigator 21 Software (Thermo Fisher Scientific Inc.), and employing the NBS scale. In addition, water temperature and pH were measured every second day, and oxygen concentrations twice over the duration of the experiment in all aquarias. Water temperature was measured using a calibrated glass thermometer (certified by Physikalisch-Technische Bundesanstalt, Braunschweig, Germany) and pH using a hand held pH meter (Orion Star Plus™ 3-Star, Thermo Fisher Scientific Inc.).

Oxygen concentration was measured with an oxygen meter (Oxi 330i/SET, WTW, Weilheim, Germany). The salinity of the intake water was recorded every 5 min during the entire duration of the experiments using a CT-probe (Aqua TROLL 100®, In-Situ Inc., Collins, USA) with Win-Situ 5 data acquisition software (In-Situ Inc., Collins, USA). Sea water samples for alkalinity measurements were removed five times during the experiment at day 1, 7, 14, 20, and 30, total alkalinity (TA) of the sea water was analyzed in ten samples four times during the experiment from the two header tanks using high-precision potentiometric titration (Haraldsson et al., 1997). There was no significant difference in mean alkalinity (TA) ($F_{1,9} = 0.193$, $p = 0.672$) between the different treatments (mean alkalinity at pH_{NBS} 8.0 was 2306.80 ± 10.53 SD µmoll kg^{-1}, at pH_{NBS} 7.6 was 2303.30 ± 14.48 SD µmol kg^{-1}). Hence, the mean TA value for all samples was used as input to the program CO2SYS.EXE (Pierrot et al., 2006). There was no significant difference between replicates within the treatments for temperature ($F_{5, 59} = 0.468$, $p = 0.799$) or for pH_{NBS} ($F_{5, 65} = 1.460$, $p = 0.215$). Neither was there a significant difference between the same treatment in the two experiments for temperature ($F_{1, 63} = 0.56$, $p = 0.816$) there was only a small difference in reduced pH_{NBS} between the future treatments of the two experiments ($F_{1, 69} = 11.62$, $p = 0.001$), the mean pH_{NBS} value for experiment 7.61 and 7.63, for experiment 1 and 2 respectively. The total mean alkalinity measured in the experiments was 2305 ± 12 µmol kg^{-1}. Therefore, the temperature, pH and alkalinity data from the two experiments were pooled, and entered into the program CO2SYS.EXE (Pierrot et al. 2006) to calculate the saturation state for aragonite and calcite (Ω_{arg} and Ω_{cal}) and the other parameters in the carbonate system. The carbonate system parameters that were not directly measured were calculated using the program, employing constants from Mehrbach et al. (1973) refitted to the NBS pH scale by Dickson and Millero (1987) and the KSO_4 dissociation constant from Dickson (1990). The saturation states, dissolved inorganic carbon (DIC), concentrations of carbonate [CO_3^{2-}] and bicarbonate [HCO_3^-] were calculated using mean $\pm$ 1 SD of measured pH,

temperature and alkalinity thereby taking account of the variability in the measurements. The results from the CO2SYS calculations are presented in Appendix 3.1. Mean pCO$_2$ values in the treatments ranged from 470 to 537 µatm (pH$_{NBS}$ = 8.0) and up to 1349 to 1795 (pH$_{NBS}$ = 7.6). Sea water was under saturated with respect to aragonite when pH$_{NBS}$ was below 7.6 (Appendix 3.1).
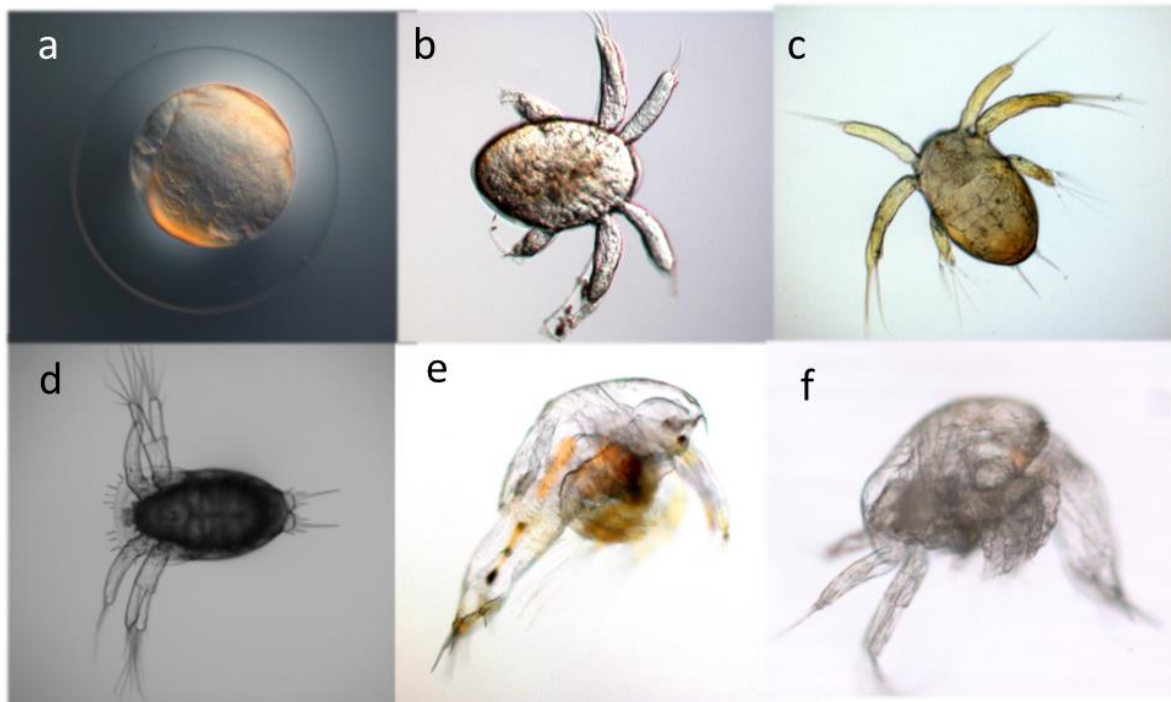
Figure 3.2 Larval *M. norvegica* developmental stages a) developing egg, b) nauplius I, c) nauplius II, d) metanauplius, e) calyptopis I and f) calyptopis II (Photo appretiations to: Evgenia Dunaevskaya, Anna Ingvarsdottir and Maj Arnberg).

3.3.4 Experimental procedures exp. 1

The cylinders containing newly hatched krill larvae were sampled at day 7, 14, 22 and 29 of the experiment. Three subsamples (initial embryo number 90) from each treatment were taken at each time interval. Unhatched eggs and larvae (both alive and dead) were siphoned out, counted under low power magnification (x 25) (Wild M28, Leica, Wetzlar, Germany), and stored in 4 % paraformaldehyde (PFA) for subsequent stage determination and length measurements.

Developmental stages (egg, nauplius I (N1), nauplius II (N2), metanauplius (MN), calyptopis I (C1), calyptopis II (C2), calyptopis III (C3)) were determined using the descriptions of Lebour and Sars 1898 (Lebour 1924) (see Fig. 3.2). Larvae were observed using a two imaging microscope (Axioplan, Zeiss, Wetzlar, Germany) fitted with a digital camera (MRc5, Axiocam, Wetzlar, Germany). Bifocal pictures were taken and length measurements of different larval stages were carried out. Hatching success was estimated at seven days post egg collection, and calculated as the percentage of living larvae over initial number of eggs. Mortality rates were defined as the number of living larvae over the initial number of eggs. Disappeared larvae or dissolved larvae were counted as dead.

3.3.5 Experimental procedures exp. 2

In the second experiment five juveniles of equivalent size (average total carapace length = 0.61 ± 0.06 cm) were allocated (after three weeks exposure under control conditions) to one of 12 aquaria (vol. = 9 L) each supplied with continuous flow-through sea water and assigned to one of the two treatments.

Juveniles were kept in the dark and fed twice daily (morning and afternoon) ad libitum on a mixture of, newly hatched *Artemia salina* nauplii (Artemia length 450-550 µm, feeding density 1000 indiv. L^{-1}), phytoplankton Thalassiosira weisslogi 1200TM (Microalgae, Vigra, Norway), (2 x 104 cells L^{-1}), and micro capsulated liquid juvenile diet (10-50 microns EZ larvae, 0.003 mL L^{-1}, (Zeigler, Gardens, USA). The number of dead krill per aquaria was determined every second day. Mortality was expressed as percentage dead juviniles in each treatment at the end of the experiment. Numbers of moults were recorded three times during the experiment at day 3, 7 and 11. Individuals were deemed to have moulted if an empty carapace (moult) was found in the aquaria. Moulting was expressed as mean moults per date per treatment.

Juvenile feeding rates were determined using a modification of the clearing rate methods by Harvey and Michel (2003). Feeding trials were conducted in glass beakers (vol. = 500 mL) each containing filtered sea water from the treatment header tanks used in the experiment. One juvenile was transferred into a beaker and placed at the respective temperature (7 or 10 °C). Freshly hatched *Artemia* nauplii (100 indiv.) were added to the water in 500 mL beakers containing the juveniles. The water in each beaker was then aerated using compressed air delivered through an air stone. The beaker was covered using aluminum foil to prevent evaporation and incubated for 20 h at the respective temperature. After the incubation period, juveniles were carefully removed from the beakers, with a small plastic spoon and the remaining sea water, containing *Artemia* nauplii, was sieved using a strainer (40 µm BD FalconTM cell, Biosciences, Franklin Lakes, USA), and individual nauplii counted. Amount of prey consumed was calculated as initial number of *Artemia* nauplii less their final number. Feeding rate was expressed as number of prey consumed per individual krill per unit time (number of *Artemia* indiv.$^{-1}$ h^{-1}). A control sample from the OAW treatment without krill was run through the experimental procedure, to test the efficiency of the sieving procedure. All 100 *Artemia* sp. nauplii were recovered in the control test.

The metabolic rate of juveniles was estimated 14 days after exposure, using rates of oxygen consumption as a proxy following the methods of Taylor and Spicer (1989). Individual juveniles were placed in a custom-built, closed glass-bottle respirometer (vol. = 300 mL), equipped with airtight stoppers into which O_2 electrodes were inserted and were in direct contact with the sea water within. Blank low concentration O_2 water samples (N = 3) were used to verify that the respirometers were airtight. Respirometers were supplied with sea water from the appropriate treatment header tank water used in the experiment and sealed with the airtight stoppers, and then placed in flow through water baths to maintain a constant temperature. A total of 20 replicates were measured for each of the two decreased pH/temperature

combinations. Following preliminary trials, measurements of dissolved O_2 concentration in the respirometers were performed every 2 sec for the entire duration of the incubation (approx. 6 h) using O_2 electrodes (1302, Strathkelvin Instruments, Glasgow, UK) coupled to a calibrated multichannel oxygen meter (928, Strathkelvin Instruments). Continuous measurements were conducted to demonstrate linearity of pO_2 decline in the respiration chambers during the incubation (N = 24).

Juvenile-free samples of sea water from the appropriate treatment header tank were used to estimate background respiration rates caused by microorganisms in the system. Background respiration never exceeded 10 % of the total juvenile respiration. Background rate respiration was used to correct the specimen's respiratory measurements. At the end of each trial, juveniles were removed from the respirometer, carefully blotted dry and then stored at − 80 °C for subsequent morphological and dry mass (DM) determinations, allowing us to present rates of oxygen consumption as μmol O_2 h^{-1} g^{-1} DM^{-1}. Total carapace length (TC) was measured for all juveniles. Individuals were dried to constant mass (approx. 24 h) on aluminum trays at 60 °C. They were then weighed on precision scales (Mettler-Toledo AT201, Oslo, Norway).

3.3.6 Statistical analysis

The effect of OAW conditions, for the biological parameters larval length, juvenile mortality, moulting, feeding and metabolic rates in this study was analyzed using General Linear Model (GLM) tests, one-way ANOVA. All these parameter data met assumption for normality of distribution, tested by the Kolmogorov-Smirnow test, and variances were homogeneous using the Levens – test$^{®}$. A Wilcoxon Rank sum test for small sample sizes (Bhattacharyya and Johnson 1977) were used to analyze the effects of OAW conditions on the biological parameters larval hatching, mortality and developmental parameters. All analyses were conducted using v 21 SPSS®.

3.4 RESULTS

3.4.1 Experiment 1 - Larvae

3.4.1.1 Hatching success, survival, developmental rate and length of krill larvae

The average hatching success was 42.2 ± 5.1 % and 36.3 ± 14.5 % for the control and OAW conditions respectively (Appendix 3.2). Hatching success was not significantly affected by OAW conditions ($p = 0.233$). Mortality rates (Fig. 3.3) were high in both treatments, but mortality was significantly greater under OAW conditions, at all-time points sampled ($p_{max} = 0.05$). Survival was high in both treatments during the metanauplius to calyptopis (MN - C1) stage but thereafter fell steeply during the C2 - C3 stage. In the control condition, this occurred from day 22 and in the OAW condition day 14. The results indicate that C2 larvae had similar mortality rates in both treatments (Fig. 3.3 and 3.4). At the end of the experiment (day 29), 22 % of the hatched larvae were still alive in the control conditions, but there were no survivors found in the OAW conditions (Fig. 3.3).

Furthermore, exposure to OAW conditions significantly decreased the development time for all the stages, with larvae reaching C3 more rapid compared to those raised under control conditions (Fig. 3.4) ($p_{max} = 0.025$). In addition, larvae were significantly longer under OAW conditions at the MN stage (Table 3.1) ($F_{1, 15} = 17.980$, $p = 0.003$), but significantly reduced in length at the C2 stage (Table 3.1), ($F_{1, 41} = 10.100$, $p = 0.003$).

Table 3.1 Mean body lengths (mm) of early larval *M. norvegica* in control and OAW conditions. Number in brackets indicate the number of larva measured. (* indicate single measurements which should be treated with caution).

Treatment	Nauplii		Metanauplius	Calyptopsis		
	NI	N2	MN	CI	C2	C3
Control	0.49 (4)	0.49(25)	0.52 (9)	1.02(20)	1.12(21)	1.45 (2)
OAW		0.48 (7)	0.57 (7)		1.04(22)	1.39 *
Mauchline 1971	0.48	0.48	0.50 - 0.52	1.03*	1.59*	2.4*
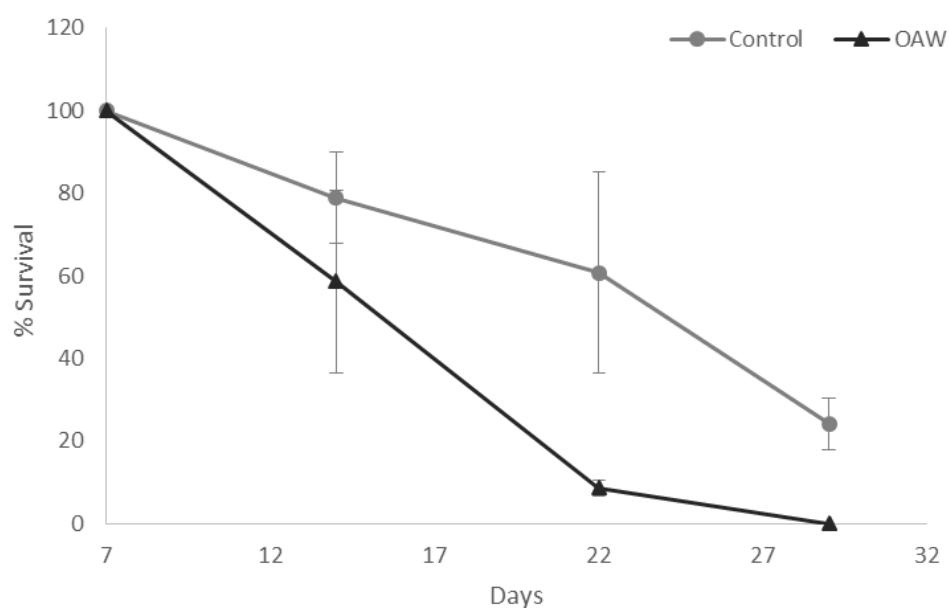
Figure 3.3 The effect of control and OAW conditions on the mortality, % alive larvae of initial number hatched larvae, of larvae of *M. norvegica*. Control (pH 8.0, 7 ºC, light grey) (N = 3) and OAW (pH 7.6, 10 ºC, black) (N = 3).
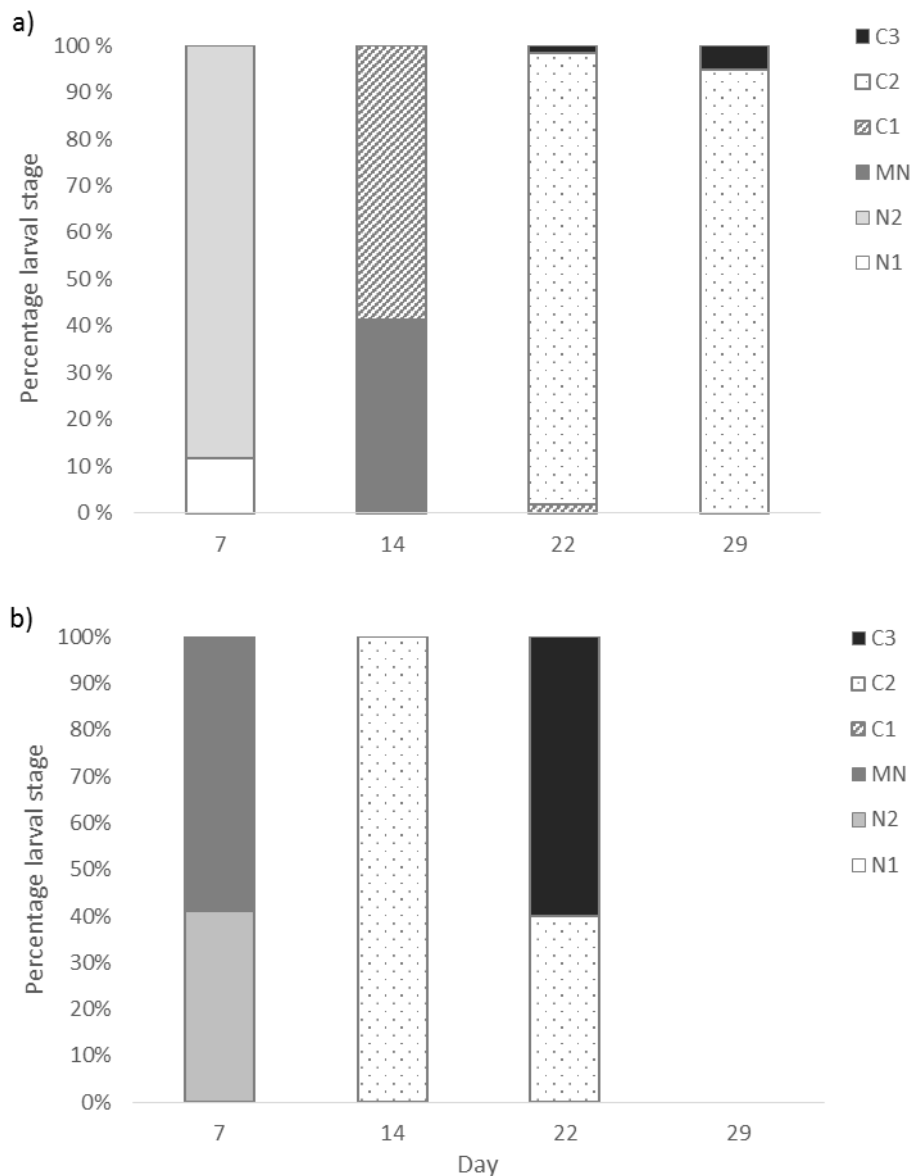
Figure 3.4 The effect of control and OAW conditions on the development of *M. norvegica* larvae (stage *nauplius* I – *calyptopis* III) exposed to a) control (pH 8.0, 7 ºC) and b) OAW (pH 7.6, 10 ºC) conditions. N1 = nauplius I, N2 = nauplius II, MN = metanauplius, C1 = calyptopis I, C2 = calyptopis II and C3 = calyptopis III (N = 3).

3.4.2 Experiment 2 - Juveniles

3.4.2.1 Mortality and moulting

At the end of the exposure period (14 d) average mortality was 16.6 % and 20.0 % under control and OAW conditions respectively, but this difference was not significant ($F_{1, 88} = 1.010$, $p =$

0.428). However, exposure to the OAW conditions significantly reduced the number of moults by 67 % compared to control condition (Fig. 3.5) ($F_{1, 34} = 5.670$, $p = 0.023$). The number of moults was greater at day seven (Fig. 3.5), the term 'time' significantly influencing the number of moults ($F_{2, 33} = 4.5$, $p = 0.019$).
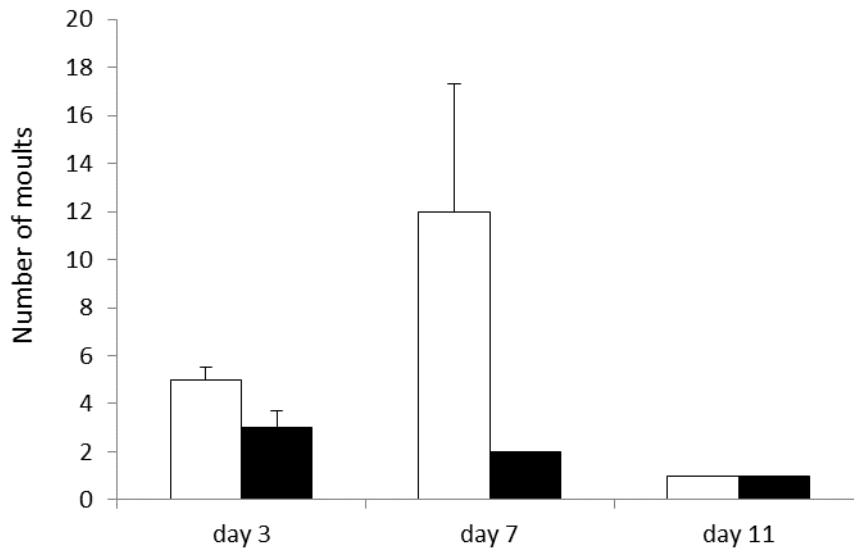
Figure 3.5 The effect control and OAW conditions on mean moulting, number of moults *per* six aquaria, of juvenile *M. norvegica* for day 3, 7 and 11. Control (pH 8.0, 7 ºC, clear) (N = 6), OAW (pH 7.6, 10 ºC, black) (N = 6). Values are means ± SD.

3.4.2.2 Feeding and metabolic rates

Exposure to OAW conditions significantly decreased juvenile feeding rates compared with the control conditions (Fig. 3.6) ($F_{1, 25} = 4.250$, $p = 0.050$). In addition, rates of O_2 uptake were found to be significantly greater (36 %) in individuals kept under OAW conditions (Fig. 3.7), with a mean value of 81.6 μmol O_2 h^{-1}g^{-1} DM compared to the control conditions with a mean value of 52.2 μmol O_2 h^{-1}g^{-1} DM ($F_{1, 32} = 13.53$, $p = 0.01$).
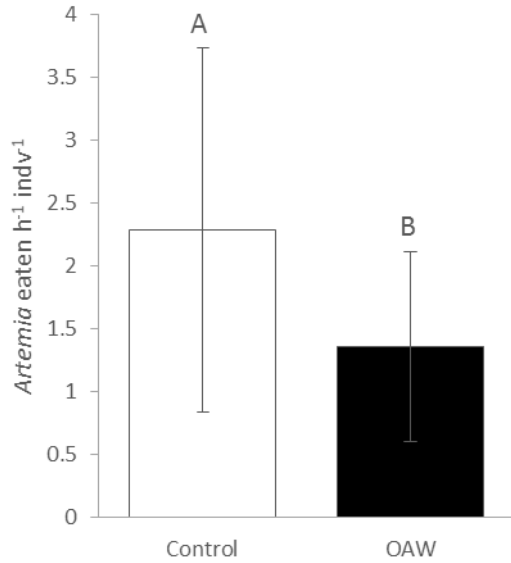
Figure 3.6 The effect of control and OAW conditions on mean feeding rates (measured as mean number *Artemia* eaten indiv^{-1} h^{-1}) of juvenile *M. norvegica*. Control (pH 8.0, 7 ºC, clear) (N = 15), OAW (pH 7.6, 10 ºC, black) (N = 15). Histograms represent means ± SD. Significantly different treatments ($p \leq 0.05$) are indicated by upper case letters.
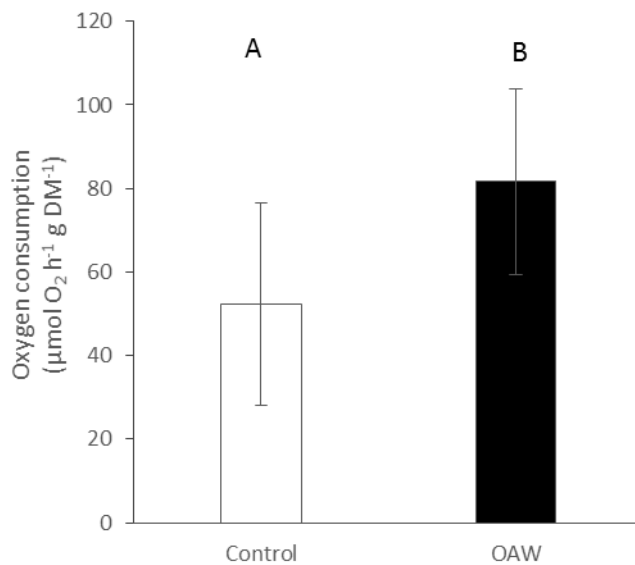
Figure 3.7 The effect of control and OAW conditions on mean oxygen consumption (µmol O$_2$ h^{-1} mg $^{-1}$ DM^{-1}) of juvenile *M. norvegica*. Control (pH 8.0, 7 ºC, clear) (N = 16), OAW (pH 7.6, 10 ºC, black) (N = 18). Histograms represent means ± SD. Significantly different treatments ($p \leq 0.05$) are indicated by upper case letters.

3.5   DISCUSSION

These results are the first on the sensitivity of early life stages of a krill species to the combined exposure to OW and OA, OAW. Exposure to combined OAW conditions in the Northern krill *Meganyctiphanes norvegica* does not appear to affect embryo-hatching success but does lead to an increase in larval developmental rates. Furthermore, juvenile mortality does not change significantly following exposure to OAW conditions, whilst metabolic rate increased by 36 %, and feeding rates and number of moults decreased by 60 and 67 % respectively.

3.5.1 Impact of exposure of OAW conditions on embryos and larvae

Exposure of krill embryos/eggs to OAW had no effect on hatching success although it appeared to cause a reduction in larval developmental time. Ross and Quetin (1989), reported that embryos of the North Pacific krill, *Euphausia pacifica*, unlike adults and juveniles, were highly sensitive to handling, and that this may explain the variability in hatching rates reported in several studies of krill. Northern krill generally have relatively low survival in the laboratory (Buchholz 2003). In this study, the mean hatching success of embryos of Northern krill varied between 36 - 40 %, and was not affected by exposure to OAW conditions. The robustness of embryos to OAW has previously been reported for other crustacean species (e.g. Styf 2014). OW had no effect on hatching success in the Antarctic krill, *Euphausia superba* (Yoshida et al. 2004), whilst exposure to increased pCO$_2$ (1250 and 2000 µatm) reduced hatching success in the same species (Kawaguchi et al. 2011; Kawaguchi et al. 2013). This is the first study where the effects of OAW on krill hatching success has been investigated. The hatching success levels recorded for Northern krill embryos kept under control conditions in our experiment fall within the range reported for the Antarctic krill (Harrington and Ikeda 1986; Yoshida et al. 2004; Kawaguchi et al. 2011).

Survival rates of Antarctic krill are generally low during early development under laboratory conditions similar to our control (Hirano et al. 2003). This was also found for the early larval developmental stages of the Northern krill in this study, with only 22 % of larvae surviving under control conditions. Mortality of krill larvae was significantly greater under OAW conditions at all-time points. However, the stage specific mortality appeared to be similar because the larvae developed faster in OAW. In particular, the increased mortality observed at the transition between the C2 and C3 stages in both treatments indicates that this could be a critical developmental phase for the Northern krill. The stage-specific sensitivity that was observed in this study, suggests that further improvement of laboratory practice and husbandry techniques for the Northern krill larvae is required.

The accelerated development in the larvae raised in OAW, would lead to larvae spending shorter periods in the plankton. This would have beneficial consequences for larval survival both directly and indirectly via reducing developmental time and thus reduced predation risk. Alternatively, accelerated developmental rate can lead to higher mortality levels and often comes at the cost of increased energetic costs for maintenance and repair, which can lead to reduced larval size (e.g. Small et al. 2015).

Faster developmental rate has also been reported for krill species exposed to OW (Yoshida et al. 2004), and Northern krill seems similar in this regard, despite the fact that krill were tested for combined effects of OA and OW. Poulsen et al. (2011) showed that Antarctic krill exposed to a pollutant underwent an accelerated development from N1 to MN, the non-feeding larvae; they suggested that the accelerated development carried additional energetic costs, possibly preventing metamorphosis in following larval stages. In fact, the lipid reserves of the non-feeding larvae are being depleted when the larvae approach the feeding C1 stage (Ross and Quetin 1989), thus only a very narrow window remains to initiate feeding, to compensate for extra metabolic, maintenance and repair costs, when the larvae reach the C1 stage. If this

window is further reduced by the impact of OAW as it appears from our and other studies, survival of krill early life stages may be compromised (Poulsen et al. 2011).

Furthermore, this shifting in timing and shortening of feeding window may cause potential mismatch with processes timed according to constant cues (e.g. light). Global change such as OAW could therefore potentially lead to mismatches between the reproductive cycles of *M. norvegica* and its planktonic food, this match being a key component for the survival and recruitment success of Northern krill larvae, as documented for the Northern shrimp, *Pandalus borealis* (Koeller et al. 2009). However, such a mismatch may not materialise if concurrent changes in the surface oceanography also result in earlier blooms.

3.5.2 Impacts of exposure of future OAW conditions on juveniles.

Exposure to OAW conditions was not lethal to juvenile *M. norvegica* during the time course of our experiment. Juvenile mortality ranged between 16 and 20 % after 14 d exposure (total of four weeks in the laboratory), and fell within the mortality range of juvenile control groups of two other experiments with the same species (mortality after two weeks 15 and 21 %) performed at IRIS (Moodley and Invarsdottir *pers. comm.*). Another krill species widely distributed in the north Atlantic (*Nyctiphanes couchii*), had higher mortality rate (50 %) than in our experiment under comparable control conditions (Sperfeld et al. 2014). No lethal effects were detected for *N. couchii* following exposure to similar pH levels to those used in our study, although at lower pH (1700 µatm) most krill died within six days (Sperfelt et al. 2014). Despite the fact that no lethal effects of OAW conditions were found for juvenile Northern krill, a number of sub lethal effects were detected in the juveniles. Juveniles can compensate for acute temperature change through physiological plasticity (Saborowski et al. 2002; Strömberg and Spicer 2003). This ability to compensate for the negative direct effects of OW over a short period could explain the observed significant increase in metabolic rates (+ 36 %) in juvenile

krill exposed to future OAW conditions, in this study. On this basis, we predict that Northern krill will have greater maintenance and repair costs in future oceanic conditions. Increased energetic costs could be compensated *via* increased feeding effort or high food availability (Melzner et al. 2011). On the contrary, this study observed 60 % decreased feeding rates under OAW conditions. This result indicate that juvenile krill will be severely energetically challenged, possibly affecting survival and further development (Buchholz and Buchholz 2010). However, one must consider that abnormal swimming behaviour and associated reduced feeding activity have been observed for the Antarctic krill, *Euphausia superba* kept in small containers, where animals bumped into the walls of the containers more frequently (Price et al. 1988). The Northern krill in this experiment displayed higher metabolic rates due to the OAW conditions, and possible an associate greater level of activity (swimming) when compared to control conditions, which could explain the reduced feeding activity in under OAW conditions. Moreover, the reduction in feeding together with the increasing energy demand could possibly explain the decreased moulting observed in the OAW conditions; possibly the sign of a delay in development. A reduction in food may depress the hormonal trigger and delay moulting in Northern krill until the situation improves (Buchholz 2003). Krill can survive periods of high metabolic cost, induced by elevated temperature or starvation, by shrinking between moults even though food is abundant (Marinovic and Mangel 1999; Buchholz 2003). The moulting cycle of the krill in the Stavanger area has been estimated to be around 13.5 d at 7 °C (Ingvarsdóttir unpubl. data). The timing of the experiment and length could potentially influence the results and moulting rate data in shorter experiments such as ours, and therefore our results should be interpreted with some care. Nonetheless, as all krill were collected on the same date, and treated identically through the acclimation period, our data should to some degree be indicative of the effect on OAW conditions on moulting.

3.5.3 Conclusions

It has been shown that juvenile Northern krill can survive the OAW conditions tested here in this study. Nevertheless, there were noticeable sub-lethal effects, including increased metabolic costs, reduced feeding and possible interruption or delay of moulting. The larval stages on the other hand, appeared to be more sensitive to the OAW conditions displaying accelerated developmental rates. Even though the juvenile/adult krill may be able to adapt to OAW conditions (Sunday et al. 2011), due to the species ability to acclimatise to local temperature conditions (Saborowski et al. 2002; Strömberg and Spicer 2003) the larvae may not be able to acclimatize. The larvae have increased developmental rates, which may induce greater maintenance costs and narrowed feeding window in the future conditions. If the larvae are not able to meet their demand for energy to grow and develop due to possible mismatch with its food, mortality may follow in the further larval stages. This will represent an important challenge for the larvae especially during food-scares periods in the sea.

Although this was a relatively short-term experiment, the results highlight the need to understand more about the response of this keystone species to conditions predicted for the future of our oceans. Additionally, whilst long-term experiments are needed to understand longer-term effects on the species population biology, our results enable us to consider the potential implications for the temperate pelagic systems they belong too.

Chapter 4. Combined effects of future climate conditions and oil spill on development, feeding and metabolism of the Northern shrimp (*Pandalus borealis*) larvae.

Figure 4.1 Adult *Pandalus borealis* with embryos (Photo: Renee Bechmann).

4.1   SUMMARY

The future oceans will continue to experience increasing environmental pressure from several anthropogenic activities such as ocean warming (OW) and ocean acidification (OA). The effect of these global drivers is best studied in combination, and though there is increasing recognition that their effects may be exacerbated by the effects of other anthropogenic activities, such as offshore oil and gas industry, and ship transports. Nonetheless, our knowledge of combined global and local stressors effects on marine life has not kept pace. Consequently this study investigated the effects of a simulated seven day Arctic crude oil spill scenario (0.5 mg L^{-1}) on a number of key aspects of the biology of adults, embryos and larvae of the Northern shrimp, *Pandalus borealis* exposed to combined future conditions for OA and OW: OAW, + 3.0 °C and - 0.5 pH.

The exposure to OAW conditions together with an oil spill resulted in significantly lower neutral red retention time (NRRT) in gravid females, which is an indication of cellular stress. Embryos showed a reduction in mean time to first hatching when exposed to OAW, whilst neither factors had a significant effect on hatching success. Larvae exposed to oil under OAW conditions produced significantly smaller larvae (- 14 %) when compared to all other treatments, this being an additive effect of both OAW conditions (- 9 %) and oil spill (- 5 %). In addition, larvae developed nine days faster to stage IV under OAW conditions exhibited increased mortality (+ 30 %), swimming (80 %) and feeding rates (+ 15 - 20 %). In contrast, when exposed to a simulated oil spill in isolation, larvae showed reduced feeding (- 24 %) and swimming (- 57 %), these responses being independent from exposure to future OAW conditions. Furthermore, oil exposed larvae at stage IV showed a greater incident (+ 20 %) of deformities of the abdomen.

Shrimp larvae in the future ocean could experience accelerated developmental rates, accompanied by greater maintenance costs, which lead them to reach smaller size at stage IV. Furthermore, there were additive effects of combined exposure to OAW and an oil spill on the size of shrimp larvae, which suggest larval shrimp's resilience to local impacts (i.e. local oil spill) could be significantly reduced if they are exposed to future OAW, as they are already energetically limited and show a reduced development. Consequently, environmental policy management should consider the impacts of contaminants, such as such as oil spill, within the context of ongoing global change, if we are to preserve marine natural resources, biodiversity and ecosystems functions.

4.2   INTRODUCTION

Human-driven changes to ocean biogeochemistry affect multiple marine processes and systems. And future oceans will suffer from the impacts from several different drivers, drivers in marine

systems can be divided into two categories those that act globally and those that act locally (Sect. 1.1.1). Drivers such as OA and OW are predicted to have significant impacts on marine invertebrate species and ecosystems including changes in species dominance and local population extinction (Sect. 1.1.3).

Other drivers can originate and act at the local scale and may be either chronic (e.g. nutrient input from rivers) or transient, brief and short lived (e.g. oil spill) (Sect. 1.1.1). Previous work demonstrated that oil spills could have far-reaching biological consequences, including mass mortality (Conan et al. 1982; Peterson et al. 2003). Polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons (PAHs) in oil in particular are known to be toxic pollutants for marine biota (Van brummelen et al. 1998; Skadsheim et al. 2000; Incardona et al. 2014; Incardona et al. 2015). Consequently, benthic marine invertebrates and their planktonic life stages face multiple environmental challenges with greater frequency and intensity in the future ocean: including OA, OW, persistent organic pollutants and accidental discharges from the oil industry and from ships. While we are starting to obtain a clearer picture of the biological effects of each of these drivers individually, we are only beginning to understand their effects in combination. There is indeed an urgent need for experiments investigating the effects of multiple drivers, which can provide a more realistic picture of what organisms will be experiencing in the wild (Sect. 1.1.5).

This is particularly important, as the majority of ocean management strategies are not yet addressing the issue of dealing with multiple drivers in a coherent way (Noone et al. 2012). When multiple drivers act simultaneously, there is a greater probability for additive, synergistic, or antagonistic effects occurring (Sect. 1.1.5). The first important step in ecophysiological studies is to understand whether there are interactive effects of multiple drivers and of what type these are to explore the most effective way to manage them (Ghedini et al. 2013; Nikinmaa 2013; Boyd and Brown 2015). Oil exposure may interact with exposure to OW and OA conditions, further complicating our ability to predict the true impact of an oil spill on marine

species, particularly on keystone species. Understanding the effects of environmental changes on key habitat species is an ecosystem conservation priority. In fact, changes or loss of key species is likely to have broad consequences for whole ecosystems (Pimm 1991). One of such species is the Northern shrimp, *Panadalus borealis* (Fig 4.1), which is a key organism in Arctic and subarctic benthic habitats (Anderson 2000; Olsen et al. 2012) and source of food and income for coastal fisheries, with ~16 000 t were landed in Norway in 2014 (NDF 2014).

Adult pandalid shrimps are known to be sensitive to oil contamination (Anderson et al. 1974; Vanderhorst et al. 1976; Sandborn and Malins 1980), with larvae being more sensitive than adults (Mecklenburg et al. 1977; Brodersen 1987). In addition, since larvae occur in surface waters they are also more likely to be exposed to higher concentrations of oil contamination from accidental oil spills. Altogether, *P. borealis* is therefore a relevant organism to use in future monitoring of regular discharges of oil and gas operations or following accidental discharges of petroleum compounds, since it can be found in the whole water column (Bechmann et al. 2010). In addition, Koeller et al. (2009) have shown that populations of the Northern shrimp, *P. borealis* found along a thermal gradient in the north Atlantic have strongly adapted to local temperatures and hatching time of the eggs correspond to timing of the algal bloom. This makes *P. borealis* vulnerable to long-term climatic changes. Consequently, with the current development of the oil industry and the ship transportation industry in areas where *P. borealis* occurs there is an increasing need to predict the likely consequences that an oil spill may have on northern ecosystems in a future warmer and more acidic ocean, particularly as these drivers supposedly have different mode of action.

OA and OW are believed to largely affect organisms' energy metabolism, and oil having both sub lethal effects, affecting larval activity, by narcotic or sluggish effects, leading to reduced feeding and growth, and lethal effects increasing mortality. The separate drivers therefore have a different mode of action on the larva. Both embryonic and larval development in *P. borealis*

is known to be temperature and pH dependent (Weinberg 1982; Brillon et al. 2005; Bechmann et al. 2010), with significant delay in zoeal development when exposed to low pH condition at 5 °C (Bechmann et al. 2010), but faster developmental time, increased metabolic rate, reduced survival and smaller size in larvae exposed to elevated temperature (Chapter 2).

Oil exposure of female shrimp carrying embryos for three months, caused increased mortality in the resultant larvae (Bechmann et al. 2010). Exposure of shrimp larvae to 0.015 mg L^{-1} and 0.06 mg L^{-1} of crude Arctic crude oil, caused increased mortality and developmental time with increasing concentration of oil, in addition to a 13 % decrease in growth of shrimp larvae exposed to the highest concentration of oil (Taban et al. 2007).

Planktonic larval stages are considered to be the most vulnerable life stage when a species is exposed to environmental (Sect. 1.1.2). Larvae are also expected to show more susceptibility to oil due to their higher surface area to volume ratio, and larvae could be exposed dispersion containing 10 µm oil particles (as for Bechmann et al. 2010) and dissolved oil components (Skadsheim et al. 2000). The oil droplets are approximately the same size range as phytoplankton and since stage I shrimp larvae are also known to ingest small particles such as phytoplankton (Pedersen and Storm 2002), this possibly representing a pathway of contamination for oil, together with adherence to and diffusion throughout the body.

No study has, to date, explored the combined effect of exposure to oil, OA and OW on marine organisms. Consequently, the aim of this chapter was to address this omission and investigate the possible interactive effects between a simulated seven days oil spill scenario of Arctic crude oil (0.5 mg L^{-1}) under OAW, for OA and OW predicted to occur in the North Sea for the year 2100, on the (1) physiology of adults, (2) the development of embryos, and (3) development and physiological ecology of larvae of the Northern shrimp, *P. borealis*. Our working hypothesis is that the combined exposure to an oil spill and OAW will lead to more severe effects on marine organisms' life history, developmental biology and ecophysiology, than the

single stressors. The results of the present study will be important not just to our understanding of multi-driver effects of marine organisms in general, but also to our ability to predict the future of an economically important resource in a warmer, more acid ocean, with the greater likelihood of encountering oil spills.

4.3   MATERIALS AND METHODS

4.3.1   Adult collection and maintenance

Ovigerous females of *P. borealis* (mean $\pm$ SD cephalothorax length 2.4 cm $\pm$ 0.2) were collected using a bottom shrimp trawl from Hillefjord (north of Åmøy Rogaland County, Norway; 59° 04' 00" N - 5° 45' 00' E) during Jan 2012. Trawling lasted 15 - 20 min at 100 m depth at a speed of 9.26 km h^{-1}. Instead of using a net that may damage the shrimps, a barrel (1 m x 1 m) was secured, to the bottom (cod-end) of the trawl. The catch was a mixture of fish (haddock, cod, sole), krill and shrimp. Female shrimp were sorted by hand. Approximately 300 undamaged individuals were transferred to eight aquaria (vol. = 50 L, density approx. 38 indiv. *per* aquaria) each filled with fjord sea water and transported to the laboratory within 2 h from capture. Upon arrival at the laboratory, shrimps were haphazardly divided between five aquaria (vol. = 500 L, density approx. 60 indiv. *per* aquaria) and kept at laboratory conditions (T = 7 ºC, S = 33, pH$_{NBS}$ = 8.1). Each aquarium was continuously supplied with sea water directly pumped from 75 m depth in the fjord close to the laboratory facilities. The sea water was sand-filtered prior to use in the experimental system. Shrimps were fed raw fish *ad libitum* three times a week during the acclimation period (20 d), and undigested material was removed the following day to avoid fouling of the water.

4.3.2 Collection and maintenance of larval shrimps

Shrimp females were acclimated for 14 d to control and OAW conditions (see below for details) prior to exposure to oil. Ovigerous females (48 *per* treatment) were acclimated, and the total number of females was selected to ensure that a large number of shrimp larvae would hatch simultaneously (as in Chapter 2) following an exposure period to experimental conditions: minimum two weeks before hatching. Ovigerous females (N = 24 in total, six *per* treatment) were transferred to individual flow-through aquaria (vol. = 9 L; flow rate = 0.12 L min^{-1}), of the four different treatments. Shrimp larvae show photo-taxi and will immediately swim towards a light source; this means they were kept under a normal photoperiod of light and dark, they will swim towards the surface and thereby have the possibility to be trapped in the oil film. Therefore, and also to ensure similar conditions for all the treatments, females (experiment 2) and later larvae were kept in the dark with a light source positioned at the bottom of the aquaria. Each aquarium was checked every day in order to determine the time to first hatching (as described in experiment 1 below). Again hatching success was defined as the first day free-swimming larvae were observed. Batches of larvae (N = 200) all from the same female were kept in the same individual glass aquaria as described above (vol. = 9 L). From each experimental treatment six batches from six different mothers, were exposed and monitored until they reached stage IV zoea. The batches, consisting of 200 larvae (< 24 h old) from each mother, were kept separate and not mixed.

Post-hatch shrimp larvae were fed *ad libitum* on freshly hatched *Artemia salina* nauplii (*Artemia* length 450 - 550 µm, feeding density 1000 indiv L^{-1}) twice a day (morning and afternoon) for the entire duration of the experiment. In addition, for the first week, larvae were also fed with phytoplankton, *Thalassiosira weisslogi* 1200^{TM} (Microalgae, Vigra, Norway, 2 x 10^4 cells L^{-1}) once a day, to ensure feeding for stage I and II zoea following the protocols of Pedersen and Storm (2002) and Ariza and Ouellet (2009). Dead *Artemia* were removed every

day to avoid seawater contamination. Mortality of shrimp larvae was calculated every day and reported as percentage number of accumulated dead larvae.

4.3.3 Experimental design and set-up

The effects of OAW conditions, oil spill and their interaction on adult female shrimp feeding, respiration rate, lysosomal membrane stability, as well as hatching success, hatching time and duration of hatching (experiment 1, see below) and larvae survival, developmental time, feeding, swimming respiration and growth (experiment 2, see below) of *P. borealis* were investigated using an orthogonal experimental design including two climate scenarios (current (control) and future (OAW) conditions) and two 'oil spill conditions' (no oil spill and oil spill). Thus experimental treatments were as follows: [1] control (pH_{NBS} = 8.1, T = 6.7 °C), [2], control + oil spill (pH_{NBS} = 8.1, T = 6.7 °C, oil concentration = 0.5 mg L^{-1}), [3] OAW (IPCC 2014 scenarios + regional scenarios) (pH_{NBS} 7.6, 9.5 °C), [4], OAW + oil spill (pH_{NBS} = 7.6, T = 9.5 °C, oil concentration = 0.5 mg L^{-1}).

Ovigerous females and later larvae (stage I - IV) of *P. borealis* were allocated to one of these four treatments. Shrimps were kept in two separate continuous flow systems, consisting of six header tanks (vol. = 12 L, flow = 1 L min^{-1}) where temperature was tightly regulated at either 6.7 ± 0.08 or 9.5 ± 0.07 °C respectively, using heat exchangers. In the aquaria with reduced pH treatment, the desired pCO_2 equilibration was achieved, *via* manipulating pH using the method by Widdicombe and Needham (2007) employing pH-controllers (AB Aqua Medic GmbH pH computer, Bissendorf, Germany) set to maintain mean pH_{NBS} at 7.6, *via* a solenoid valve, which allowed regulating the addition of CO_2 gas.

For experiment 1 the header tanks delivered sea water to 24 x 60 L aquaria using gravity. Each aquarium contained eight ovigerous females (N = 192 female shrimps in total). To ensure the female shrimps had a 14 d acclimation period to OAW conditions prior to be exposed to oil

exposure, adult females were exposed to oil (0.5 mg L^{-1}) between day 14 and 21. For each treatment 3 headertanks were used, each supplying to aquaria. For experiment 2, the 60 L aquaria were replaced by 24 x 9 L aquaria each containing a batch of 200 shrimp larvae. Larvae were exposed to oil from the day they hatched until 7 d post hatch (dph).

4.3.4 Characterization of the Carbonate System

Sea water pH_{NBS} was recorded and logged every 5 min using a pH probe (Orion Star Plus™ 3-Star and Ross® Electrodes, Thermo Fisher Scientific Inc, Beverly, USA) coupled to a calibrated pH meter (Orion Star Plus™, Thermo Fisher Scientific Inc) and a multi-channel datalogger (D-130, Consort, Turmhout, Belgium) using the Star Plus Navigator 21 Software (Thermo Fisher Scientific Inc.), and employing the NBS scale. In addition, water temperature and pH_{NBS} were measured every second day, and oxygen levels two times over the duration of the experiment in all aquarias. Water temperature was measured using a calibrated glass thermometer (certified by Physikalisch-Technische Bundesanstalt, Braunschweig, Germany) and pH_{NBS} using a hand held pH_{NBS} meter (Orion Star Plus™ 3-Star, Thermo Fisher Scientific Inc.). Oxygen concentration was measured with an oxygen meter (Oxi 330i/SET, WTW, Weilheim, Germany). The salinity of the intake water was recorded every 5 min during the entire duration of the experiments using a CT-probe (Aqua TROLL 100®, In-Situ Inc., Collins, USA) with Win-Situ 5 data acquisition software (In-Situ Inc., Collins, USA). Sea water samples for alkalinity measurements were taken five times during the experiment at day 1, 7, 14, 20, and 30, total alkalinity (TA) of the sea water was analyzed in ten samples four times during the experiment from the two header tanks using high-precision potentiometric titration (Haraldsson et al. 1997). There was no significant difference in mean measured alkalinity (TA) ($F_{1,9} = 0.193$, $p = 0.672$) between the different treatments [mean alkalinity at pH_{NBS} 8.0 was 2306.80 ± 10.53 SD µmol kg^{-1}, at pH_{NBS} 7.6 was 2303.3 ± 14.48 SD µmol kg^{-1}], hence the mean TA value for

all samples was used as input to the program CO2SYS.EXE (Pierrot, Lewis et al. 2006). The program CO2SYS.EXE (Pierrot et al. 2006) was used to calculate the saturation state for aragonite and calcite (Ω_{arg} and Ω_{cal}) and the other parameters in the carbonate system: dissolved inorganic carbon (DIC) and concentrations of carbonate [CO_3^{2-}] and bicarbonate [HCO_3^-]. The input parameters were total alkalinity, pH_{NBS}, temperature and salinity in addition to the dissociation constants from Mehrbach, Cullberson et al. (1973) as refitted by Dickson and Millero (1987). The saturation states and dissolved inorganic carbon (DIC), concentrations of carbonate [CO_3^{2-}] and bicarbonate [HCO_3^-] (see Table 1) have been calculated using mean measured values minus standard deviation or mean values plus standard deviation for each parameter to take into consideration the variability in the measurements. The mean pH_{NBS} level $\pm$ SD values, in addition to a range are presented in Appendix 4.1. Means were calculated on the actual [H^+] concentration and back calculated to pH_{NBS}. No significant difference in mean pH_{NBS} between temperature treatments in the current and future OAW treatments were detected ($F_{1, 11} = 0.818$, $p = 0.559$) and mean pH_{NBS} were 8.05 and 7.60 respectively. Mean temperatures were 6.7 °C in the current treatments and 9.5 °C in the future treatments with no significant difference between the replicates ($F_{1, 11} = 0.77$, $p = 0.787$). The total mean alkalinity measured in the treatments was 2305.01 $\pm$ 12.08. Mean pCO_2 values in the treatments ranged from 470 to 537 µatm ($pH_{NBS} = 8.1$) and up to 1349 to 1795 ($pH_{NBS} = 7.6$). Sea water was under saturated with respect to aragonite when pH_{NBS} was below 7.6 (Appendix 4.1).

4.3.5 Oil exposure

A continuous flow system (CFS) was used to create a dispersion of crude Arctic crude oil in the sea water. A dispersion equivalent to a nominal oil concentration of 5 mg L^{-1} was made by injecting oil into sea water under pressure (7 L min^{-1} sea water and 0.042 µL min^{-1} oil), to form small oil droplets (mean size 10 µm) (Sanni et al. 1998). To construct an exposure concentration

of 0.5 mg L^{-1}, the dispersion was first conducted into a 10 L glass-mixing flask, and thereafter pumped (6 mL min^{-1}) by peristaltic pumps (model 520, Watson and Marlow, Cornwall, UK) into the aquaria (flow = 120 mL min^{-1}). Water samples for the PAH analysis were collected three times during the exposure. PAH analyses of seawater were performed by Gas Chromatography (HP5890, Hewlett Packard, USA) and analyzed in ion mode (GC/MS – SIM) as described previously in Jonsson et al. (2004). Exposure concentrations were monitored from 26 different PAH compounds analyzed in the water samples based on a standard protocol (EPA 610) with modifications as previously described (Jonsson et al. 2004). Limit of quantification (LOQ) was set to approximately 0.005 µg L^{-1} for each PAH component. The nominal oil concentration in the exposure set up was 0.5 mg L^{-1} and the mean measured PAH concentration for each treatment was found to be 4.895 and 5.545 µg L^{-1} for the current-oil treatment and the future-oil treatment respectively. Approximately 90 % of the PAHs in the exposure aquaria were C0-C3 naphthalene's, and the rest were 3-ring PAHs and dibenzothiophenes (DBTs). There was a significant difference in the mean concentration of naphthalene in the control and the oil treatments (F = 38.30, $p < 0.05$). A detailed overview of the different PAH compounds measured in the different exposure concentrations are listed in Appendix 4.2.

4.3.6 Experiment 1: Embryos and adult shrimp

4.3.6.1 DNA damage in embryos

The viability of shrimp eggs was examined using a TUNEL staining kit (Invitrogen™ (C10246)), Thermo Fisher Scientific™, Waltham, USA) following the manufacturer's instructions and previously published methods (Mayor et al. 2012). Briefly, batches of formalin-fixed egg samples were rinsed with filtered sea water subjected to three freeze/thaw cycles using liquid nitrogen. They were subsequently incubated in a chitinase 1 mg mL^{-1}

solution for 50 min at room temperature to remove the chorion. Permeabilization of the egg membrane was achieved by treating the eggs with a Triton[R] X-100 (0.25 % TX) solution for 20 min at room temperature. The eggs were then incubated with terminal deoxynucleotidyl transferase buffer, enzymes and nucleotides 90 min 37 °C, and stained with Alexa Fluor[R] 594 dye in darkness using the Click-iT[R] reaction 30 min room temperature. This stain has fluorescence excitation and emission maxima at 590 and 615 nm, respectively. Positive controls were included to verify the staining procedure. Eggs were photographed using a microscope (Axiovert 25, Zeiss, Jena, Germany) fitted with an HBO mercury lamp and filter set 00. Egg images were analysed using Image J photo editing software (Schneider et al. 2012). The relative extent of apoptosis within the area of the photographed eggs was assessed using the mean brightness of the red histogram, with brighter values indicating a greater extent of apoptosis and *vice versa*.

4.3.6.2 Determination of hatching time, duration and success

To determine hatching time, duration of the hatching period for each female and the hatching success, three females were haphazardly selected from each treatment and placed in individual Plexiglas® cylinders, following an exposure period to experimental conditions. Each cylinder was checked every second day in order to determine the time to first hatching. This was defined as the first day free-swimming larvae were observed after the experiment started. The duration of the hatching period and percentage hatching success (% of living larvae after hatching) was determined for three females. Duration of the hatching period was measured as the number of days to hatch all the eggs.

4.3.6.3 Determination of feeding rate

To measure adult feeding rates, similar size slices of Saithe fish fillet (N = 8) were weighted and placed in aluminum brackets, one bracket *per* aquaria. Each aquarium contained eight female shrimps, which were allowed to feed for 24 h. After this time, the remains of the fillet were carefully removed and placed in pre-weighed aluminum brackets, and later dry mass determinations were performed. In order to back calculate to the wet mass, slices of fish fillet were dried and then weighed. Feeding experiments were performed three times during the experiment day 6, 14 and 18. Feeding rate was expressed as mg wet mass fish consumed *per* individual shrimp.

4.3.6.4. Measure of lysosomal membrane stability

In invertebrates, macrophage cells (granular haemocytes or coelomocytes) are important for the general defense system. In their cytoplasm these cells contain lysosomes, and a decrease in lysosomal membrane stability in the macrophage-like cells in aquatic invertebrates is often observed when animals are in a condition of stress for example the exposure to chemicals and pollutants (Lowe and Fossato 2000; Bechmann et al. 2010). Lysosomal membrane stability is measured by the means of so-called neutral red retention time (NRRT), and it is estimated based on the ability of the vesicles to retain the toxic neutral red (NR) dye before they lyse. This was measured in all the four different treatments. A total of 50 shrimps were measured. The adult shrimps were weighed and then immediately a 100 µL haemolymph sample was drawn using a 1 mL syringe (Becton and Dickinson and Company, NJ, USA) from right below the cephalothorax. The haemolymph was then diluted 1:1 in filtered sea water (pH_{NBS} = 8.1), and 30 µL was immediately transferred on a microscopic slide. The slides were stored in an airtight moist box for 20 min, then 30 µL diluted NR solution were added to the cell slide. The NR samples were diluted as follows: 20 mg of NR in 1 mL DMSO, 5 µL of the stock solution were

diluted in 995 µL filtered sea water. The cell slide was checked under the microscope at 15, 30, 45, 60, 90, 120, 150, 180 and 240 min from the start of the assay. The time at which approx. 75 % of the cells were lysed was noted as NRRT in min. The cell slides were kept in the dark moist box during the whole procedure, with the exception for when they were controlled under the microscope.

4.3.6.5 Determination of metabolic rate

In order to determine adult metabolic rates, their rates of oxygen consumption as a proxy were measured following the closed-bottle respirometry method of Taylor et al. (1989). A custom-built closed glass-bottle respirometer (vol. = 1.28 mL) was fitted with airtight stoppers into which oxygen electrodes were inserted to be in direct contact with the sea water inside. Blank low concentration oxygen water samples (N = 3) were used to verify that the respirometers were gas tight, and to correct oxygen consumption of the shrimps for bacterial respiration. Adult shrimps were individually placed in the incubation chambers with the appropriate treatment sea water used in the experiment and sealed with the airtight stoppers, and then placed in the climate room to maintain constant temperature. A total of ten oxygen consumption replicates were carried out for each of the four treatments. Following preliminary trials, measurements of dissolved oxygen concentration in the respirometers were performed every 1 min for the entire duration of the incubation (approx. 4 h) using oxygen electrodes (DP-PSt3, PreSens, Regensburg, Germany) coupled to a four channel oxygen meter (OXY-4, PreSens, Regensburg, Germany). Continuous measurements were conducted to demonstrate linearity of oxygen partial pressure decline in the respiration chambers during the incubation (N = 8). No changes in oxygen consumption rates were detected. Blank trials with sea water from the appropriate treatment header tank (N = 4) were used to quantify background respiration rates caused by microorganisms in the system. Background respiration never exceeded 2 % of the total adult

respiration. These background rates were then used to correct the measured respiration values obtained. At the end of each trial, shrimps were weighed in water and later dry mass determinations were performed. Total length (TL) and carapace length (CL) were measured for all shrimps. Oxygen consumption was expressed as mg O_2 h^{-1} mg^{-1} DM.

4.3.7 Experiment 2: Shrimp Larvae

4.3.7.1 Characterization of larval development

Larval stage was determined using the descriptions of Haynes (1979). The characters used to differentiate between stages were: 1) stalked eyes (stage II); 2) distinct exopodites on telson (stage III); and 3) stage IV larvae have larger endopodites than stage III larvae. The larvae kept under control conditions and the larvae kept under OAW conditions with and without oil spill were sampled the same day post-hatch (day 6, 9, 13, 19 and 27) to detect possible effects of OAW conditions and oil spill on development. The sampling time was based on the results of a previous study on the combined effects of OW and OA (see Chapter 2) on the developmental physiology of *P. borealis* (Chapter 2). Since there was a reduction in development time for the larva raised in the OAW conditions larvae were sampled on the same day to be able to determine the difference in development between the treatments. After stage determination, larvae were carefully returned to their respective aquaria.

4.3.7.2 Determination of larval feeding rates

To quantify larvae feeding rates, a modification of the clearing rate methods by Harvey and Morrier (2003) were used. Feeding trials were conducted in 1 L glass bottles containing filtered sea water drawn from the treatment header tanks used in the experiment. Five larvae of the same stage of development were transferred into the experimental bottles, placed in temperature-controlled environments (T = 6.7 or 9.5 °C) and starved for approx. 24 h prior to

the experiments. Freshly hatched *Artemia* nauplii (initial prey conc. 150 indiv L^{-1}) were added

to 1 L Schott bottles containing the larvae. The bottles were sealed with lids and incubated for

6 h at the respective temperature. After the incubation period, shrimp larvae were carefully

removed from the bottles and the remaining water, containing *Artemia* nauplii, was sieved using

a 40 µm BD Falcon^{TM} cell strainer (BD Biosciences, Franklin Lakes, USA), and individual

nauplii counted. Amount of prey consumed was calculated as initial number of *Artemia* nauplii

minus their final number. Feeding rate was expressed as number of prey consumed *per*

individual shrimp larvae *per* unit time (number of *Artemia* indiv^{-1} h^{-1}). A control sample from

the control treatment without shrimp larvae was run through the experimental procedure, to test

the efficiency of the sieving procedure. All 150 *Artemia* sp. nauplii were recovered in each

control test.

4.3.7.3 Characterization of the swimming response

Swimming behavior in this study was defined as the intensity of the larval response to light.

Newly hatched *P. borealis* are positively phototactic. Response to light is crucial in nature to

put them in proximity to their food and therefore enhance their chances of successful growth

and development. Two swimming response tests were performed hereafter-named simple

swimming test and advanced swimming test. The simple swimming response test was that of

Larsen (2004) modified as follows. Test were run in a dark control temperature room, 6.7 or

9.5 °C depending on the experimental treatment, and performed on stage I and II larvae during

oil exposure. A total of six replicates from each exposure were used. Fifteen shrimp larvae were

transferred to a 100 mL measuring cylinder with the right treatment water hanging in a burette

holder. A flash light was positioned at the bottom of the cylinder, with the light beam pointing

at the bottom, since the larvae are photo tactic, all larvae swam towards the bottom were the

light source were positioned. This caused the larvae to settle there or swimming below the 20

mL line. When all the larvae were below level 1, the light was moved from the bottom position towards the top position and a stopwatch was started immediately. After 2 min, the numbers of larvae positioned in three different levels were recorded, level 1 (below the 20 mL line), level 2 (between the 20 and 80 mL line) and level 3 (above the 80 mL line). Based on data from these 6 tests the mean percentage of larvae at the surface was calculated after 2 min.

The advanced test of swimming behavior was measured using a combination of infrared and white light emitting diodes, together with a phototransistor. Test groups of between 10 and 15 larvae were placed into a glass beaker (vol. = 1 L, 9.2 cm diameter) using water from their specific treatment group. The infrared light emitting diode was aligned with the phototransistor on the opposite side of the glass beaker. Both components were encapsulated within 8 mm plastic tubes, which were supported in position by insertion into holes drilled into two wooden pillars. The width of the infrared light beam passing through the water, together with the surface area of the phototransistor open to this light, was controlled by the use of baffles pushed into the support pillars in front of the phototransistor and emitter. The baffles were drilled centrally to a diameter of 1.5 mm. As larvae swam through the light beam, breaking its path, the reduced amount of light falling onto the phototransistor caused a drop in the output voltage. In the absence of these baffles, the movement of the small larvae within the much broader beam would be more difficult to detect. The white light emitting diode was positioned directly above the phototransistor. It provided the light source towards which the larvae swam. Preliminary observations had shown that the larvae swam upwards into the path of light then ceased swimming, falling slowly back down within the vessel before recommencing swimming back towards the light. This behavior allows response to light to be measured as the intensity of repeated swimming activity recorded as the number beam breaks per hour. Voltage output from the phototransistor was logged at intervals of 0.2 sec throughout the one-hour test periods using a data logger (NI USB - 6009, National Instruments, Texas, USA). All tests were conducted in

an ambient low light environment. Stage I-II during oil exposure and stage III larvae after oil exposure was studied in this experiment.

4.3.7.4 Determination of metabolic rate and morphology

To estimate stage IV larvae metabolic rates, their rates of oxygen consumption were measured described above, the only difference being that the volume of the respirometers were smaller (vol. = 300 mL). Shrimp larvae (N = 15 at each time) were placed in the incubation chambers with the appropriate treatment header tank water used in the experiment and sealed with the airtight stoppers, and then placed in flow through water baths to maintain a constant temperature. A total of six replicates were carried out for each of the treatments. Following preliminary trials, measurements of dissolved oxygen concentration in the respirometers were performed every 1 min for the entire duration of the incubation (approx. 24 h) using oxygen electrodes (DP-PSt3, Presens) coupled to a four channel oxygen meter (OXY- 4, PreSens). Continuous measurements were conducted to demonstrate linearity of oxygen partial pressure decline in the respiration chambers during the incubation (N = 24). No changes in oxygen consumption rates were detected. Larval free samples of sea water from the appropriate treatment header tank were used to assess background respiration rates caused by microorganisms in the system. Background respiration never exceeded 2 % of the total larval respiration. These background rates were then used to correct the measured larval respiration values obtained. At the end of each trial, larvae were stored at – 80 °C in order, at a later date, to conduct morphological and dry mass determinations described by Ouellet and Chabot (2005). Total length (TL) was measured for a selection of larvae (6 - 13 indiv *per* trial, 7 - 12 trials *per* treatment). All the larvae from each trial were pooled to determine the total dry mass. Morphological classifications of abdominal sixth segment of the stage IV larvae were also performed, the larvae sixth element were classified as following no abnormality, missing

endopodite, missing exopodite and unsymmetrical, the classification of pigmented and not pigmented was also used. Resulting in the abnormality index (% of abnormal larvae). Oxygen consumption rate was expressed as nmol O_2 $h^{-1}mg^{-1}$ DM.

4.3.8 Statistical analysis

The effect of OAW conditions, oil spill, and their interaction on the variables measured in this study was analyzed using General Linear Model (GLM) tests, with 'aquaria' as a random factor nested within pH /temperature X oil combinations. As aquaria had no significant effect on any of the parameters tested here (max. $F_{1, 47} = 1.339$, $p = 0.158$) except one (abnormalities) this factor was removed from subsequent analyses. In those cases, where the factor 'aquaria' was significant, removing this factor did not change the patterns of significance for other factors, and thus, the aquaria effect was considered marginal here. In addition, for feeding rates, I also included the term 'stage' as a fixed factor, and for metabolic rates and NRRT I included individual body mass as a covariate. Mortality (percentage accumulated mortality) were tested for difference in treatments, for both for given time points (day 6, 9, 13, 17, 19 and 27) and for stage (stage II, III and IV).

All data met assumption for normality of distribution (max. $F_{1,32} = 0.039$, $p = 0.845$) except NRRT, and variances were homogeneous for hatching success, hatching day, larval development, hatching period, feeding rate, and metabolic rates (max. $F_{3, 32} = 1.375$, $p = 0.278$). As our experimental design included four treatments and minimum six replicates *per* treatment *per* measurement, I assumed that the orthogonal design employed should be tolerant of deviation from the assumption of normality and heteroscedasticity (Melatunan et al. 2009; Sokolov et al. 2009). Pairwise comparisons were conducted using the Estimate Marginal Mean test with LSD correction. All analyses were conducted using v 21 SPSS®.

4.4 RESULTS

4.4.1 Experiment 1: Adult Shrimp

4.4.1.2 Effects on shrimp embryos

Mean percentage hatching success for embryos of *P. borealis* were high and ranged between 99.6 and 98.6 %. Mean time to first hatching was 10 d shorter in the OAW conditions when compared to control conditions (Appendix 4.3) ($F_{1, 11} = 6.35$, $p = 0.036$), whilst no significant effect of exposure to oil or the interaction between OAW condition and oil was found (max. $F_{1, 11} = 0.493$, $p = 0.502$).

DNA damage in embryos, hatching success, and duration of hatching was not significantly impacted by exposure to future OAW, oil and their combination (Appendix 4.3) (max. $F_{1, 257} = 2.289$, $p = 0.123$).

4.4.1.3 Effects on female shrimp

Neutral red retention time (NRRT) was significantly lower in individuals exposed to OAW conditions (- 12 %) and oil (- 18 %) in isolation (Fig. 4.2) (min. $F_{1, 49} = 4.91$, $p = 0.032$), but not by their interaction (Fig. 4.2) ($F_{1, 49} = 1.75$, $p = 0.192$).

Adult female feeding (mg wet mass fish ind^{-1}) was not significantly impacted by exposure to OAW conditions, oil, or their interaction (Appendix 4.3) (max. $F_{1, 68} = 0.611$, $p = 0.437$), although there was a significant negative impact of time: adult females showed a 27 % reduction in feeding rate at the end of the experiment compared with the first sampling date (Appendix 4.3) ($F_{1, 68} = 4.590$, $p = 0.014$).

Rates of oxygen consumption (mg O_2 h^{-1} mg^{-1} DM) were not significantly impacted by exposure to OAW conditions, oil, or their interaction (Appendix 4.3) (max. $F_{1, 31} = 0.093$, $p = 0.749$),

although there was a significant effect of mass: with larger shrimps on average consuming more oxygen (Appendix 4.3) (max. $F_{1, 31} = 6.14$, $p = 0.024$).
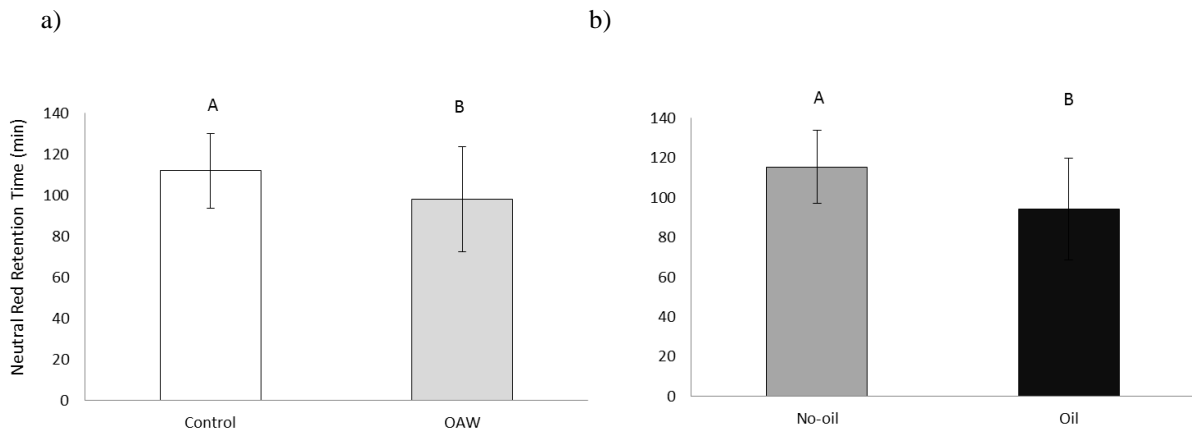
a)   b)

Figure 4.2 The effect of control and OAW conditions and oil on mean Neutral Red Retention Time (NRRT) (measured as mean time for approximately 75 % of the lysosomal cells were destroyed) of *P. borealis* larvae. a) Control vs OAW treatment, b) Non-oil vs oil treatment. Histograms represent means ± SD. Significantly different treatments ($p \leq 0.05$) are indicated by upper case letters.

4.4.2 Experiment 2. –Shrimp Larvae

4.4.2.1 Mortality

The average mortality rate (MR, % day^{-1}) was 10 % higher for stage IV larvae when larvae were exposed to OAW conditions compared with control conditions (Fig. 4.3) ($F_{1, 19} = 7.45$, $p = 0.013$). Whilst no significant effect of exposure to oil or the interaction between OAW condition and oil was found (max $F_{1, 19} = 0.002$, $p = 0.964$).
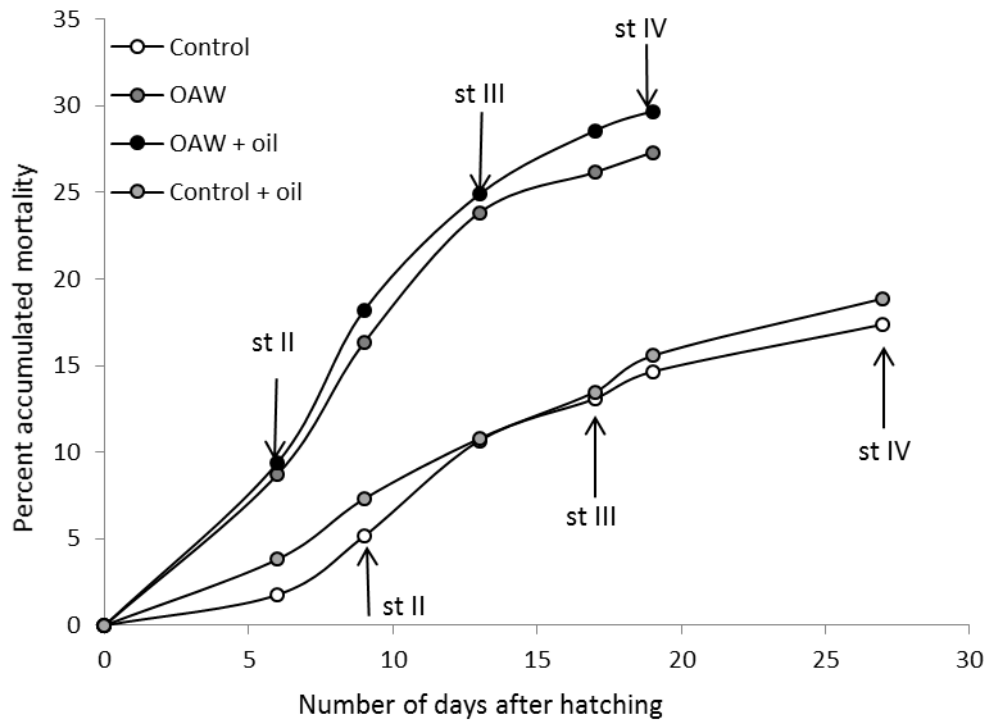
Figure 4.3 The effect of control and OAW conditions, oil and time on mean accumulated mortality of *P. borealis* larvae. Control (pH 8.0/6.7 °C, clear) (N = 6), control + Oil (pH 8.0/6.7 °C + oil, light grey) (N = 6), OAW (pH 7.6/9.5 °C, dark grey) (N = 6), OAW + oil (pH 7.6/9.5 °C + oil, black) (N = 6). The different larval stages (stage II, stage III and stage IV) are indicated on the graph.

4.4.2.2 Feeding rates

Feeding rates of individual *P. borealis* larvae ranged between 0.4 and 1.5 prey items for stage I-II larvae, 1.9 and 3.6 for stage III larvae, and 2.5 and 3.5 for stage IV larvae (Appendix 4.3). Stage I-II larvae fed on average 68 % less than stage III and IV larvae, this difference being significant (Fig. 4.4 a) ($F_{1, 19} = 30.069$, $p < 0.001$).

Feeding rates increased by 20 % in individuals on exposure to OAW conditions (Fig. 4.4 c) ($F_{1, 43} = 5.416$, $p = 0.023$), but decreased by 24 % in individuals exposed to oil spill (Fig. 4.4 b) (max $F_{1, 43} = 8.610$, $p = 0.006$) compared to control conditions. No significant effect of the interaction between OAW condition and oil was found ($F_{1, 43} = 0.559$, $p = 0.460$).
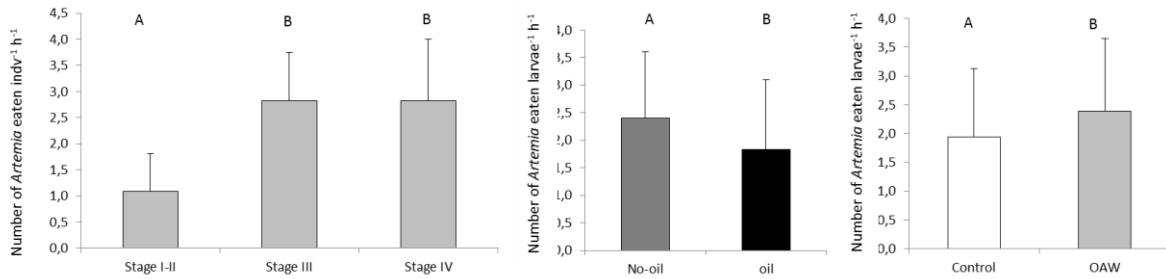
Figure 4.4 a-c The effect of OAW conditions and oil and their interaction on mean feeding rates (measured as mean number prey eaten indiv^{-1} h^{-1}) for *P. borealis* larvae at stage II, III and IV. a) Mean feeding rates for stages II, III and IV, b) mean feeding rates for oil exposed and non-exposed larvae, c) mean feeding rates for control and OAW exposed larvae. Histograms represent means ± SD. Significantly different treatments ($p \leq 0.05$) are indicated by upper case letters and upper case letters indicate significant differences among the different stages and treatments according to 2 way ANOVA.

4.4.2.3 Development

Detailed determination of the different stages recorded at days 6, 9, 13, 17, 19 and 27 post-hatch for all of the treatments is presented in Fig. 4.5 a-d.

Development (% stages at given time points) was significantly impacted by OAW conditions, as larvae developed 9 d faster to stage IV in the OAW conditions compared to control conditions (min. F1, 48 = 56.751, p < 0.001). No significant effect of exposure to oil or the interaction between OAW condition and oil was found for stage I, II and IV (max. F1, 48 = 0.273, p = 0.604), with the exception of larva from stage III where an interaction between OAW condition and oil was found (F1, 80 = 6.306, p = 0.015).
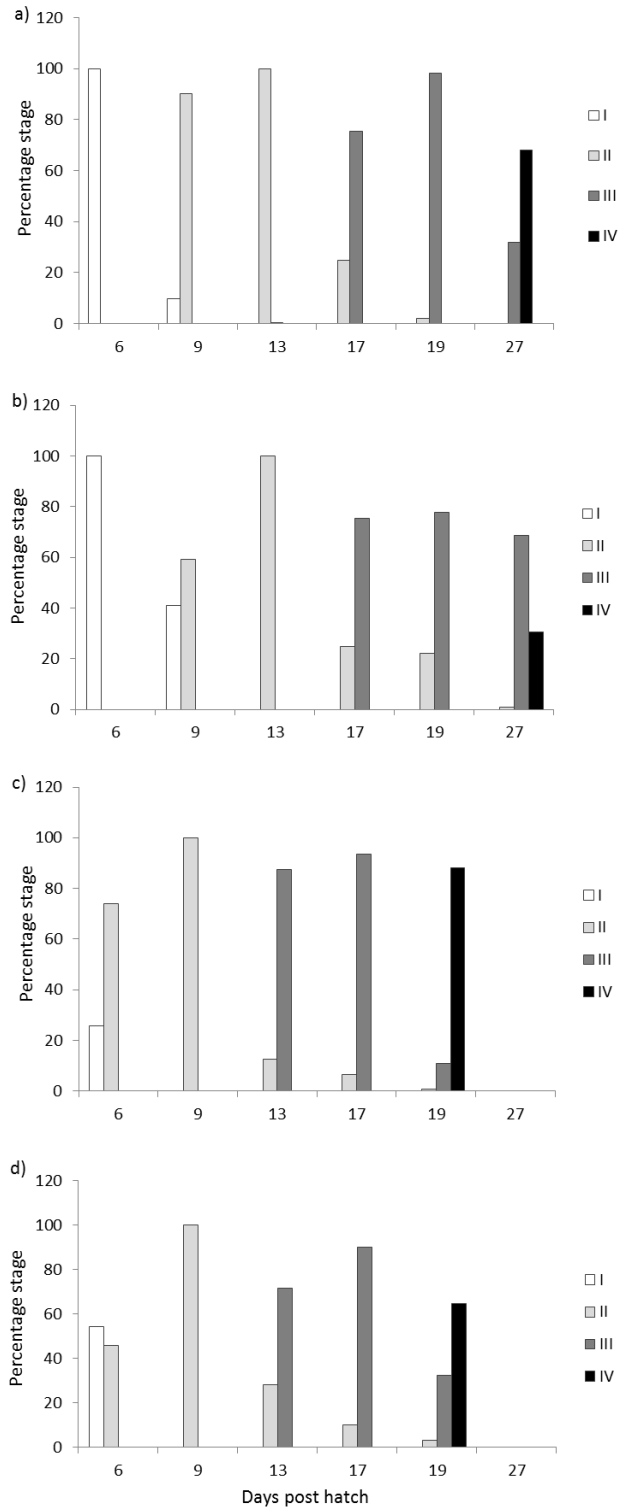
Figure 4.5 a-d The effect of OAW conditions and oil and their interaction on the development of *P. borealis* larvae (stage II-IV) exposed to a) control (pH 8.0/6.7 °C), b) control + oil (pH 8.0/6.7 °C + oil), c) OAW (pH 7.6/9.5 °C), d) OAW + oil (pH 7.6/9.5 °C + oil). Percent stage is the % stage at the given time point.

4.4.2.4 Metabolic rates for shrimp larvae

Rates of oxygen consumption for *P. borealis* larvae stage IV ranged between 51.90 and 62.76 nmol O_2 h^{-1} mg^{-1} DM for the control conditions, and 71.36 and 77.82 nmol O_2 h^{-1} mg^{-1} DM for OAW conditions (Fig. 4.6), however this parameter was not affected by exposure to OAW, oil or their interaction (Fig. 4.6) (max. $F_{3,\,21} = 2.748$, $p = 0.075$). Finally, oxygen consumption rates significantly linearly increased with mass ($F_{3,\,21} = 4.43$, $p = 0.050$).
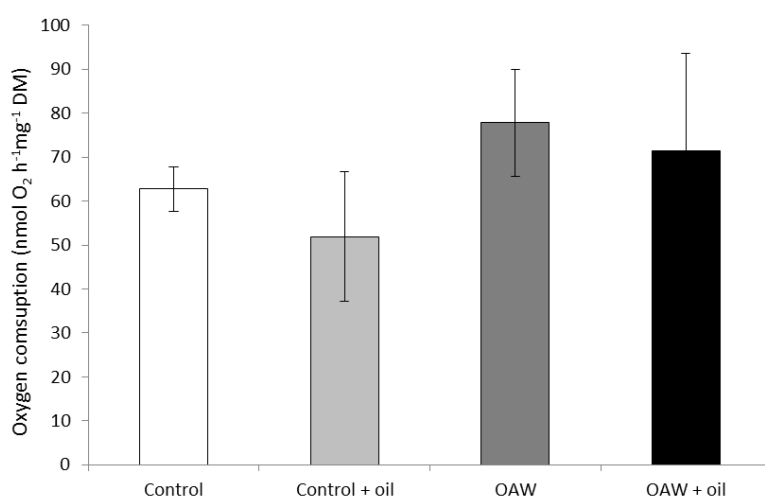
Figure 4.6 The effect of OAW conditions and oil on mean oxygen consumption rates (nmol O_2 h^{-1} mg $^{-1}$ DM) for larval *P. borealis* . Control (pH 8.0/6.7 ºC, clear) (N = 6), control + oil (pH 8.0/6.7 ºC + oil, light grey) (N = 6), OAW (pH 7.6/9.5 ºC, dark grey) (N = 6), OAW + oil (pH 7.6/9.5 ºC + oil, black) (N = 6). Histograms represent means ± SD.

4.4.2.5 Length, mass and shrimp tail morphology

Mean values for body length and dry mass in stage IV larvae are represented in Fig. 4.7 a-b. Length (mm) of stage IV larvae was significantly reduced by exposure to OAW conditions and oil (max. $F_{1,\,282} = 137,914$, $p < 0.0001$), with no significant interaction leading to an additive response to both drivers ($F_{1,\,282} = 0.539$, $p = 0.463$).
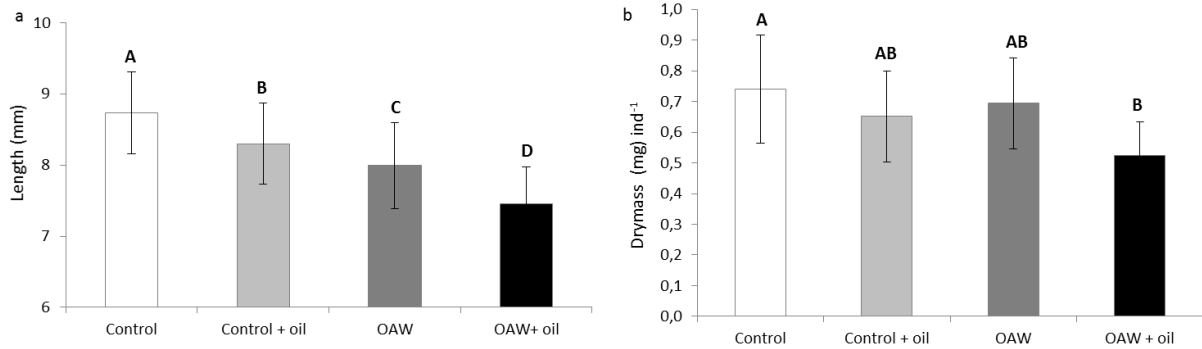
Figure 4.7 a-b The effect of OAW conditions and oil on mean a) length, b) mass for stage IV *P. borealis* larvae. Control (pH 8.0/6.7 ºC, clear) (N = 6), control + oil (pH 8.0/6.7 ºC + oil, light grey) (N = 6), OAW (pH 7.6/9.5 ºC, dark grey) (N = 6), OAW + oil (pH 7.6/9.5 ºC + oil, black) (N = 6). Values expressed as means ± SD. Significantly different treatments ($p \leq 0.05$) are indicated by upper case letters.

The mean dry mass *per* individual stage IV larvae kept under combined OAW and oil conditions was significantly lower than that of larvae kept under control conditions. ($F_{1, 10} = 6.25$, $p = 0.034$), whilst no other comparison was significant ($p > 0.05$). Abnormality during development was significantly impacted by oil exposure, with 20 % more larvae in the oil treatments presenting abnormalities compared to the non-oil treatments (Fig. 4.8) ($F_{3, 22} = 12.10$, $p = 0.002$). Whilst no significant effect of exposure to future OAW conditions ($F_{3, 22} = 0.92$, $p = 0.92$) or the interaction between future OAW condition and oil was found ($F_{3, 22} = 1.69$, $p = 0.21$).

There was a significant increase (35 %) in pigmented larvae when the shrimp larvae were raised at OAW conditions with and without oil ($F_{1, 3} = 31.80$, $p = 0.030$).
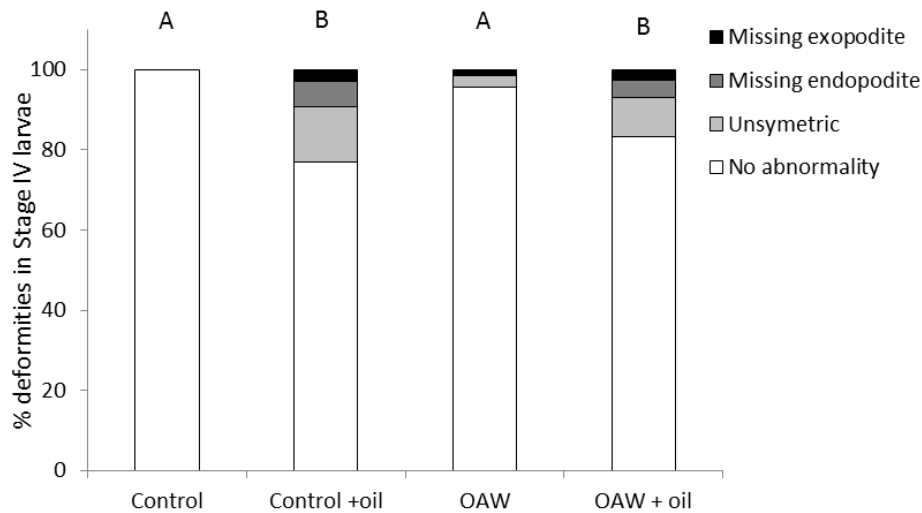
Figure 4.8 The effect of OAW conditions and oil and their interaction on morphology of larval abdominal sixth segment on stage IV *P. borealis* larvae measured as mean percentage no abnormality (clear), unsymmetrical (light grey), Missing endopodite (dark grey) and missing exopodite (black) for the different treatments. Significantly different treatments ($p \leq 0.05$) are indicated by upper case letters.

4.4.2.6 Swimming behavior

The swimming activity was variable between replicates of individuals from the same treatment/replicate aquaria. However, the simple swimming test showed that for stage I larvae exposure to oil under control conditions caused a significant reduction (- 57 %) in swimming activity, compared to the control treatment without oil (Fig. 4.9 a) ($F_{1, 26} = 14.97$, $p < 0.001$).

The swimming index (% number of time beams broken) for stage III larvae was significantly impacted by OAW conditions, with increasing swimming by 80 % (Fig. 4.9 b) ($F_{1, 15} = 84,038$, $p < 0.001$) compared to control conditions. Whilst no significant effect of exposure to oil ($F_{1, 15} = 0.343$, $p = 0.567$) or the interaction between OAW condition and oil was found ($F_{1, 15} = 0.440$, $p = 0.517$).
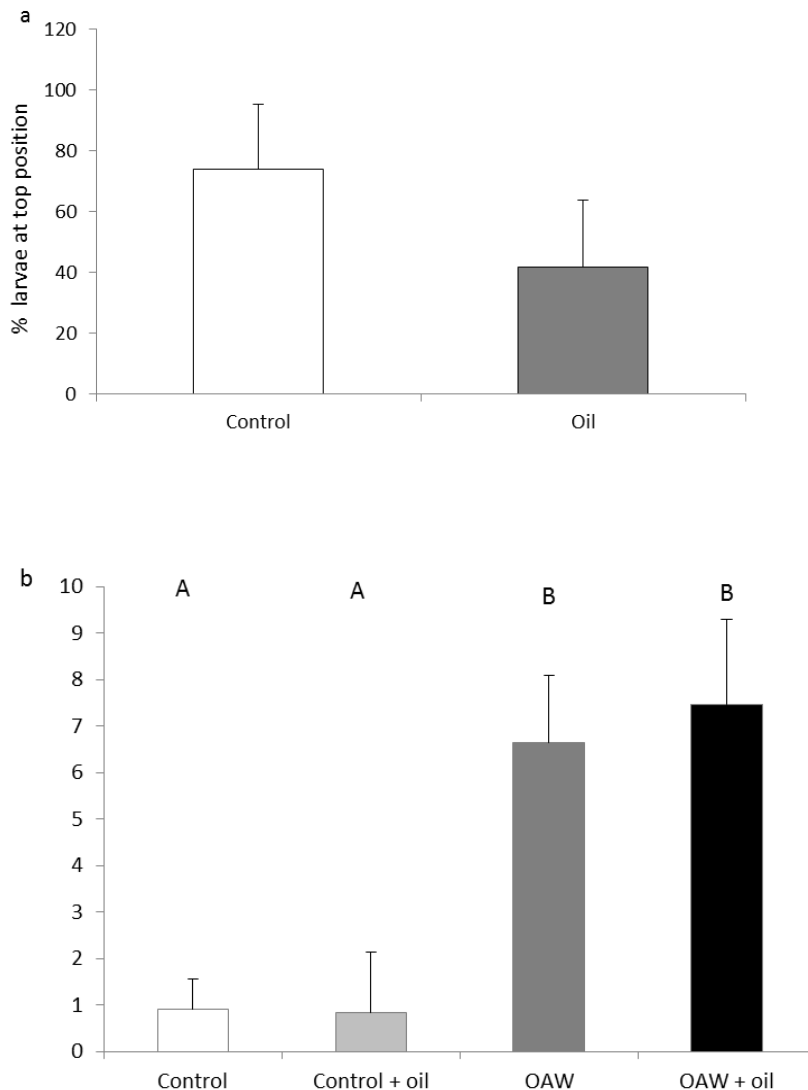
Figure 4.9 a-b. The effect of OAW conditions and oil and their interaction on swimming behavior. a) Simple swimming test on stage I larvae of *P. borealis* (expressed as mean percentage of larvae at the surface after 2 min) for control and control + oil treatment. Significantly different treatments ($p \leq 0.05$) are indicated by upper case letters. b) Advanced swimming test for stage III larvae for the different treatments (as the mean number beam breaks per hour). Control (pH 8.0/6.7 ºC, clear), control + oil (pH 8.0/6.7 ºC + oil, light grey), OAW (pH 7.6/9.5 ºC, dark grey), OAW + oil (pH 7.6/9.5 ºC + oil, black) (N = 6 in each case). Values expressed as means ± SD. Significantly different treatments ($p \leq 0.05$) are indicated by upper case letters.

4.5 DISCUSSION

This study provides the first experiments on the potential negative effects that the combined exposure to a local driver (i.e. oil spill) and multiple major global drivers OAW will exert on different life stages of an ecologically and economically important species with a complex life-history strategy, such as the Northern shrimp, *Pandalus borealis.*

Here, a number of important lethal and sub-lethal effects caused by the exposure to oil spill and future OAW conditions, in isolation and in combination are highlighted, on the larvae of *P. borealis*, indicating that the larval stages in this species are the most vulnerable life stages to the combined exposure to local and global changes. However, there was very little effects of a simulated oil spill and OAW conditions, in isolation and in combination, on embryonic development, and adult (female) physiology, with the exception of time to first hatching. Altogether, there were significant stage-specific responses to combined local and global change drivers, confirming the importance of investigating multiple life stages to provide a comprehensive assessment of the potential impacts of multiple drivers on a target marine invertebrate species with complex life history strategy (Section 1.1.5).

It is suggested that overall the combined exposure to future OAW and oil spills will result, broadly speaking, in a series of additive effects. In fact, it is shown that there were no significant interactive effects of the tested drivers, except for the timing of development at stage III, but there were negative additive impacts on several other parameters measured. Such additive effects were particularly evident for larvae. The findings are discussed within the context of how, based on our new evidence, we should manage oil spills, and in general local stressors, within the context of ongoing ocean change, as it is paramount that we acquire an understanding of life history bottle necks and mode of action of global and local drivers combined to best promote the conservation of natural resources of economic importance such as *P. borealis*, as well as general biodiversity levels in the ocean.

4.5.1 Impacts on embryos larvae and adults

The differences in the responses to different life stages to OAW and oil exposure as described below, highlights the importance to study significant stage-specific responses to local and global change drivers, to provide a comprehensive assessment of life story bottlenecks and the potential impacts of multiple drivers on the target species.

Adult (female) physiology was not impacted by the drivers tested, neither in isolation or combined, with the exception of the reduction in lysosomal stability following the exposure to oil. Reduced lysosomal stability due to oil exposure has already been reported in Northern shrimp *P. borealis* and the green shore crab, *Carcinus maenas* (Bechmann et al. 2010; Dissanayake and Bamber 2010). The energetic condition of females may play an important role in the development of shrimp embryos (Brillon et al. 2005). During normal embryonic development, females ventilate their eggs, through pleopod movements (Morritt and Spicer 1999; Baeza and Fernández 2002). The fact that the females were overall unaffected by the combined exposure to an oil spill and OAW conditions, might explain why there was very little effect of the tested stressors on embryonic development in our study. A similar level of embryonic tolerance to OAW conditions have already been reported for other crustacean species (Sect. 1.1.5) suggesting that early embryonic life stages are less vulnerable to OA and OW than later larval stages. However, Bechmann et al. (2010), reported no effect on hatching success of oil exposed embryos, but carry over effects of reduced larval survival. Although no effect on survival or hatching was observed for embryos, survival for larvae exposed to OAW conditions were reduced by 30 %. Furthermore, a number of abnormal larvae were found in the same treatment. This could partly be due to possible carry-over effects or early hatching in the OAW treatment. Fluctuations in temperature prior to larval hatching in combination with food availability, during and between larval seasons, are thought to have a profound effect on larval

survival (Nunes and Nishiyama 1984). In addition, Brillon et al. (2005) hypothesized that *P. borealis* embryos developing at higher temperatures may have hatched prematurely, this could explain smaller size at hatching and the higher proportion of abnormal larvae found in present study.

Oil exposure seven days from hatching in the present study did not affect mortality of shrimp larvae. However, Taban et al. (2007) showed that mortality increased in shrimp larvae following 18 d exposure to oil, even to lower oil concentrations than in the present study. For crustaceans, to be able to successfully moult and survive from one stage to the next, a minimum storage of energy reserves during each development stage is required (Ouellet et al. 1992). It is possible that some larvae from the Taban et al. (2007) study did not have enough energy to develop into stage III (day 18) and as a consequence died. However, in the present study, the oil exposure was shorter (one week) and it is therefore possible that the energy reserves were not depleted and the larvae survived and could develop further.

Furthermore, oil exposure led to a reduction in larvae swimming activity, this result being in agreement with other studies on shrimps and copepods exposed to oil (Brodersen 1987; Almeda et al. 2014). For example, exposure of larvae of King crabs (Paralithodes) to water soluble fractions of oil (WSF) of 0.5 mg L^{-1} comparable to this study, resulted in swimming cessation and ultimately death (Brodersen 1987). However, comparison with other studies investigating the impact of oil spill simulations on planktonic invertebrates is difficult as the type of oil, the chemical composition, the exposure conditions, the fraction of oil tested, the analytical method and compounds analysed vary between studies (Bechmann et al. 2010; Ingvarsdóttir et al. 2012). Nonetheless, one can hypothesize that the reduced swimming activity during oil exposure may be due to a narcotic effect of the oil (Saiz et al. 2009; Almeda et al. 2014).

Reduced feeding rates were also observed and reduced growth for shrimp larvae exposed to oil for one week. This narcotic effect may have caused the observed reduction in feeding rates, and

reduced feeding will eventually lead to decreased growth due to energy limitation and increased mortality due to starvation (Hart and Strathmann 1994). Similar reduction of growth was observed for oil-exposed larvae of shrimp and herring (Taban et al. 2007; Ingvarsdóttir et al. 2012).

The feeding rate for oil exposed shrimp larvae returned to almost control levels after the oil exposure had ended. This reversible trend in feeding has also been observed for copepods first exposed to oil and then transferred to clean sea water (Berdugo et al. 1977). This reversible trend may explain why the early larvae of shrimps were less impacted by the oil exposure, as it seems like the larvae have enough energy reserves making them able to cope with a transient food shortage. Declining scope-for-growth is the net effect of hydrocarbons on several processes, but the primary cause of reduced scope-for-growth is reduced feeding rates (Rice et al. 1983).

Stage IV oil exposed larvae showed a high incident (20 %) of deformities of the abdomen in current study. Other studies have also reported abnormal embryo-larval development due to oil exposure (Baussant et al. 2011; Ingvarsdóttir et al. 2012).

Exposure to the simulated OAW conditions resulted in a decrease in development rate and in feeding of the *P. borealis* larvae in the present study. In a previous study Chapter 2, it was shown that OW elicits greater effects than OA on development, feeding and metabolism of Northern shrimp larvae. Impacts of OA was only accompanied by a significant delay of larval development but not under OW conditions (Chapter 2). The present study confirms the results from Chapter 2, exposure to OAW conditions compared to control conditions, shortens the development time with nine days until stage IV, shortens the larval length by 9 % and increased the feeding rate by 15 - 20 %. Although the present study confirms the results from Chapter 2, there are differences in absolute values. Metabolic rates for larvae in present study were 8 % higher and the body length 7 % smaller than in Chapter 2. Differences in year class of the

females and longer exposure time to OAW of the embryos, could explain the smaller larvae used in present study, as fluctuations in temperature prior to larval hatching in combination with food availability may have a profound effect on larval survival and growth (Nunes and Nishiyama 1984). In addition to this, Brillon et al. (2005) observed that higher temperatures reduced the duration of the yolk reserves and the conversion efficiency of yolk into tissue growth, resulting in smaller larvae. Furthermore, the higher metabolic rates in present study may be explained by the fact the larvae were smaller and had to swim faster over a longer distance to catch prey hence increasing the metabolic cost, this phenomenon has also been observed for larval cod (Herbing 2001).

The results are in agreement with existing data on the importance of temperature in governing growth in the Northern shrimp larvae, with developmental rates increasing as culture temperature is increased (Ouellet and Chabot 2005; Chapter 2). In our two studies, it was observed that *P. borealis* larvae with a higher metabolic rate associated with higher swimming activity and food intake, and a reduction in length and mass, indicating a shift in energy intake efficiency and/or energy budget, as energy is not available for growth. Similar reductions in developmental time and reduced growth were reported by Small (2013) for European lobster exposed to OW. Reduced larval size of marine invertebrates in future oceans will have a negative impact on feeding ability and make them more vulnerable to predators (Hart and Strathmann 1994). Global change such as OA and OW could also potentially lead to mismatches between the reproductive cycles of *P. borealis* and its planktonic food (Koeller et al. 2009) this being a key component for survival and recruitment success of Northern shrimp larvae (Ouellet et al. 2011). An increase in demand of food, smaller sized larvae at future conditions in combination with a mismatch with the biological production cycle, may lead to a decrease in the recruitment of *P. borealis* shrimp larvae (Ouellet et al. 2011). However, such a

mismatch may not materialize if concurrent changes in the surface oceanography also result in earlier algal blooms.

OAW conditions and oil affected shrimp larvae through reducing and shifting the energy budget through different mode of action (extra energy costs for future OAW conditions and the narcotic effect of oil) with no interaction. Consequently, they combine in an additive manner reducing growth, e.g. the size of the shrimp larvae is equal the sum of the reduction of each driver (future OAW) conditions (- 5 %), oil (- 9 %) and future OAW*oil (- 15 %).

4.5.2 Multiple drivers: future (OA and OW) and oil spill

Marine life faces multiple environmental challenges in the future ocean (Byrne and Przeslawski, 2013). In fact, there will be large areas of the ocean where marine organisms will be facing combined and complex environmental challenges, including OA, OW and accidental discharges from the oil industry and from ships, with a greater frequency and intensity seen to date. Reduced ice cover in the Arctic caused by on-going climate change, will lead to increased transport by ships, in response to the worldwide demand of more petroleum resources and search by the oil and gas industry, and therefore increased areas where oil pollution can be found (AMAP 2007; Ermida 2014). Many novel reviews on combined effects suggests that many stressors combine in non-additive ways (i.e. synergistic or antagonistic) (Harvey et al. 2013; Boyd and Brown 2015; Przeslawski et al. 2015). However, others suggest that synergies are not the norm, and that there is not sufficient evidence for synergies being the most common outcome of combined drivers (Kroeker et al. 2013; Ban et al. 2014). Recent studies investigating the potential for interactions between different global change drivers of toxicants show several different interaction patterns (Sect. 1.1.5).

Exposure to OAW, impacts larvae by reducing and shifting their energy budget through extra energy costs, and as a consequence, reducing growth producing smaller larvae. When larvae

are additionally challenged by an oil spill, reduced feeding and growth specifically due to OAW will likely make the larvae more vulnerable to the negative effects of exposure to oil. Both drivers were affecting growth for shrimps in a negative way, and in combination, the drivers were acting additively. It is suggested that the additive physiological effects of climate variables and a contaminant, and that larval resilience to future changes (i.e. pollution) could be greatly reduced if the larvae is already limited in energy and severely stressed (reduced development) from the OAW conditions.

Furthermore, the present study highlights the importance that the correct management of local drivers such as oil spills, but also other contaminants such as those from agricultural activities and pharmaceutical products and overfishing, will have within the context of OAW. Therefore the effective management of local drivers, such as oil pollution, could slow down the detrimental impact of future global environmental changes (Ghedini et al. 2013), increasing the resilience of entire ecosystems (Micheli et al. 2012). These findings could empower local managers, because they can show that reducing local impacts can reduce the effects of global stressors not under their governance (Connell et al. 2013).

However, the study focuses on a single life history stages and recent life cycle or multi-generational studies highlight the carry-over effects of the exposure of reduced pH from one life stage or generation to another (Dupont et al. 2012; Lohbeck et al. 2012; Parker et al. 2012). Even if future OAW effects were small during the larval stages of *P. borealis*, carry over effects on the post larvae, adults or the next generation may still exist and be important. Furthermore, abiotic variables such as temperature and pH vary spatially across *P. borealis* distributional range, and development in different populations and genetic strains might respond differently to OA/OW and oil spills. This together with the species ability for rapid adaption to future climatic change scenarios (see Collins and Bell 2004; Findlay et al. 2011; Pistevos et al. 2011; Sunday et al. 2011) should be considered and warrants further study.

Chapter 5. Combined effects of low pH and oil spill on the development of green sea urchin (*Strongylocentrotus droebachiensis*).
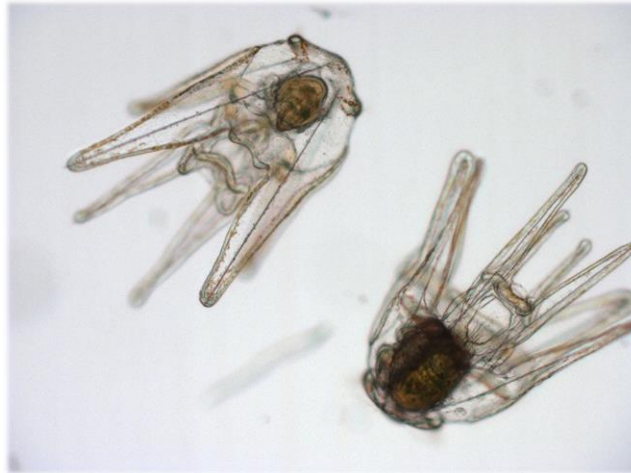
Figure 5.1 Larva of *Strongylocentrotus droebachiensis*. (Photo: Maj Arnberg)

5.1   SUMMARY

The ocean is under increasing environmental pressure from several anthropogenic activities. These include offshore oil and gas industry, increasing ship transport and global global change. The effects of global drivers such as ocean acidification (OA), resulting from the increasing CO_2 level in the atmosphere, or pollution, e.g. oil are mostly studied in isolation from other drivers. Exposure to OA or to increased concentrations of oil related components may alter an invertebrates' normal development and increase mortality, but the interaction between these two drivers has yet to be investigated.

Consequently, the impact of a simulated 4 - d Arctic crude oil spill scenario (0.5 mg L^{-1}), at two different water pHs (8.1 and 7.6) on aspects of the early development of the green sea urchin, *Strongylocentrotus droebachiensis* were tested, namely: hatching success, survival, growth, feeding, activity, swimming, respiration and settlement.

Early stage larvae (0 - 18 d post fertilization) showed increased mortality when exposed to oil while the older larvae (18 - 44) did not, indicating a stage specific toxicity to oil for sea urchin

larvae. OA did not influence the survival nor did the combined treatment (OA and oil condition).

Larvae showed reduced activity, feeding, growth and settlement when exposed to oil; OA alone reduced growth but did not affect the settlement. At day 44 post-fertilization, the body growth length of the larvae in the OA treatment was 9 % lower than under control condition without oil. Similarly, the oil treatment led to reduced body length (-14 % when compared to control). The combined treatment, OA and oil condition, led to a reduction in larvae body length (- 21 % when compared to control). These results indicate a reduction in growth for these treatments, and an additive effect of exposure to OA and oil spill. Larval sea urchin resilience to future changes (i.e. pollution) could be greatly reduced if the larvae are already limited in energy and stressed (reduced development) from exposure to OA. Therefore, environmental policy management should consider the role of contaminants, such as oil, within their assessment of changing environmental conditions.

5.2 INTRODUCTION

Human-driven changes to ocean biogeochemistry affect multiple marine processes and systems. Future oceans will suffer from the impacts from several different drivers, drivers in marine systems can be divided into two categories those that act globally and those that act locally (Sect. 1.1.1). Drivers such as OA are predicted to have significant impacts on marine invertebrate species and ecosystems including changes in species dominance and local population extinction (Sect. 1.1.3).

Other drivers can originate and act at the local scales and may be either chronic (e.g. nutrient input from rivers) or transient, brief and short lived (e.g. oil spill) (Sect. 1.1.1). The Arctic/sub-Artic is also one of the major areas in which increased oil and gas exploration are occurring, environmental pressures are highest in the North Sea, but there is an increasing high activity in

the Norwegian Sea and Barents Sea (Bakke et al. 2013). Crude oil contains numerous toxic compounds that are released into the water as it breaks down. The most toxic to marine species are Polycyclic Aromatic Hydrocarbons (PAHs) (Sect. 1.1.4). Species living in these areas may be exposed not just too local drivers but also to global drivers such as OA, hypoxia and warming (Doney, Ruckelshaus et al. 2012). When multiple drivers act simultaneously, there is a greater probability of additive effects, where a response can be predicted based on the effects of the single stressors, and synergistic or antagonistic (see section 1.1.5). Unfortunately, the majority of ocean management strategies proceed on a single issue-specific basis (Noone et al. 2012) and our understanding of the combined effects of multiple drivers lags far behind that of how each of the potential drivers acts in isolation. Therefore, there is a need to understand the interactive effects of multiple drivers on marine invertebrates and the ecosystem.

Marine life in general but some taxa in particular such as echinoderms, seems to be sensitive to the toxic effects of oil and negatively affected by OA (Sect. 1.1.3, 1.1.4). For example, sea stars (*Pisaster*) and sea urchins (*Strongylocentrotus*) were eliminated for several years following the 1957 wreck of the *Tampico Maru* off the coast of Baja California (Nelson-Smith A 1972). A global analysis of the literature revealed that sea urchins exposed to OA are generally negativly impacted but most effects are sub-lethal (Dupont and Thorndyke 2013).

Planktonic larval stages are widely considered to be the weakest link when a species is exposed to environmental changes (Kurihara 2008a; Dupont et al. 2010) and a population bottleneck (Pechenik 1999). Perhaps because larvae show more susceptibility to toxic fractions of oil and other stressors, because of their greater surface area to volume ratio which produces a greater uptake rate of a contaminant, and not having the ability to move away from unfavourable environments (Sect. 1.1.4). Furthermore; exposure to PAHs and other oil-related components alter normal invertebrate development and cause increased mortality (Vashchenko 1980; Veith et al. 1983; Suchanek 1993; Pillai et al. 2003; Bellas et al. 2008; Rial et al. 2013). Even at low

concentrations, oil seems to be often acutely narcotic (Klaassen 1996), although not lethal, to aquatic organisms over short exposure durations. Narcosis is a reversible state of arrested activity and can be caused by a wide variety of organic chemicals (Veith, Call et al. 1983).

The effects of OA on echinoderm larvae are generally negative but mostly sub-lethal. These include slower somatic growth and reflect a shift in energy budgets linked to additional costs of acid-base regulation (Dupont and Thorndyke 2013) and digestion (Stumpp et al. 2013) rather than a direct impact on calcification. A substantial amount of information regarding the effects of both oil and pH on invertebrate larvae is available; however how the effects of oil are modified by other drivers, for example OA, is largely unknown.

Consequently, the aim of the present chapter was to investigate possibilities for interactions between a transient pollutant (simulated 4 d Arctic crude oil spill scenario 0.5 mg L^{-1}) during early and later developmental stages, and OA (chronic exposure to reduced pH 7.6 average pH experienced by larvae by 2100 and extreme of the present natural variability; see Dorey et al. 2013, on aspects of the early development and settlement of the green sea urchin, *S. droebachiensis* (Fig. 5.1). Our working hypothesis is similar to that of the shrimp study (Chapter 4), in which it is predicted the combined exposure to an oil spill and future oceanic conditions will lead to additive effects on marine organisms' life history, developmental and ecophysiology.

5.3   MATERIALS AND METHODS

5.3.1   Adult collection and maintenance

Adult green sea urchins *S. droebachiensis* were collected by hand by divers in Lysefjorden, Norway at 15 m depth in mid-February, 2011. Urchins were transferred to the Sea Urchin farm at Finnøy and kept for two months in the laboratory before use in the experiments described below. During this time, they were kept in aquaria (1000 indv *per* 500 L aquaria) supplied with

natural flowing sea water (8 °C and pH_{NBS} 8.0). Urchins were fed a diet of commercial 200 g dry-food pellets *ad libitum* each day (Skretting AS, Stavanger, Norway) and in addition brown algae, *Saccharina latissima*, until the beginning of the experiment.

5.3.2   Larval cultures

Spawning was induced on 11th April 2011 by intracoelomic injection of 0.5 M KCl in filtered (0.22 μm) sea water (FSW). For the experiment, eggs of eight females were collected in separate 250 mL beakers, washed, and fertilized by adding the dried sperm of three males (5 μl; to a final concentration of approximately ~1000 sperm mL^{-1} , producing a fertilizations success > 95 %). Zygotes were allowed to divide once before they were pooled and were divided between a number of 13 L flow-through (flow rate = 100 mL min^{-1}) conical aquaria supplied with air stones, at a density of five embryos *per* mL, and at a temperature of 9.5 °C.

After five days, larvae were fed once a day at a concentration 150 μg Carbon L^{-1}, with an initial algal density of approximately 6000 - 7000 cells mL^{-1} and mean size 7.5 μm ± 0.8 μm on cryophyte algae, *Rhodomonas* sp.. *Rhodomonas* were raised in filtered sea water containing growth media (Himedia, Mumbai, India) maintained at T = 20 °C. Until day 18, the larvae were also fed with the algae, *Isocrysis.sp* (concentration 150 μg C L^{-1}, with an initial algal density approximately 186000 cells mL^{-1} and mean size 4.5 μm ± 0.5 μm). Carbon content of the algae was estimated based on bio- volume measurements as equivalent spherical diameter (ESD) with an electronic particle analyser (Elzone 5380 Micrometrics, Achen, Germany) and equations provided by Mullin et al. (1966). Algal cell density and size were measured using a coulter counter (Beckman coulter multisizer 3TM, Nerliens Meszansky AS, Oslo, Norway). To take account of the fact that the experimental system was based on a flow-through design, the retention time of the aquaria was tested to estimate how long food was available for the larvae after feeding. Water samples for retention time were taken after feeding with 30 min intervals

directly from the aquaria (not from the outlets). The reduction in algal concentration in the aquaria with time was measured using a coulter counter, Beckman coulter multisizer 3™, Nerliens Meszansky AS, Oslo, Norway. Appendix 5.1 show the gradual decrease in density with time ($y = - 908.5 \ln(x) - 1049$). After five hours there was almost no algae left in the aquaria.

5.3.3 Experimental conditions/oil exposure

Sea urchin embryos and larvae were raised into two different pH treatments: control = pH_{NBS} 8.0 and OA = pH_{NBS} 7.6, average pH experienced by larvae at present and average pH experienced by larvae by 2100 and extreme of the present natural variability; see Dorey et al (2013). For each pH, six header tanks supplying 12 replicate chambers were used. In the reduced pH_{NBS} treatment aquaria, the desired CO_2 equilibration was achieved, *via* manipulating pH_{NBS} using pH-controllers (AB Aqua Medic GmbH pH computer, Bissendorf, Germany) set to maintain mean pH_{NBS} at 7.6, *via* a solenoid valve, which allowed regulating the addition of CO_2 gas. Sea water pH_{NBS} in the header tanks was recorded and logged every five min using a pH probe (Orion Star Plus™ 3-Star and Ross® Electrodes, Thermo Fisher Scientific Inc, Beverly, USA) coupled to a calibrated pH meter (Orion Star Plus™, Thermo Fisher Scientific Inc, Beverly, USA and Consort and a multi-channel datalogger D-130, Consort, Turmhout, Belgium) using the Star Plus Navigator 21 Software (Thermo Fisher Scientific Inc. Beverly, USA.). The pH probes were calibrated using NBS buffers (4 and 7 Merck, Damstadt, Germany). The impact of exposure to a 4 d oil spill was then tested in two different experiments. (i) In the first experiment, half of the replicates (N = 6 *per* tested pH_{NBS}) were exposed to oil between 8 - 12 days post fertilisation (dpf) and larval response was followed until day 17 dpf. (ii) At the end of this experiment, each culture that was not exposed to oil spill (N = 6 *per* tested pH_{NBS}) was divided into two replicated cultures (N = 12 replicates for each pH treatments) and half of

the replicates were exposed to oil at 23 - 27 dpf. Larval responses were monitored until day 44 dpf. A continuous flow system (CFS) was used to create a dispersion of crude Arctic crude oil in the sea water. A dispersion equivalent to a nominal oil concentration of 5 mg L^{-1} was made by injecting oil into sea water under pressure (7 L min $^{-1}$ sea water and 0.042 µL min^{-1} oil), to form small oil droplets (Sanni et al. 1998). To produce an exposure concentration of 0.5 mg L^{-1}, the dispersion was decanted into a 10 L glass mixing flask, and thereafter pumped (100 mL min^{-1}) by the mean of peristaltic pumps (Watson and Marlow model 520) into the header tanks (flow: 1 L min^{-1}) that supplied the aquaria.

5.3.4 Sea water chemistry

Water samples for the PAH analysis were collected 4 times during the first exposure and 3 times during the second exposure. Samples from the non-oil exposed aquaria were sampled as collective samples from all the aquaria in the treatment, to make sure none of the aquaria were contaminated. PAH analyses of seawater were preformed by Gas Chromatography (HP5890, Hewlett Packard, USA) and analyzed in ion mode (GC/MS – SIM) as described previously in Jonsson et al. (2004). Exposure concentration were monitored from 26 different PAH compounds analysed in the water samples based on a standard protocol (EPA 610) with modifications as previously described (Jonsson, Bechmann et al. 2004). Limit of quantification (LOQ) was set to approximately 0.005 µg L^{-1} for each PAH component.

Oil chemistry for treatments in experiment one and experiment two is summarized in Appendix 5.2. The nominal oil concentration in the exposure set-up was 0.5 mg L^{-1} and the mean measured PAHs concentration for each treatment was 4.786 and 4.480 µg L^{-1} for the oil and combined treatments, respectively. Approximately 90 % of the PAHs in the exposure tanks were C0 - C3 naphthalene's, and the remainder 3-ring PAHs and dibenzothiophenes (DBTs). There was a significant difference in the mean concentration of naphthalene between the control and the oil

treatments indicating that the control samples were not contaminated with oil ($F_{1,\,10} = 38.30$, $p < 0.05$).

In addition, water temperature and pH were measured every second day, and oxygen concentration three times over the duration of the experiment in all aquarias. In the aquaria, water temperature was measured using a calibrated glass thermometer (certified by Physikalisch-Technische Bundesanstalt (PTB), Braunschweig, Germany) and pH_{NBS} using a hand held pH meter (Orion Star Plus™ 3-Star, Thermo Fisher Scientific Inc., Beverly, USA). Oxygen concentration was measured with an O_2 meter and probe (Oxi 330i/SET, WTW, Weilheim, Germany). The salinity of the intake water was recorded every 5 min during the entire duration of the experiments using a CT-probe (Aqua TROLL 100$^®$) with Win-Situ 5 data acquisition software (In-Situ Inc., Collins, USA).

The program CO2SYS.EXE (Pierrot et al 2006) was used to calculate the saturation state for aragonite and calcite (Ω_{arg} and Ω_{cal}) and other parameters in the carbonate system: dissolved inorganic carbon (DIC) and concentrations of carbonate $[CO_3^{2-}]$ and bicarbonate $[HCO_3^{-}]$. The input parameters were total alkalinity, pH, temperature and salinity in addition to the dissociation constants from Mehrbach et al. (1973) as refitted by Dickson and Millero (1987). The saturation states and other parameters in Appendix 5.3 were calculated using mean measured values ± standard deviation (SD). The range is also given. Mean pH_{NBS} level (and SD) in each aquaria was calculated on the actual $[H^+]$ concentration and back calculated to pH_{NBS}.

Carbonate chemistry and temperature for treatments in experiment one and experiment two are summarized in Appendix 5.3. Although some significant differences were detected between aquaria for experiment one ($F_{23,\,71} = 4.22$, $p < 0.0001$) the actual difference was very small. Temperature ranged from 9.4 - 9.5 °C. No significant differences were detected in temperature between aquaria for experiment two ($F_{23,\,71} = 4.22$, $p < 0.0001$). No significant differences were

detected in the alkalinity of the OA treatments (TA = 2306.83 ± 13.73 µmol kg^{-1}) ($F_{1, 9} = 0.06$, $p = 0.80$), and only departed from the mean by 0.61 %. pH$_{NBS}$ fluctuated less than 1 % from the mean values. Mean pCO_2 values in the treatments ranged from 476 to 634 µatm (pH$_{NBS}$ = 8.0) and 1292 to 1569 (pH$_{NBS}$ = 7.6). Sea water was under saturated with respect to aragonite at pH$_{NBS}$ < 7.6 (Appendix 5.3).

5.3.5 Experiment 1, day 0 - 18

5.3.5.1. Mortality and growth

Larval culture were monitored daily. Each day (day 0 - 18) 10 mL, was collected from each aquaria, counted and fixed in buffered 4 % paraformaldehyde (PFA) in FSW for later analysis. Percentage instantaneous mortality was calculated as $M_t = 1 - \frac{Nt}{Nt-1} *100$ (N_t density of larvae at time t) Eq 1. For each replicate, 10 - 15 individual larvae were photographed every other day with a digital camera mounted on a dissecting microscope (5x, 10x or 20x magnification, depending upon stage) using polarized light to visualize the skeleton. Five morphometric parameters (see Fig. 5.2) body length (BL), stomach width (SW), stomach length (SL) and posterolateral rod lengths (POL1, POL2) were measured for each larvae using Image J software (Fig. 5.2). A symmetry index (SI) was calculated for each larvae as follows $SI = \frac{Min(POL1, POL2)}{Max(POL1, POL2)}$. Stomach volume (SV) was calculated using the equation:

(Eq. 2) $\qquad SV = \frac{4}{3}\boldsymbol{\pi} \times \left[\frac{(SW+SL)}{4}\right]^3$.

Figure 5.2 Morphometric coordinates and morphology of *S. droebachiensis* **4 - arm pluteus larva. BL, body length; SW, stomach width; SL stomach length; A1, A2, posterolateral rod length (POL) (both arms (A1, A2)).**

5.3.5.2 Feeding

During the feeding test larvae were fed once each day with only 150 µg carbon L^{-1} *Rhodomonas. sp*. Fluorescence microscopy (x 5 magnification) was used to assess the algal content in the stomachs of the sea urchin larvae at a given time point, to look for differences between the treatments, as indicative of differences in feeding rate. One hour after feeding, larvae were removed from each aquaria and pictures were taken. They were then photographed using a Zeiss Axioplan two imaging microscope fitted with an Axiocam MRc5 camera, bifocal (x5 magnification) with a fluorescent rhodamine filter. Semi-quantitative measurements of occurrence of algae in the digestive system of the sea urchin larvae was made by quantifying the saturation of red fluorescence in images collected with the rhodamine filter using Axiovision software. For each larva stomach fluorescence was measured. Values for stomach fluorescence were expressed as a function of exposure time, to obtain the differences in

exposure time (exp) and presented as red fluorescence exp^{-1}. Feeding was assessed in Experiment. 1 on days 12 - 15.

5.3.6 Experiment 2 day 18 – 44

5.3.6.1. Mortality and feeding

Larval aquarias were monitored daily. Each day (day 18 - 44) two samples (10 mL), were collected from each aquaria, counted and fixed in buffered 4 % PFA in FSW for later analysis as described for experiment 1. Feeding was assessed day 23 – 33 as described for Experiment 1.

5.3.6.2 Metabolic rates of larvae

Rates of oxygen (O_2) uptake were made on days 15, 23, 30 and 37, following the methods of Taylor and Spicer (1989). A custom-built closed, glass-bottle respirometer (vol. = 5 mL), was fitted with airtight stoppers into which O_2 electrodes had been inserted. A known amount of sea urchin larvae (N = 200) were placed in the incubation chambers filled with sea water at the appropriate pH and sealed with an airtight stopper. Chambers were submerged in flow-through water baths to maintain a constant temperature. A total of 6 replicates were carried out for each of the four decreased pH/oil combinations (one measurement per replicated aquaria). Measurements of dissolved O_2 concentration were performed every 2 sec for the entire duration of the incubation (approx. 48 h) using O_2 electrodes (1302, Strathkelvin Instruments, Glasgow, UK coupled to a multichannel O_2 meter (928, Strathkelvin Instruments, Glasgow, UK). O_2 electrodes were calibrated with air-saturated water (100 %) and deoxygenated water (0 %). Continuous measurements were conducted to demonstrate linearity of pO_2 decline in the

respiration chambers during the incubation. Seawater blanks (no larvae present) were run for each treatment to quantify background respiration rates caused by microorganisms in the system. Background respiration never exceeded 10 % of the total larval respiration (2.5 µmol O_2 h^{-1}). These background rates were then used to correct the measured larval respiration. At the end of each trial, viable larvae were counted (mean 0.8 ± 2.5 % were dead) and then fixed in buffered 4 % PFA in sea water for subsequent body size determination. Respiration (respiration refers to oxygen consumption) results were corrected by the number of living larvae per respirometer (individual O_2 consumption: pmol O_2 ind^{-1} h^{-1} um^{-1}_{BL}).

5.3.6.3 Swimming activity

Larva activity was assessed visually during day 23 of the oil exposure. For each aquaria, a sample of at least 20 larvae was placed in a Petri dish (diame. = 4 cm) and larvae were scored as active or passive (not swimming actively, only at the bottom of the Petri dish with no or little movement). A swimming activity test according to Yao et al. (2010) with modifications was performed on day 31. Six replicated aquarias in each treatment were tested. 15 larvae were transferred to 2 mL glass vials with the treatment sea water with control (pH 8.1) or OA (pH_{NBS} 7.6), with (300 µg C L^{-1}) or without *Rhodomonas sp* algae. The syringe chamber was filled with 2 mL of test water with (300 µg C L^{-1}) algae and without algae, and was connected on to the glass vial with a silicon tube. After 24 h the number of larvae that had entered the syringe chamber was counted and classed as "active swimmers".

5.3.6.4 Metamorphosis/larval settlement

At day 39, metamorphosis was induced in 8 - arm pluteus larvae with well-developed rudiments. For each replicated aquaria, 15 larvae were transferred in 24 wells (Falcon nunc plate) filled with 2 mL of sea water at the appropriate pH_{NBS}. Three different inducers were

compared (N = 24): 1) Plankton mesh with biofilm; 2) KCl (25 mmol L^{-1}) and plankton mesh with biofilm; 3) Coralline algae solution and plankton mesh with biofilm, and one control with only filtered seawater. The biofilm were prepared by allowing the plankton mesh to hang in flow through sea water for a month. The coralline solution was prepared by scraping off coralline algae from a rock and adding it to filtered seawater. The rate of larval metamorphosis after 24 h was expressed as the percentage of metamorphosed individuals.

5.3.7 Statistics

Larval mortality rates (MR in % d^{-1}) were calculated as the coefficient of the significant linear relationship between instant mortality M_t (%) and tpf (day). Body length growth rates (BL GR in μm ln $(d)^{-1}$) were calculated as the coefficient of the significant logarithmic relationship between BL and tpf. Postero-lateral arm growth rates (POL GR in μm μm^{-1}_{BL}) were calculated as the coefficient of the significant linear relationship between POL (μm) and BL (μm). Stomach volume growth rates (SV GR, μm^3 μm^{-1}_{BL}) were calculated as the coefficient of the significant linear relationship between SV (μm^3) and BL (μm). Respiration rate growth rates (RR GR in pmol O_2 ind^{-1} h^{-1} μm^{-1}_{BL}) were calculated as the coefficient of the significant linear relationship between respiration rate (pmol O_2 ind^{-1} h^{-1}) and BL (μm). Results of the regressions were used to test differences in the measured variables one -, 2-and 3-way ANOVA were performed with time, pH and oil as variables, followed by post-hoc Scheffe`s. Where there was no significant relationship (p - value > 0.05), those data were removed from subsequent analyses.

The Kolmogorov-Smirnov test was used to test the data for normal distribution and the Levene test was used to test that variance was homogenous. All statistical analyses were performed using SAS software.

5.4   RESULTS

5.4.1   Experiment 1 – Impact of pH and oil exposure on green sea urchin 8 - 12 d post fertilization.

The average MR was 60 % higher for larvae when larvae were exposed to oil compared with controls (Fig. 5.3a) ($F_{3, 21} = 65.45$, $p < 0.0001$). Whilst no significant effect of exposure to OA or the interaction between OA and oil was found on mortality (max. $F_{3, 21} = 0.04$, $p = 0.93$). There were significant relationships between mortality (%) and time in all but three of the aquarias ($p < 0.05$ in each case, see Appendix 5.4 a, 5.5).

The BLGR was reduced by 11 % when larvae were exposed to oil, while exposure to OA decreased BLGR with 6 %, when larvae were exposed to both oil and OA, BLGR was decreased by 17 % compared with larvae raised in control conditions with no exposure to oil (Fig. 5.3b). Therefore both exposure to OA ($F_{3, 23} = 21.92$, $p < 0.0146$) and oil ($F_{3, 23} = 21.92$, $p < 0.0001$) had a significant effect on BLGR but there was no significant interaction ($F_{3, 23} = 0.77$, $p = 0.77$). There were significant relationship between BL (µm) and ln time (day) for all aquarias ($p < 0.05$, see Appendix 5.4 b, 5.6) allowing growth to be expressed as increased length per unit time (BL GR in µm ln $(d)^{-1}$).

Postero-lateral arm (POL) and stomach volume (SV), were not affected by oil, OA or their interaction (Fig. 5.3 c-d), (max. POL $F_{3, 22} = 0.87$, $p = 0.47$, SV $F_{3, 16} = 1.76$, $p = 0.20$). There was a significant relationship between POL length and time (µm; $p < 0.05$, see Appendix 5.4c and 5.7) allowing us to calculate another measure of growth (POL GR in µm µm$^{-1}_{BL}$). For all but two of the aquarias, there was a significant relationship between stomach volume (SV) and time ($p < 0.05$, see Appendix 5.4 d, 5.8) providing yet another measure of growth.

During and after exposure to oil, larvae were eating (feeding estimated as fluorescence exp) five times less food than the controls (Fig. 5.3 f) ($F_{3, 157} = 95.87$, $p < 0.0001$). No significant

effect of exposure to OA ($F_{3, 157} = 1.00$, $p = 0.32$) or the interaction between OA condition and oil ($F_{3, 157} = 0.15$, $p = 0.70$) was found.
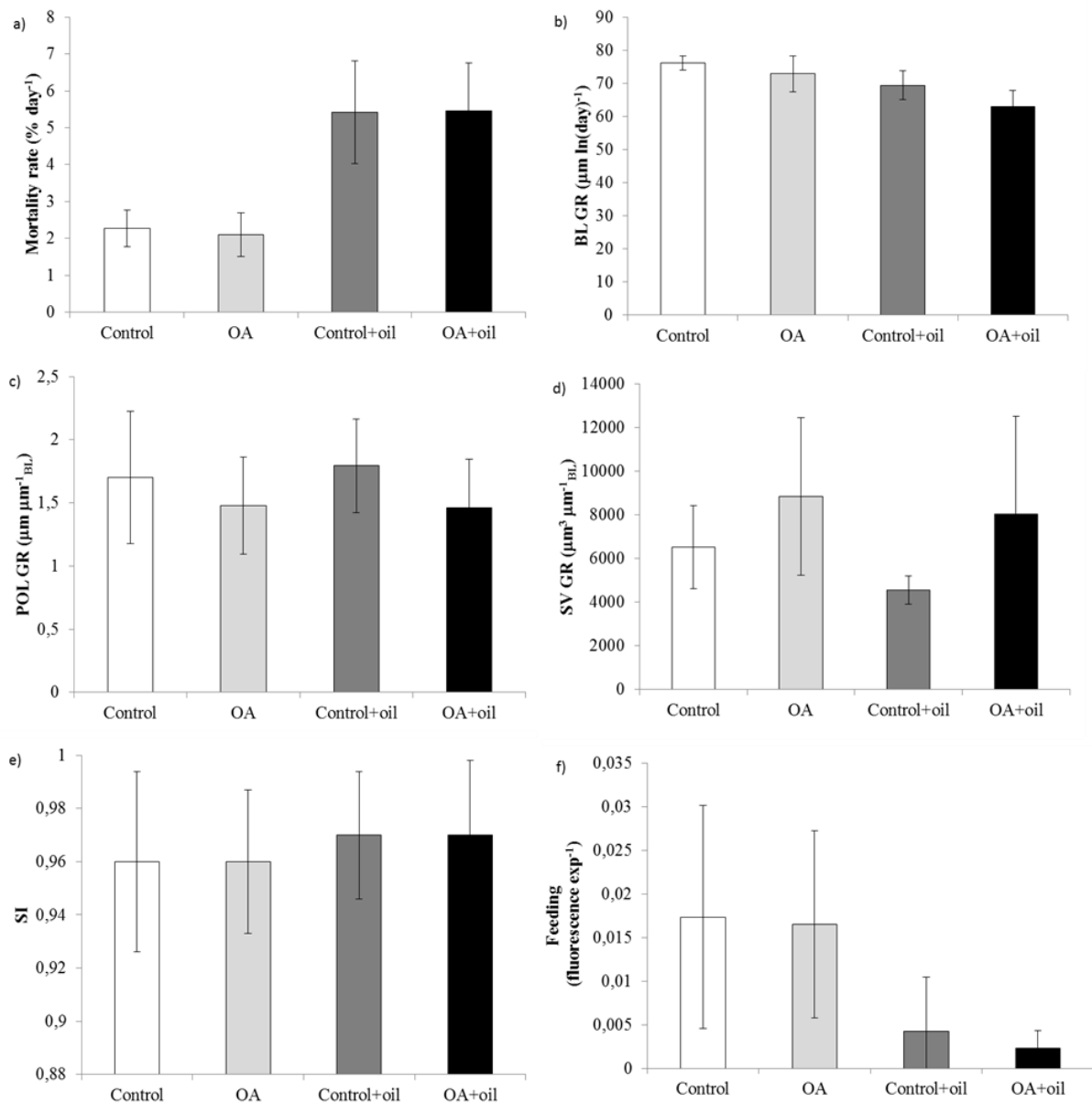
Figure 5.3 Experiment 1: Impact of OA and a 4 d oil exposure (8 - 12 dpf) on *S. droebachiensis* larvae (a) mortality rate (% d^{-1}); (b) body length growth rate (BL GR, µmln(d)$^{-1}$); (c) postero-lateral arm growth rate (POL GR, µm µm^{-1}$_{BL}$); (d) stomach volume growth rate (SV GR, µm^3 µm^{-1}$_{BL}$); (e) symmetry Index (SI) and (f) feeding between d 12 to 15 (fluorescence exp^{-1}). Values are means ± SD.

5.4.2   Experiment 2 – Impact of pH and oil exposure on green sea urchin 18 - 44 d post fertiliastion

MR ranged between 0.79 and 3.2 % d, and the average MR was 2.09 ± 0.67 % d^{-1} with no significant difference between OA, oil or their interaction (Fig. 5.4a) ($F_{3, 18} = 0.02$, $p < 0.99$). Mortality (%) was significantly and linearly correlated with time in all aquarias except for two ($p < 0.05$, see Appendix 5.4 a, 5.9).

The BLGR decreased by 14 % when larvae were exposed to oil, while exposure to OA decreased BLGR by 9 %, when larvae were exposed to both oil and OA, BLGR was decreased by 21 % compared with larvae aquarias under control conditions with no exposure to oil (Fig. 5.4 b). Therefore both exposure to OA ($F_{3, 23} = 8.51$, $p = 0.0008$) and oil ($F_{3, 23} = 16.93$, $p = 0.0006$) had a significant effect on BLGR but there was no significant interaction ($F_{3, 23} = 1.85$, $p = 0.19$). There were significant relationships between BL (µm) and ln time (day) for all cultures ($p < 0.05$, see Appendix 5.4 b, 5.10) allowing growth to be expressed as increased length per unit time (BLGR in µm ln $(d)^{-1}$).

POL and SV were not affected by oil, OA or their interaction (Fig. 5.4 c-d) (max. POL $F_{3, 23} = 1.87$, $p = 0.17$, SV $F_{3, 19} = 2.06$, $p = 0.15$). There was a significant relationship between POL and time (µm; $p < 0.05$, see Appendix 5.4 c, 5.11) allowing us to calculate another measure of growth (POL GR in µm $µm^{-1}_{BL}$). For all but three of the aquarias there was a significant relationship between SV and time ($p < 0.05$, see Appendix 5.4 d, 5.12) providing yet another measure of growth. Symmetry Index was high in all aquarias (SI $= 0.97 \pm 0.03$; Fig. 40 e) with no significant effects of oil, OA or replicate ($F_{23, 3524} = 0.64$, $p = 0.054$). Respiration rate (pmol O_2 ind^{-1} h^{-1}) increased linearly with BL. However, no significant effect of OA (F $= 0.38$, $p = 0.54$), oil (F $= 4.30$, $p = 0.0543$) or their interaction (F $= 0.91$, $p = 34$) was detected (Fig. 5.4 f). There was significant swimming cessation (day 24 post fertilisation) in the oil exposed larvae with a mean of 34 % passive larvae in the oil exposure treatment compared to the mean of 4 %

passive larvae in the non-exposed larvae ($F_{1.23} = 50$, $p < 0.0001$). The presence of algae, alone or in interaction with other tested parameters, had no significant effect on the percentage of swimming larvae (SL, $F_{7, 45} = 4.64$, $p = 0.0008$; algae: F = 2.55, $p = 0.12$; all interactions p > 0.05). The percentage of active larvae was 2.5 times greater in the absence of oil and was higher at OA compared to controls (Fig. 5.4 g) (OA: F = 4.50, $p = 0.041$, oil: F = 16.52, $p = 0.0002$). Whilst no significant effect of exposure to the interaction between OA condition and oil (F = 0.15, $p = 0.70$) was found.

Scheffe's *post-hoc* test revealed that larvae raised at OA were eating 1.8 times less than those raised in control conditions. Moreover, exposure to oil resulted in an x 6.2 decrease in feeding compared to the control (Fig. 5.4 h). Larval feeding (estimated as fluorescence exp^{-1}) was therefore significantly affected by exposure to oil ($F_{2, 226} = 91.23$, $p < 0.0001$), OA (F = 18.08, $p < 0.001$) and their interaction (F = 5.57, $p = 0.02$).

Metamorphosis was induced using 8-arm pluteus larvae with well-developed rudiments. KCl (25 mmol L^{-1}) and plankton mesh with biofilm was most efficient inducer for larval metamorphosis with a mean of 43 % metamorphosed larvae. Plankton mesh with biofilm had a mean of 7 % metamorphosed larvae and 4 % metamorphosed in the coralline algae solution and plankton mesh with biofilm. No larvae metamorphosed in the control with FSW. Mean percentage metamorphosed larvae in the KCl (25 mmol L^{-1}) and plankton mesh with biofilm treatment were 63, 77, 6 and 27 % in the control, OA, control + oil and OA + oil, respectively (Fig. 5.5). Oil had significantly decreased metamorphosis in larvae (F = 65.22, $p \leq 0.001$). Whilst no significant effect of exposure to OA (F = 1.44, $p = 0.257$) or the interaction between OA condition and oil (F = 0.25, $p = 0.625$) was found.
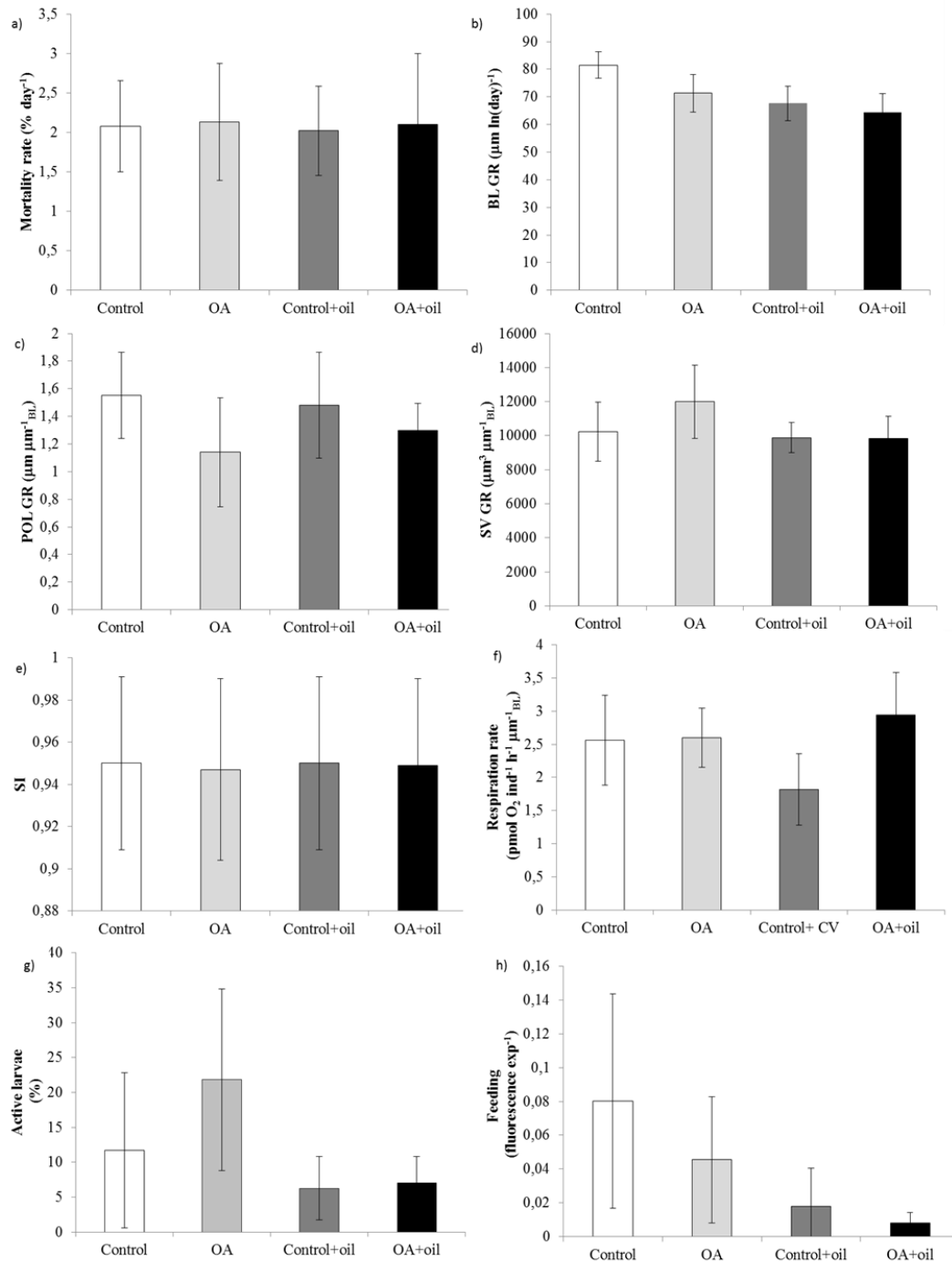
Figure 5.4 Experiment 2: Impact of OA and an oil exposure (23 - 27 dpf) on *S. droebachiensis* larval (a) mortality rate (% d^{-1}), (b) body length growth rate (BL GR, µm ln(d)$^{-1}$), (c) postero-lateral arm growth rate (POL GR, µm µm^{-1}$_{BL}$), (d) stomach volume growth rate (SV GR, µm^3 µm^{-1}$_{BL}$), (e) symmetry Index (SI), (f) respiration rate (RR, pmol O$_2$ ind^{-1} h^{-1} µm^{-1} $_{BL}$), (g) percentage of active larvae (day 31) and (h) feeding between days 23 and 33 (fluorescence exp^{-1}). Values are expressed as means ± SD.
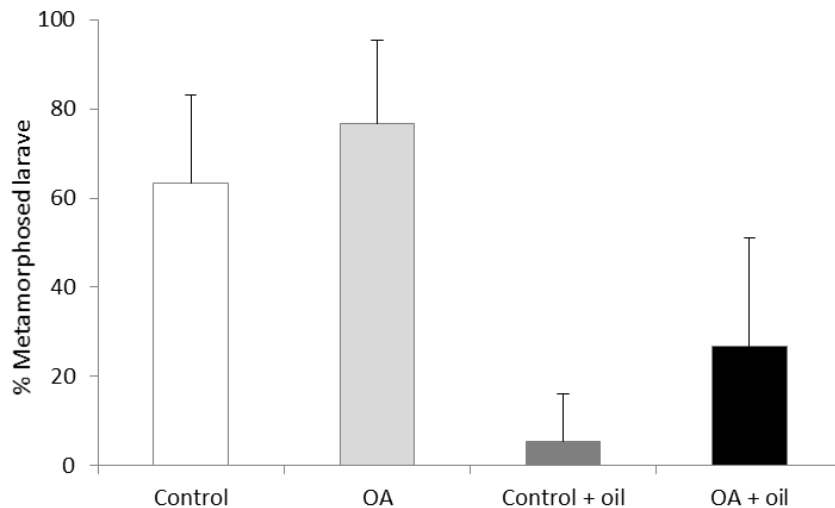
Figure 5.5 Metamorphosed larvae (means ± SD) of larval *S. droebachiensis* in control, OA, control + 4 d oil spill (0.5 mg L^{-1}), OA + 4 d oil spill (0.5 mg L^{-1}) treatments.

5.5   DISCUSSION

This study approaches the issue of the interactive effects caused by the combined exposure to a local driver (i.e. low concentration of oil) and exposure to a global driver (i.e. reduced pH) on the development on green sea urchin larvae. We hypothesized that the different drivers (OA and oil condition) would have different modes of action on the development of the larvae. Our results were consistent with this hypothesis. Exposure to oil resulted in a reduction in larval movement, feeding, and ultimately growth. Larvae raised in OA in this study showed delayed development most likely due to larger energy and metabolic costs. Growth rates of sea urchin larvae were 14 % lower in the oil treatment and 9 % lower in the reduced pH treatment, indicating a growth delay in these treatments compared to the control larvae. When combining the drivers, the size of sea urchin larvae was equal to the sum of the negative impacts observed for each driver: an additive effect and a reduction of 21 %.

Exposure to oil resulted in a reduction in larval feeding, movement and growth. Larvae were exposed to oil in water dispersion containing 10 µm oil particles (the same system and oil measured by Bechmann et al. 2010) and dissolved oil components (Skadsheim et al. 2000).

Filter feeders such as some species of copepods filter particles in the same size range as small oil particles making them bioavailable to the organism (Gyllenberg 1981; Hansen et al. 2012). Studies on copepods have shown that dissolved oil components will be taken up via diffusion over the general body surface, while oil droplets may be taken up through other routes, e.g. digestive system by ingested oil droplets and/or diffusion over body surface due to oil droplets adhering to external surfaces (Gyllenberg 1981; Berrojalbiz et al. 2009; Almeda et al. 2014). The same uptake route would also apply to sea urchin larvae, which are also filter feeders. Direct comparisons with other oil exposure studies is problematic, because the type of oil, the chemical composition, the exposure conditions, the fraction of oil tested, the analytical method and compounds analyzed vary a lot (Bechmann et al. 2010; Ingvarsdóttir et al. 2012). Even at low concentrations, PAHs seems to be often acutely narcotic (Klaassen 1996) but not lethal to aquatic organisms over short exposure durations. Narcosis is a reversible state of arrested activity and can be caused by a wide variety of organic chemicals (Veith et al. 1983). Reduced swimming activity during oil exposure may be due to a narcotic or sluggish effect of the the oil (Saiz et al. 2009; Almeda et al. 2013). For example, exposure of larvae of King crabs (*Paralithodes*) to water soluble fractions of oil (WSF) of 0.5 mg L^{-1} comparable to our concentration resulted in swimming cessation and ultimately death (Brodersen 1987). Reduced activity and feeding was also observed during oil exposure. Reduced feeding during oil exposures has been reported in several other studies (Berdugo et al. 1977; Hansen et al. 2012), and reduced growth has been observed for sea urchin larvae (Bellas et al. 2008). This reduced activity and feeding could have contributed to the increased mortality and reduced growth in the oil exposed treatments. However, the oil effect was reversible. In fact, when the larvae were subjected to unpolluted water they started feeding again. This reversible trend was also observed for copepods after they were transferred to unpolluted water (Berdugo et al. 1977).

Another interesting find was the effects of oil on the larvae were stage specific. Exposure to the simulated oil spill resulted in high mortality for "young" larvae but not for "older" larvae; this suggests that the latter are more robust to oil pollution. This is of interest because sea urchin larvae are thought to be especially sensitive to xenobiotic toxins and were frequently used to determine the toxicity of oil products (Falk-Petersen 1978; Fernández et al. 2006; Bellas et al. 2008). Similar stage specific responses to oil have been reported for copepodites, that tend to be more sensitive to oil exposure than larger copepods, as it is for crustacean larvae when compared to adult forms more generally (Saiz et al. 2009; Jiang et al. 2012). Saiz et al. (2009) suggested that small copepods do not store large amounts of lipids in their body, and are therefore more sensitive to changes in food availability, due to reduced feeding, and hence also more sensitive to toxins.

Under food-limited conditions, sea urchin larvae develop smaller stomachs and rudiments (Strathmann and Strathmann 1994). Rudiments are united structures from the amniotic invagination and hydrocoel that that give rise to future adults (Hart and Strathmann 1994; Brey et al. 1995). The present study shows that fewer *S. droebachiensis* larvae undergo metamorphosis at day 44 when previously exposed to low concentrations of crude oil. Rinkevich and Loya (1977) reported that coral larvae exposed to concentrations 1.5 and 10 µg L^{-1} of crude oil also significantly reduced their settlement. Kushmaro et al. (1997) exposed soft coral to different crude oil concentrations on the water surface the planulae of soft coral (*Heteroxenia fuscescens*) lost their ability to undergo metamorphosis with the increase in crude oil concentrations. These larvae were also significantly smaller than the ones not exposed to oil as a consequence of a delayed development. Meidel et al. (1999) showed that *S. droebachiensis* larvae that were fed a high of ration food were larger throughout most of the developmental period and reached competence to metamorphose 22 days earlier, than larvae fed a low ration

of food. The lower settlement success at day 44 in our study may be then partly explained by a delay in larval competency.

The delayed development of larvae observed in this study, are in agreement with other studies of negative effects of exposure to OA on growth, reduced size at a given time/or delayed development (Dupont and Thorndyke 2014). OA impacts metabolism, possibly in association with the organism's energy budget (food fueling soft and hard tissue growth, lipid storage as well as excretion and respiration) (Dorey et al. 2013). Two studies previously investigated and described increased metabolism in the sea urchin larvae under reduced pH conditions (Stumpp et al. 2011; Dorey et al. 2013). Stumpp et al. (2011) suggested that such an increase in metabolic cost could be responsible for slower development. No increased metabolic rates for the OA treatments were found in this study; however, there were large differences in the respiration between the replicates.

Furthermore; Stumpp et al. (2013) revealed that larvae exposed to OA experience a reduction in gastric pH, which directly translates into decreased digestive efficiencies, and triggers compensatory feeding. The study showed that the degradation rate of ingested *Rhodomonas* cells, measured as chlorophyll a-dependent fluorescence intensity, was significantly reduced (by 33 %, 8 - 16 d post fertilasation) under acidified conditions indicating a reduced digestive potential. A similar response in reduced digestive potential were found in the second experiment in this study were it was significantly reduced by 28 - 40 % (22 - 38 d post fertilization). Although compensatory feeding (as documented in Stumpp et al. (2013)) were not investigated/ documented in this study, there was a significant tendency of more active larvae (swimming) in the OA conditions that might indicate compensatory feeding.

A delay in growth, both seen in the larvae who were raised in OA and oil condition, and the additive effect on growth when the 2 factors were combined, would lead to larvae spending longer periods in the plankton (Moran and Grant 1993). This would have consequences for

larval survival both indirectly (physiological mortality 1.3 % larvae day^{-1} from this study) and indirectly by predation (10 % larvae day^{-1}) (Lamare and Barker 1999; Dorey et al. 2013). Delayed metamorphosis even by a few days, can severely reduce the number of larvae reaching settlement, and lead to challenging constraints regarding recruitment and population maintenance.

It is suggested that there were additive physiological effects of OA and a contaminant. Therefore, larval sea urchin resilience to future changes (i.e. pollution) could be greatly reduced if the larvae are already limited in energy and severely stressed (reduced development) from OA. Consequently, environmental policy management should consider contaminants such as oil within the context of changing environmental conditions. This chapter focuses on a single life history stage, and recent studies highlighted the importance of carry-over and trans generational effects of the exposure to reduced pH (Dupont et al. 2012; Lohbeck et al. 2012; Parker et al. 2012; Thor and Dupont 2015). Furthermore, abiotic variables such as temperature and pH vary spatially across the distributional range of *S. droebachiensis*, and development in different populations and genetic strains might respond differently to reduced pH and oil. This together with the species ability for rapid adaption to future climatic change scenarios (see (Collins and Bell 2004; Collins and Bell 2006; Findlay et al. 2011; Pistevos et al. 2011; Sunday et al. 2011)) should be considered in further studies.

Chapter 6 - General discussion

6.1   OVERVIEW

The main aim of this thesis was to increase our current understanding of the combined impacts of multiple anthropogenic drivers on the development, morphology and physiology of key marine invertebrates. The Northern shrimp (*Pandalus borealis*), the green sea urchin (*Stongylocentrotus droebachiensis*), and the Northern krill (*Meganyctiphanes norvegica*) were used as study species in Chapters 2 - 5. They were selected particularly for the important ecological role they play in the ecosystems and their economic importance (Sect. 1.4).

The first objective of the thesis (Chapter 2) was to assess whether physiological and developmental responses (hatching timing and success, development, survival, feeding, respiration and growth) of the Northern shrimp were affected by elevated temperature and reduced pH in line with predictions of future ocean warming (OW) and ocean acidification (OA) expected in 2100 (Blackford and Gilbert 2007; Førland et al. 2009; Steinacher et al. 2009). Another objective was to investigate possibilities for interactions between the two drivers.

The main conclusion from this experiment was that OW could possible exert a greater effect on shrimp larval development than OA manifesting itself as accelerated developmental rates with greater maintenance costs, and therefore decreased size of shrimp larvae.

The second objective of the thesis (Chapter 3), was to assess whether Northern krill (another important but different crustacean species) would respond in a similar way to the Northern shrimp, to elevated temperature and reduced pH in line with predictions of OW and OA predicted for 2100 (Blackford and Gilbert 2007; Førland et al. 2009; Steinacher et al. 2009). To investigate this the physiological and developmental (hatching success, mortality, development, length, moulting, feeding and respiration) responses of larval and juvenile Northern krill

exposed to a combination of OW and OA (OAW) in line with predictions for 2100, were assessed (see above).

Similar to the shrimp, the krill larvae showed increased rates of larval development when exposed to OAW. The experiment furthermore showed that juvenile Northern krill are likely to survive future OAW exposure, but nevertheless noticeable sub-lethal effects were observed, such as higher metabolic costs, reduction in feeding rates and possibly effects on moulting.

The third objective of the thesis (Chapter 4) was to investigate the effect of exposure of a realistic oil spill on the physiological ecology of the berried adults and the development of embryos and larvae of the Northern shrimp adult in a combined OAW scenario, predicted for 2100. An additional objective was to investigate possible interactions between the two drivers. To be able to describe physiological and developmental responses, adult female feeding, respiration rate, and lysosomal membrane stability were investigated, as well as hatching success, hatching time, duration of hatching, and larval survival, developmental time, feeding rates, swimming, oxygen consumption and growth. The results from the experiments described in Chapter 4 confirm the results from the experiment in Chapter 2 for the OAW treatment. Shrimp larvae exposed to future OAW experienced accelerated developmental rates, accompanied by greater maintenance costs, which resulted in smaller. Furthermore, the results indicate additive effects of combined exposure to OAW and an oil spill on the size of shrimp larvae. The results from these experiments suggest that the resilience of larval shrimps to local impacts (i.e. local oil spill) could possibly be significantly reduced when they are exposed to future OAW, likely due to the fact that they are already energetically limited and experiencing a reduced larval development rate by exposure to OAW.

The fourth and the last objective (Chapter 5), was to investigate if early life stages of green sea urchin would respond in a similar way to an oil spill as shrimp larvae, when larvae were energy limited due to higher maintenance costs, by global drivers (sea urchin aquarias at OA, shrimp

d at OAW). Therefore, physiological and developmental responses (hatching success, survival, growth, feeding, activity, swimming, respiration and settlement) were investigated.

As expected from previous literature, OA alone reduced growth in the green sea urchin due to increased maintenance costs, but did not affect settlement of larvae. In addition, and similar to the shrimp larvae, sea urchin larvae experienced reduced activity, feeding, growth and settlement behaviour when exposed to oil. Furthermore, similar to the shrimp larvae (Chapter 4), the study demonstrated additive effects of combined exposure to OAW and an oil spill on the size of sea urchin larvae. Therefore, also larval sea urchin resilience to future changes (i.e. pollution) can possible be greatly reduced if the larvae are already limited in energy and stressed (reduced development) from exposure to reduced pH.

Overall, for krill and shrimp larvae that were reared in OW conditions, temperature outside their normal thermal range for development, the duration of development was greatly decreased, while sea urchins reared in OA conditions increased their developmental rate. All larvae experienced increased maintenance costs. Metabolic rates, feeding and activity increased for larvae and juveniles when exposed to the global driver of OA. Activity was reduced due to narcotic effects of oil on the larvae when exposed to oil. No interactive effects of the combined drivers on activity, metabolic and feeding rates were detected. The increased rate of development and increased energy expenditure at future climate/OAW resulted in smaller krill and shrimp larvae, while greater energy expenditure from OA exposure resulted in smaller sea urchin larvae. Additive effects on size were observed for both sea urchin and shrimp when they were exposed to oil, OW and OA in combination. Each of the key findings of this thesis will be discussed.

6.2. STAGE-SPECIFIC RESPONSES TO MULTIPLE DRIVERS IN MARINE SPECIES

Larvae of marine invertebrates are small (large surface area-to-volume ratio) (compared to the adults) and go through several and complex moulting processes over a limited period of time. They have been recognised to be particularly vulnerable to environmental drivers (Pechenik 1999; Przeslawski et al. 2015). These early stages can be a bottleneck for the species success in the future, given survival of a species is dependent on its ability to develop, grow and reproduce. Several meta-analyses of available data on multiple stressors have revealed increased sensitivity of early life stages compared to adults (Harve et al. 2013; Kroeker et al. 2013; Przeslawski et al. 2015). The shrimp and the krill in this study seemed no different in this regard, as berried adults and juveniles seemed more robust than the larvae to exposure to OAW.

Furthermore, the analysis by Przeslawski et al. (2015) demonstrated that early embryonic life stages were less vulnerable to thermal and pH stress than larvae. For example, robustness of embryos of European lobster, *Homarus gammarus,* and Norway lobster, *Nephrops norvegicus,* exposed to thermal and pH stress has been previously reported (Small 2013; Styf 2014). The krill and shrimp embryos in this investigation appear to show a comparable level of embryonic robustness, to that reported for European and Norway lobster, e.g., there was no effect on hatching success of exposure to OA, OW and OAW conditions. There was, however one exception to this. Exposure of shrimp larvae to OW (Chapter 2) reduced their hatching success although admittedly, this was only by 1.6 %, and this was not confirmed by exposure to OAW in Chapter 4. The robustness of the embryos could possibly be explained by the fact that early cleavage embryos are already conditioned for environmental variations by having high levels of cellular defenses already present in the egg (Hamdoun and Epel 2007) and the fact that shrimps have protective embryonic coatings (Glas et al. 1997).

Different larval developmental stages may also have different sensitivities to different drivers. For example, Small (2015) showed that individual larval stages of *H. gammarus* show differing

sensitivities to elevated temperatures with regards to metabolism and survival, which can be translated as ontogenetic shifts in optimum temperature between stages. Furthermore, Saiz et al. (2009) reported that copepodites tend to be more sensitive to oil exposure than adult copepods. Similarly, early sea urchin stages seemed more sensitive with higher mortality due to impact of oil than later stages of sea urchin larvae. Sea urchin exposed to oil reduced their feeding rates, and it appeared that the later sea urchin developmental stages had more energy to cope with a transient food shortage because of reduced feeding rates.

In conclusion, the larval stage seemed overall to be the most sensitive stages compared to the embryos, adult and juveniles. Early sea urchin stages seemed more sensitive to oil than later stages.

6.3 SPECIES-SPECIFIC RESPONSES TO MULTIPLE DRIVERS IN MARINE SPECIES

Species, even when they are closely related, show considerable variation in their response to temperature and pH stress (Dupont and Thorndyke 2009), and furthermore to oil exposure (Suchanek 1993) and some species may be more resilient to certain drivers than others and become potential "winners" in future seas.

Previous meta-analyses showed that generally speaking crustaceans are a robust group of marine invertebrates when it comes to exposure to OA, whereas echinoderms tend to be more sensitive to the impacts of OA (Whiteley 2011; Byrne and Przeslawski 2013; Harvey et al. 2013; Kroeker et al. 2013; Przeslawski et al. 2015). The higher tolerance of crustaceans to OA have been attributed by Whiteley (2011) to their relatively higher metabolism and their ability to defend intracellular pH. Similar results were found in this study OA reduced the growth of sea urchin larvae and decreased the survival of early stage larvae. However, there were only very small effects of OA on larval shrimp, which has also been previously shown by other

studies (Bechmann et al. 2011; Chapter 2); suggesting shrimp larvae were more resilient than sea urchin larvae to OA exposure.

Furthermore, the krill larvae seemed more sensitive to OAW conditions than the shrimp larvae. After an exposure period of 30 d to these conditions, none of the exposed krill larvae were alive, whereas 70 % of the shrimp larvae survived these conditions. This may be explained by the fact that once shrimp larvae are hatched they start to feed immediately, while krill will go through three non-feeding stages before the C1 feeding stage. Krill energy reserves are then heavily depleted and immediate feeding is then imperative to ensure survival (Poulsen et al. 2011). However, OAW conditions might shorten this "feeding window" due to faster developmental rates of larvae and causing higher mortality rates.

Moreover, echinoderms can be particularly sensitive to acute exposure to oil (Suchanek 1993; Blackburn et al. 2014). This was confirmed here (Chapter 4), as after short-term oil exposure, almost all early stage sea urchin larvae died, but none of the early shrimp larvae died under similar conditions. This may be explained by the fact that whilst it was observed that reduced feeding occurred in both species during the oil exposure, shrimp larvae have more energy to cope with a transient food shortage or reduced feeding.

In conclusion, sea urchins' larvae are more vulnerable to OA and short-term oil exposure than shrimps. Krill larvae were more vulnerable than shrimps to exposure of OAW conditions.

6.4   ENERGY ALLOCATION SHIFTS AND REDUCED LARVAL SIZE CAUSED BY THE INVESTIGATED DRIVERS

Organisms can be described as non-equilibrium, thermodynamically open systems relying on external energy sources and constant energy flow (Sokolova 2013). For aquatic organisms the energy that is absorbed by consumption, is used by four energy consuming groups or "sinks", growth, reproduction, maintenance and activity (See Fig. 1.4).

The common energy currency in cellular metabolism is high-energy adenosine-triphosphate (ATP) molecules (Applebaum et al. 2014). Given that each organism is characterized by a maximal aerobic (and metabolic) capacity, available metabolic power (energy use per unit time) is limited and must be partitioned between different processes (Guderley and Pörtner 2010). Energy is required to maintain physiological homeostasis in response to environmental change, and therefore there will be an increase in demand of ATP for physiological maintenance. This could limit the allocation of ATP or "energy" to other energy consumer groups and lead to compromises among these functions such as the major fitness functions of growth, reproduction investment and locomotor activity (Guderley and Pörtner 2010).

In feeding developmental stages, the metabolic cost of growth is high, for instance for the sea urchin, *Lytechinus pictus* up to 75 % of the ATP pool is allocated to protein synthesis during growth (Pace and Manahan 2006). Studies of metabolic rate and ion regulation responses to environmental changes such as OA may result in increased metabolic costs to maintain homeostasis and thus decreases the scope for growth (Stumpp et al. 2011; Matson et al. 2012; Stumpp et al. 2012; Pedersen et al. 2014). For example, the sea urchin, *Strongylocentrotus purpuratus* larvae increased the metabolic rates of 100 % under elevated pCO$_2$, and spent 39 – 45 % of the available energy for somatic growth compared to the control larvae that allocated 78 - 80 %, resulting in a decreased scope for growth under hypercapnia (Stumpp et al. 2011). Although no change in metabolic rate for the sea urchin was found in this study, there were

more active larvae (swimming) in the OA treatment. This response to OA could point towards compensatory feeding, possibly to indicate higher metabolic costs. Therefore, reduced allocation of energy to growth could explain the 9 % reduction in growth for larvae in this treatment, similar to what was found by Stumpp et al. (2011).

Comparable increased metabolic costs to maintain homeostasis has also been reported for invertebrate larvae exposed to elevated temperature (Styf 2014). Furthermore, impairment of growth and smaller larvae as a result of increased metabolic cost due to warming has been found for larval European lobster, *Homarus gammarus* and sea stars, *Meridiastra calcar* (Nguyen et al. 2012; Small 2013). Many species already exhibit smaller sizes as a response to global change (Sheridan and Bickford 2011); following the functional ecological and metabolic rules, other species will also likely shrink in response to global change. Sheridan and Brickford (2011) suggest two ecological factors to be the most important in explaining the shrinking: nutrient limitation and changes in ectotherm metabolic rate. Furthermore, they suggest that a projected OW of about 1.1 - 6.4 ℃ in 2100 (IPCC 2014) will result in a rise in metabolic rate for ectotherms by 10 – 75 %.

Shrimp larvae examined in the current study seem to respond to OW the same way as larvae of European lobster and sea stars with increased metabolic rates and increased activity at the cost of reduction in size. Activity, metabolic rate and feeding rate were not investigated for krill larvae in current study. However, at the end of the experiment, the length of the krill larvae was significantly smaller in the OAW treatment than in the control treatment for this species, suggesting that the same argument may apply for the krill larvae. Additional costs for acid-base regulation and /or thermal stress due to exposure for OA and OW, affects energy budget of the larvae in this study and as a consequence of this, increased costs for maintenance and homeostasis. The larvae could compensate for these increased costs, with higher food intake to meet the energy demand. Larvae in this study had excess of food and they increased their

feeding rates due to exposure to the global drivers. Nonetheless, it seemed that the increased feeding was not enough to meet their metabolic demand. Increases in metabolic demand due to OW or OA should be reflected in subsequent increases in trophic impacts of predators on prey. However, it seems like the metabolic demand was not met and therefore growth was decreased. The inability of some species to meet their metabolic demand at higher temperatures have also been reported by Twomey et al. (2012), and it seems like increases in feeding rates with OW and OA is generally weaker than those of respiration (Stumpp et al. 2011; Vucic-Pestic et al. 2011; Twomey et al. 2012).

If the larvae were to be limited with food shortage because of the mismatch with food or decreased feeding due to exposure of other stressors, it could have further implementations on growth and ultimately survival of the species. For example, Pansch et al. (2014) showed that energy availability could mediate the ability of barnacles, *Amphibalanus (Balanus) improvisus* to with stand moderate pCO$_2$. They showed that barnacles could tolerate pCO$_2$ when food was in excess, though under food-limitation barnacles showed reduced growth and development. Furthermore, a recent study showed that there is important additive to synergistic effects of food concentration and OW on developmental pace of larval sea star, *Acanthaster planci* (Uthicke et al. 2015).

Oil exposure of the larvae in this study affected activity, hence feeding, and therefore the assimilation of energy for the larvae. Less energy assimilated resulted in less energy to be used to maintain homeostasis, at the cost of growth for both shrimp and sea urchin larvae. Reduced feeding activity following exposure to dispersed oil has been shown previously for the copepod, *Calanus finmarchicus* and fish larvae, *Gadus morhua* (Nordtug et al. 2011; Hansen et al. 2012), and the reduction in energy status in shrimp, *Pandalus borealis* (Bechmann et al. 2010) may well be a direct effect of feeding activity.

In conclusion, the studied drivers affected the energy budget for the larvae resulting in reduced growth. Global drivers (OA and OW) affected the use of energy with more energy reallocated to activity and metabolism resulting in reduced growth. Oil reduced the acquisition of energy by reduced feeding and also resulted in less energy for growth.

Although the larvae were able to survive, grow and develop in the exposed treatments, increase in larval energy expenditure due to increased metabolic costs caused by the drivers, diverted energy away from growth and development. This could in turn affect larvae as juveniles after metamorphosis, as it has been shown that metamorphosis does not erase embryonic and larval history and it is not a "new beginning" (Pechenik 1999; Pechenik 2006). For example, fewer resources could be available for production of offspring, smaller organisms eat less, and hence reproduce less, and slower growth generally implies a delay in the start of reproduction (Jager 2015). Harmful long-term and transgenerational effects have already been demonstrated to occur in marine invertebrates due to exposure of current global change scenarios and oil exposure (Taban et al. 2007; Dupont et al. 2012; Incardona et al. 2015; Przeslawski et al. 2015; Vehmaa et al. 2015: Rodríguez-Romero et al. 2015). However, this mechanism could also be effective in buffering populations against negative effects of environmental change. For example, for a copepod when exposed to elevated pCO$_2$ beyond present day's natural variability, transgenerational effects set in so copepods were able to avoid further decreases in fecundity (Thor and Dupont 2015). Furthermore, it has also been shown that an organism's flexibility and plasticity is a key mechanism for survival. For instance, it has been reported that arrested or slower growth due to suboptimal environmental or trophic conditions, can be overcome by growth acceleration under more favourable conditions (Arendt 1997; Metcalfe and Monaghan 2001).

6.5 SHIFTING PHENOLOGY OR TIMING OF THE DEVELOPMENTAL CYCLES DUE TO EXPOSURE TO SELECTED DRIVERS

Phenology is defined as times of periodic plant and animal life cycle events and how these are influenced by seasonal and interannual variations in climate. In the upper water column of the oceans, seasonality sets much of the environmental variability experienced by organisms, and the range of the environmental conditions is typically greatest at mid and higher latitudes (Ji et al. 2010). To minimize exposure of sensitive life stages to stressful conditions, many organisms have evolved behavioural and life history strategies that exploit favourable periods of the year (those best matching optimal niche requirements) (Koeller et al. 2009; Ji et al. 2010; Varpe 2012). Such adaptations to seasonality have resulted in using particular periods of the year for reproduction, maintenance and growth often coupled with seasonal migrations, reduced activity and extensive energy storage (Varpe 2012).

It is now well established that organisms are responding to the unprecedented rate of global change, including the timing of biological activities and shifting of their phenology (Edwards and Richardson 2004; Burrows et al. 2011; Fly et al. 2015). If these changes are out of synch with the optimal conditions, for example if abundance of a species does not coincide with its food source, a mismatch situation can occur. There has already been reported an example of phenological decoupling due to OW, and these changes are faster than in many terrestrial ecosystems. In a further example, Asch (2015) showed that zooplankton did not change phenology synchronously with most fishes. Asch (2015) found a strong correlation between warmer ocean temperatures and changes in the timing of fish reproduction. Most of the fish species spawned earlier. Other species showed no long-term change in spawning cycles. A few species spawned later. Asch (2015) suggested that fishes that do not change their phenology synchronously with zooplankton might be subjected to mismatches with prey, potentially leading to reduced recruitment to fisheries. Furthermore, the seasonal peak timing of the

meroplankton has been shown to occur already 27 d earlier due to the North Atlantic warming over the last 45 years (Edwards and Richardson 2004). Alternatively, many long-term phytoplankton studies have observed that the phytoplankton bloom is constant; occurring at the same time each year under variable environmental conditions, suggesting that it is timed according to constant cues such as light (Sommer et al. 2012). OW leads to an increase in metabolic rates, and therefore an increase in energy demand, which will increase the food consumption by herbivores. Interestingly it has already been reported that there are stronger grazing pressures (Paul et al. 2015). Nonetheless, this does not translate into an increase in secondary production, and creates a mismatch with carnivores whose metabolic demand and foraging costs increase with OW and OA (Nagelkerken and Connell 2015).

Evidence suggests that food availability in the field is a critical factor in the development of larval crustaceans, occasionally important in mollusks, although rarely ever important in echinoderms (which may obtain a greater proportion of their nutrition from dissolved organic matter) (Olson and Olson 1989). Given the strong dependency of these larvae upon external food sources, and large seasonality shifts forward in seasonality shown by meroplankton (Edwards and Richardson 2004), it is likely that survival and recruitment of larval crustaceans are vulnerable to food limited situations linked to mismatches (Griffith 2013). Northern shrimp larvae may be particularly vulnerable since they are adapted to local temperatures and timing of the algal blooms, matching egg hatching and food availability under average conditions (Koeller et al. 2009).

Physiological plasticity appears to be key to krill, because juvenile and adult Northern krill are versatile in food choice that may make them less vulnerable to changes in the availability of different food items (Tarling et al. 1999). However, krill larvae could also be vulnerable to mistiming with its food due to shifting phenology. The lipid reserves of the non-feeding krill larvae are being depleted when the larvae approach the feeding C1 stage (Ross and Quetin,

1989). Only a very narrow window remains to initiate feeding, to compensate for the extra costs, when the larvae reaches the C1 stage. If this window is reduced, it could have serious consequences for krill survival (Poulsen et al. 2011). Ross and Quetin (1989) also reported that if initial delays in food avalibility exceeds a certain point (for larvae of Antarctic krill, *Euphausia superba* this was 10 - 14 d), starved larvae cannot recover when refed, and short delays in food affects the timing of development, and after long delays the larvae lost their ability to metamorphose.

For the green sea urchin mismatches with food, due to shifting phenology, does not seem to be a problem, because spawning is induced in response to a chemical released by phytoplanktonic blooming, and therefore the larvae will be present when food is available (Scheibling and Hatcher 2001). However, not only shortage of food but also insufficient food quality can be a limiting factor of invertebrate larval growth and reproduction (Sommer et al. 2012). Reduced light due to "global dimming" (Liepert 2002) and OW have been shown to reduce the cell size of phytoplankton (Sommer et al. 2012; Winder et al. 2012). So despite the fact that larvae can match their food in time and space, the recruitment success can be compromised if the food quality is poorer, or if the food is present only in limited amounts.

In conclusion both krill and shrimp larvae were able to survive conditions predicted to occur under a future global change scenario, however there were accelerated developmental rates with greater maintenance costs meaning they could possible experience a mismatch between energy supply and demand. In the current study, the species had excess food, and growth was decreased due to higher metabolic demands in the climate exposure treatments. If the larvae were to be limited further with food shortage because of the mismatch with food, it could have further consequences for growth and ultimately survival of the species. Furthermore, smaller sized larvae could be

even more vulnerable to starvation, altogether resulting in lower recruitment of the species.

Finally, the smaller sized shrimp, krill and sea urchin larvae as secondary producers could possible create a mismatch with their predators whose metabolic demand and foraging costs may also increase with OW and OA.

6.6   THE COMBINED EFFECTS OF MULTIPLE DRIVERS; THE IMPORTANCE OF UNDERSTANDING "THE MODE OF ACTION" OF THE DRIVERS AND MANAGING LOCAL IMPACTS IN THE FUTURE OCEAN

Predicting the impacts of multiple drivers on the ecosystems in the future oceans is a key challenge for global change biology today. The ability to make these predictions is dependent on knowledge on how drivers behave in combination, and the interaction of drivers is often characterised in three different ways: *synergistic, antagonistic* and *additive* as described in Sect. 1.1.5. Since it is difficult to test all possible combinations of drivers in the laboratory, it is important to understand how and why stressors interact (Løkke et al. 2013) and how drivers behave in combination, is strongly influenced by the drivers "mode of action".

Responding to several stressors simultaneously can result in considerable energy expenditures for an organism by involving multiple molecular and cellular signalling pathways (i.e. modes of action) (Breitburg et al. 2015). For example, the way hypoxia and hypercapnia can act on an organism is similar, with extra energy expenditure that is required to cope with these multiple stressors, meaning these can reduce the organisms' resilience to additional challenges (Melzner et al. 2013). Differently there are stressors that with differing modes of action that provide protective mechanisms ("cross-tolerance") to a range of stressors (Sinclair et al. 2013), and stressors that elicit similar response pathways without spending extra energy, that can result in responses less than additive or less severe (Breitburg et al. 2015).

Although the possibilities for interactions between toxicant responses, OW and OA are many, these interactions have been little studied (Nikinmaa 2013). The few studies that have investigated these drivers, have reported both synergistic, antagonistic and additive interactions (Sect. 1.5). In the two experiments described in Chapters 4 and 5 the possibilities for interactions between toxicant responses (short-term oil exposure), OW and OA were assessed. All the drivers had an effect on larvae by reducing and shifting the energy budget (as described in Sect. 6.3) through different modes of action, extra energy costs for global drivers and narcotic effect for oil. Both climate and oil were affecting growth for shrimps and sea urchins in a negative way, and in combination, the drivers were acting additively. The study demonstrated the additive physiological effects of climate variables and a contaminant, and that larval (sea urchin and shrimp) resilience to future changes (i.e. pollution) could be greatly reduced if the larvae is already limited in energy and severely stressed (reduced development) from the reduced climate variables. This shows the importance of an effective management of local drivers such as oil pollution, but also for example, other discharges of contaminants from agriculture, aquaculture and industry and also overfishing, will have within the context of OA and OW. The study also highlights the fact that it is important to study impacts of toxicants, such as an oil-pollution, in the context of predicted changes in the environment, as elevated OW and OA are becoming major concern. Furthermore, the fact that some local and global drivers seem to act additively could empower and encourage local managers to act on local driver regulations, to obtain positive effects on local populations and environment and make them more resilient to the negative impacts of future global drivers.

Drivers that affect organisms may also affect their ecological interactions, including predators and competitors for prey, and symbionts, and there is a wide range of interactive effects that act through ecosystems (Boyd and Brown 2015). The global drivers shifted the larval phenology of the studied species (Sect. 6.4); this could possible also, in turn influence larval trophic

interactions, and may possible lead to trophic cascades if consumers and producers' phenology's become decoupled.

6.7 CONCLUSIONS AND PERSPECTIVES

The aim of this thesis was to assess the impact of global and local drivers and their combination on early life stages in three marine invertebrates. A range of effects was observed depending on driver, species, stage of development and tested endpoints. This thesis therefore confirms the importance of investigating a number of different species and multiple successive early life stages before making predictions about the impacts of these drivers on the marine ecosystems. Despite the variability in response, no significant interaction was ever observed between the drivers examined with the exception OA and OW on neutral red retention time (NRRT) in adult shrimp (Sect. 4.4.1.2).

In summary, two major impacts on the larvae were observed when exposed to OA, OW and oil, one was shifts in energy allocation that lead to smaller larvae and the other shifting phenology or timing of the developmental cycles.

The greater energy demand due to exposure to the global drivers and hence the smaller size, could mean that the larvae would be even more vulnerable to potential mismatch with food, due to their shifting of phenology. Few studies on potential mismatches between benthic larval arrival and planktonic food source have been carried out so far, and temporal mismatches between invertebrate species and food source is difficult to test, due to the fact there is limited knowledge of the life cycles of many of the benthic species (Birchenough et al. 2015). However, to investigate mismatch potentials, targeted experiments looking at primary producers and invertebrate consumers with known nutrient loads and solar inputs in relation to global drivers such as OA and OW, will be needed to provide insights on how pelagic and benthic marine ecosystem will respond to the global change, as suggested by Birchenough et al. (2015).

Understanding the link between phenology and the trophic ecology of marine invertebrates is of utmost importance to understand the consequences of global change (Calado and Leal 2015). This because the organisms' response to global change may vary across functional groups and multiple trophic levels, and hence have impacts on food-web structure and ecosystem functioning (Edwards and Richardson 2004). Furthermore, standardized national and international long-time monitoring of both planktonic (phytoplankton and zooplankton) but also macro benthos, since many of the invertebrates have both pelagic and benthic life stages, including climatic data, would be useful to see how phenology of species is changing and if potential mismatches could occur, also suggested by Birchenough et al. (2015). Reports of possible cascading effects of higher tropic levels such as birds and fish resulting from of temporal mismatch, due to climate induced changes has already been reported (Burthe et al. 2012; Jochum et al. 2012) and mismatches in key species such as in this study, being at the at the basis of the food web could have cascading effects throughout the whole marine ecosystem. In addition to this fisheries and hence humans are also be likely to be affected by smaller organisms, the biomass may be reduced, because many people relay on fish and crustaceans as their main source of animal protein.

Furthermore, the thesis shows that global drivers and oil impacts on invertebrate marine larvae reduce the energy budget and shift its allocation through different mode of action (extra energy costs for global drivers and narcotic effect for oil) with no interaction. Consequently, they combine in an additive manner reducing growth. This suggest that larval resilience to local impacts (i.e. local oil pollution) could possibly be significantly reduced in combination with global drivers, probably due to the fact that they are already energetically limited and have increased developmental rate. The study therefore underlines the fact that it is important to study impacts of toxicants such as oil pollution in the context of predicted changes in the environment, and further studies are needed. Finally, the thesis highlights the importance of a

correct management of local drivers such as oil pollution, but also other contaminants such as those from agricultural activities and pharmaceutical product and overfishing, will have within the context of global change.

7 Literature cited

Alford, B. J., M. S. Peterson, et al. (2015). Impacts of oil spill disasters on marine habitats and fisheries in North America. New York, USA, Taylor and Francis Group.

Allen, J. A. (1959). On the biology of *Pandalus borealis* Krøyer, with reference to a population off the Northumberland coast. Journal of the Marine Biological Association of the United Kingdom **38**(01): 189-220.

Almeda, R., S. Baca, et al. (2014). Ingestion and sublethal effects of physically and chemically dispersed crude oil on marine planktonic copepods. Ecotoxicology **23**(6): 988-1003.

Almeda, R., Z. Wambaugh, et al. (2013). Interactions between zooplankton and crude oil: Toxic effects and bioaccumulation of polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons. PLOS ONE. DOI: 10.1371/journal.pone.0067212

AMAP (2007). Arctic Oil and Gas 2007. Arctic Monitoring and Assessment Programme (AMAP) Oslo, Norway. Xiii+40 pp

Andersen, S. O. (1991). Cuticular Proteins from the Shrimp, *Pandalus Borealis*. Comparative Biochemistry and Physiology Biochemistry & Molecular Biology **99**(2): 453-458.

Anderson, J. W., J. M. Neff, et al. (1974). Characteristics of dispersions and water-soluble extracts of crude and refined oils and their toxicity to estuarine crustaceans and fish. Marine Biology **27**(1): 75-88.

Anderson, P. J. (2000). *Pandalid* shrimp as indicators of ecosystems regime shifts Journal of Northwest Atlantic Fisheries Science **27**: 1-10.

Anger, K. (2001). The biology of decapod crustacean larvae. Crustacean Issues 14: 420pp.

Applebaum, S. L., T. C. F. Pan, et al. (2014). Separating the nature and nurture of the allocation of energy in response to global change. Integrative and Comparative Biology **54**(2): 284-295.

Arendt, J. D. (1997). Adaptive intrinsic growth rates: An integration across taxa. The Quarterly Review of Biology **72**(2): 149-177.

Ariza, P. and P. Ouellet (2009). Diet Components of Northern Shrimp *Pandalus borealis* First Stage Larvae in the Northwest Gulf of St. Lawrence. Journal of Crustacean Biology **29**(4): 532-543.

Arnold, K. E., H. S. Findlay, et al. (2009). Effect of CO_2-related acidification on aspects of the larval development of the European lobster, Homarus gammarus (L.). Biogeosciences **6**(8): 1747-1754.

Asch, R. G. (2015). Climate change and decadal shifts in the phenology of larval fishes in the California Current ecosystem. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences **112**(30): 4065- 4074.

Aschan, M. and R. Ingvaldsen (2009). Recruitment of shrimp (*Pandalus borealis*) in the Barents Sea related to spawning stock and environment. Deep-Sea Research Part Ii-Topical Studies in Oceanography **56**(21-22): 2012-2022.

Baeza, J. A. and M. Fernández (2002). Active brood care in *Cancer setosus* (Crustacea: Decapoda): the relationship between female behaviour, embryo oxygen consumption and the cost of brooding. Functional Ecology **16**(2): 241-251.

Bakke, T., J. Klungsøyr, et al. (2013). Environmental impacts of produced water and drilling waste discharges from the Norwegian offshore petroleum industry. Marine Environmental Research **92**:154-192.

Ban, S. S., N. A. J. Graham, et al. (2014). Evidence for multiple stressor interactions and effects on coral reefs. Global Change Biology **20**(3): 681-697.

Baussant, T., M. Ortiz-Zarragoitia, et al. (2011). Effects of chronic exposure to dispersed oil on selected reproductive processes in adult blue mussels (*Mytilus edulis*) and the

consequences for the early life stages of their larvae. Marine Pollution Bulletin **62**(7): 1437-1445.

Bechmann, R. K., I. C. Taban, et al. (2011). Effects of ocean acidification on early life stages of shrimp (*Pandalus borealis*) and mussel (*Mytilus edulis*). Journal of Toxicology and Environmental Health, Part A **74**(7-9): 424-438.

Bechmann, R. K., B. K. Larsen, et al. (2010). Chronic exposure of adults and embryos of *Pandalus borealis* to oil causes PAH accumulation, initiation of biomarker responses and an increase in larval mortality. Marine Pollution Bulletin **60**(11): 2087-2098.

Begon, M., J. L. Harper, et al. (1996). Ecology: Individuals, Populations and Communities, Publisher: Wiley-Blackwell; 3 edition, 1068 pages.

Bellas, J., L. Saco-Álvarez, et al. (2008). Ecotoxicological evaluation of polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons using marine invertebrate embryo–larval bioassays. Marine Pollution Bulletin **57**(6–12): 493-502.

Bellerby, R. G. J., K. G. Schulz, et al. (2008). Marine ecosystem community carbon and nutrient uptake stoichiometry under varying ocean acidification during the PeECE III experiment. Biogeosciences **5**(6): 1517-1527.

Berdugo, V., R. P. Harris, et al. (1977). The effect of petroleum hydrocarbons on reproduction of an estuarine planktonic copepod in laboratory cultures. Marine Pollution Bulletin **8**(6): 138-143.

Bergstrøm, B. I. (2000). The biology of *Pandalus*. Advances in Marine Biology. **38:** 55-245.

Berrojalbiz, N., S. Lacorte, et al. (2009). Accumulation and cycling of polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons in zooplankton. Environmental Science & Technology **43**(7): 2295-2301.

Bhattacharya, G. K. and R. A. Johnson (1977). Statistical concepts and methods. , W J. Wiley & Sons.

Bindoff, N. L., P. A. Stott, et al. (2013). Detection and Attribution of Climate Change: from Global to Regional. Climate Change 2013: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change. T. F. Stocker, D. Qin, G.-K. Plattner et al. Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, USA, Cambridge University Press**:** 867–952.

Birchenough, S. N. R., H. Reiss, et al. (2015). Climate change and marine benthos: a review of existing research and future directions in the North Atlantic. Wiley Interdisciplinary Reviews: Climate Change **6**(2): 203-223.

Blackburn, M., C. Mazzacano, et al. (2014). Oil in our oceans. A review of the impacts of oil spills on marine invertebrates. The Xerces Society for Invertebrate Conservation: 152pp.

Blackford, J. C. and F. J. Gilbert (2007). pH variability and CO_2 induced acidification in the North Sea. Journal of Marine Systems **64**(1-4): 229-241.

Bopp, L., L. Resplandy, et al. (2013). Multiple stressors of ocean ecosystems in the 21st century: projections with CMIP5 models. Biogeosciences Discuss. **10**(2): 3627-3676.

Boyd, P. and C. Brown (2015). Modes of interactions between environmental drivers and marine biota. Frontiers in Marine Science **2**(9).

Breitburg, D. L., J. Salisbury, et al. (2015). And on top of all that… Coping with ocean acidification in the midst of many stressors. Oceanography **28**(2): 48-61.

Brennan, G. and S. Collins (2015). Growth responses of a green alga to multiple environmental drivers. Nature Climate Change **5**(9): 892-897.

Brey, T., J. Pearse, et al. (1995). Growth and production of *Sterechinus neumayeri* (Echinoidea: Echinodermata) in McMurdo Sound, Antarctica. Marine Biology **124**(2): 279-292.

Brillon, S., Y. Lambert, et al. (2005). Egg survival, embryonic development, and larval characteristics of northern shrimp (*Pandalus borealis*) females subject to different temperature and feeding conditions. Marine Biology **147**(4): 895-911.

Brodersen, C. (1987). Rapid narcosis and delayed mortality in larvae of king crabs and kelp shrimp exposed to the water-soluble fraction of crude oil. Marine Environmental Research **22**(3): 233-239.

Brown, C. J., M. I. Saunders, et al. (2013). Managing for interactions between local and global stressors of ecosystems. Plos One **8**(6): e65765.

Buchholz, F. (2003). Experiments on the physiology of southern and northern krill, *Euphausia superba* and *Meganyctiphanes norvegica*, with emphasis on moult and growth – a review. Marine and Freshwater Behaviour and Physiology **36**(4): 229-247.

Buchholz, F. and C. Buchholz (2010). Growth and Moulting in Northern Krill (*Meganyctiphanes norvegica Sars*). In Geraint A. Tarlin editor: Advances in Marine Biology – Biology of Northern Krill - 57, Burlington: Academic Press, 2010, pp. 173-197. ISBN: 978-0-12-381308-4 © Copyright 2010 Elsevier Inc. Academic Press.

Burrows, M. T., D. S. Schoeman, et al. (2011). The pace of shifting climate in marine and terrestrial ecosystems. Science **334**(6056): 652-655.

Burthe, S., F. Daunt, et al. (2012). Phenological trends and trophic mismatch across multiple levels of a North Sea pelagic food web. Marine Ecology Progress Series **454**: 119-133.

Butler, T. H. (1964). Records of Shrimp (Orden Decopoda) from British Columbia. Journal of the Fisheries Research Board of Canada **21**: 419-421.

Byrne, M. (2011). Impact of ocean warming and ocean acidification on marine invertebrate life history stages: Vulnerabilities and potential for persistence in a changing ocean. Oceanography and Marine Biology – An Annual Review **49**:1-42.

Byrne, M. (2012). Global change ecotoxicology: Identification of early life history bottlenecks in marine invertebrates, variable species responses and variable experimental approaches. Marine Environmental Research **76**(0): 3-15.

Byrne, M. and R. Przeslawski (2013). Multistressor impacts of warming and acidification of the ocean on marine invertebrates' life histories. Integrative and Comparative Biology. **53**: 582-596

Calado, R. and M. C. Leal (2015). Chapter One - Trophic ecology of benthic marine invertebrates with bi-phasic life cycles: What are we still missing? Advances in Marine Biology. **71:** 1-70.

Caldeira, K. and M. E. Wickett (2003). Oceanography: Anthropogenic carbon and ocean pH. Nature **425**(6956): 365-365.

Caldeira, K. and M. E. Wickett (2005). Ocean model predictions of chemistry changes from carbon dioxide emissions to the atmosphere and ocean. Journal of Geophysical Research **110**(C9): C09S04.

Campbell, A. L., S. Mangan, et al. (2014). Ocean Acidification increases copper toxicity to the early life history stages of the *Polychaete arenicola* marina in artificial seawater. Environmental Science & Technology **48**(16): 9745-9753.

Carls, M. G., S. D. Rice, et al. (1999). Sensitivity of fish embryos to weathered crude oil: Part I. Low-level exposure during incubation causes malformations, genetic damage, and mortality in larval pacific herring (*Clupea pallasi*). Environmental Toxicology and Chemistry **18**(3): 481-493.

Chabot, D. and P. Ouellet (2005). Rearing *Pandalus borealis* larvae in the laboratory. II. Routine oxygen consumption, maximum oxygen consumption and metabolic scope at three temperatures. Marine Biology **147**(4): 881-894.

Chan, K. Y. K., E. García, et al. (2015). Acidification reduced growth rate but not swimming speed of larval sea urchins. Scientific Reports **5**: 9764.

Chen, I.-C., J. K. Hill, et al. (2011). Rapid range shifts of species associated with high levels of climate warming. Science **333**(6045): 1024-1026.

Clarke, A. (1987). Temperature, latitude and reproductive effort. Marine Ecology Progress Series **38**(1): 89-99.

Clarke, A., C. C. E. Hopkins, et al. (1991). Egg size and reproductive output in the deep-water prawn *Pandalus borealis* Kroyer, 1838. Functional Ecology **5**(6): 724-730.

Clark, T. D., E. Sandblom, et al. (2013). Aerobic scope measurements of fishes in an era of climate change: respirometry, relevance and recommendations. Journal of Experimental Biology **216**(15): 2771-2782.

Coelho, F. J. R. C., D. F. R. Cleary, et al. (2015). Unraveling the interactive effects of climate change and oil contamination on laboratory-simulated estuarine benthic communities. Global Change Biology: **21**(5): 1871-1886.

Collins, S. and G. Bell (2004). Phenotypic consequences of 1,000 generations of selection at elevated CO_2 in a green alga. Nature **431**(7008): 566-569.

Collins, S. and G. Bell (2006). Evolution of natural algal populations at elevated CO_2. Ecology Letters **9**(2): 129-135.

Conan, G., G. M. Dunnet, et al. (1982). The long-term effects of the Amoco Cadiz oil spill [and discussion]. Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences **297** (1087):323-333.

Connell, S. D., K. J. Kroeker, et al. (2013). The other ocean acidification problem: CO_2 as a resource among competitors for ecosystem dominance. Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London B: Biological Sciences **368**(1627).

Cooley, S. R. (2012). How human communities could 'feel' changing ocean biogeochemistry. Current Opinion in Environmental Sustainability **4**(3): 258-263.

Cossin, A. and K. Bowler (1987). Temperature biology of animals. London, New York, Chapman and Hall.

Cushing, D. H. (1969). The regularity of the spawning season of some fishes. Journal du Conseil / Conseil Permanent International pour l'Exploration de la Mer **33**: 81-92.

Cushing, D. H. (1990). Plankton production and year-class strength in fish populations: an update of the match/mismatch hypothesis. Advances in Marine Biology (eds) JHS Blaxter and AJ Southward. Academic Press Limited, San Diego, CA. pgs: 250-313

Dickson, A. G. and F. J. Millero (1987). A comparison of equilibrium constants for the dissociation of carbonic acid in seawater media. Deep-Sea Research **34**: 1733-1743.

Dissanayake, A. and S. D. Bamber (2010). Monitoring PAH contamination in the field (South west Iberian Peninsula): Biomonitoring using fluorescence spectrophotometry and physiological assessments in the shore crab *Carcinus maenas* (L.) (Crustacea: Decapoda). Marine Environmental Research **70**(1): 65-72.

Dissanayake, A. and A. Ishimatsu (2011). Synergistic effects of elevated CO_2 and temperature on the metabolic scope and activity in a shallow-water coastal decapod (*Metapenaeus joyneri*; Crustacea: Penaeidae). ICES Journal of Marine Science **68**(6): 1147-1154.

Doney, S. C., V. J. Fabry, et al. (2009). Ocean Acidification: The Other CO_2 Problem. Annual Review of Marine Science **1**: 169-192.

Doney, S. C., M. Ruckelshaus, et al. (2012). Climate change impacts on marine ecosystems. Annual Review of Marine Science **4**(1): 11-37.

Dorey, N. (2013). Trans-life cycle impacts of ocean acidification on the Green sea urchin *Strongylocentrotus droebachiensis*. Doctor of Philosophy Doctoral thesis, University of Gothenburg. Faculty of Science.

Dorey, N., P. Lançon, et al. (2013). Assessing physiological tipping point of sea urchin larvae exposed to a broad range of pH. Global Change Biology **19**(11): 3355-3367.

Douben, P. E. T. (2000). PAHs: An Ecotoxicological Perspective. England, Wiley.

Duarte, C. M., I. J. Losada, et al. (2013). The role of coastal plant communities for climate change mitigation and adaptation. Nature Climate Change **3**(11): 961-968.

Dupont, S., N. Dorey, et al. (2012). Long-term and trans-life-cycle effects of exposure to ocean acidification in the green sea urchin *Strongylocentrotus droebachiensis*. Marine Biology: 1-9.

Dupont, S., O. Ortega-Martinez, et al. (2010). Impact of near-future ocean acidification on echinoderms. Ecotoxicology **19**(3): 449-462.

Dupont, S. and M. Thorndyke (2009). Ocean acidification and its impact on the early life-history stages of marine animals, in Impacts of acidification on biological, chemical and physical systems in the Mediterranean and Black Seas. N° 36 in CIESM Workshop Monographs, F. Briand, Editor. 2008, CIESM, Monaco.: Menton, 1 - 4 October 2008.

Dupont, S. and M. S. Thorndyke (2014). Direct impacts of near-future ocean acidification on sea urchins. . In: Fernández-Palacios JM, de Nascimento L, Hernández JC, Clemente S, González A & Díaz-González JP. Climate change perspective from the Atlantic: past, present and future. Servicio de Publicaciones, Universidad de La Laguna: 461-485.

Edwards, M. and A. J. Richardson (2004). Impact of climate change on marine pelagic phenology and trophic mismatch. Nature **430**(7002): 881-884.

Egilsdottir, H., J. I. Spicer, et al. (2009). The effect of CO_2 acidified sea water and reduced salinity on aspects of the embryonic development of the amphipod Echinogammarus marinus (Leach). Marine Pollution Bulletin **58**(8): 1187-1191.

Eriksson, S. P., B. Hernroth, et al. (2013). Stress Biology and Immunology in *Nephrops norvegicus*. Advances in Marine Biology. L. J. Magnus and P. J. Mark, Academic Press. **Volume 64:** 149-200.

Ermida, G. (2014). Strategic decisions of international oil companies: Arctic versus other regions. Energy Strategy Reviews **2**(3–4): 265-272.

Ern, R., D. T. T. Huong, et al. (2015). Some like it hot: Thermal tolerance and oxygen supply capacity in two eurythermal crustaceans. Science Reports. **5**.

Falk-Petersen, I. Toxic effects of aqueous extracts of Ekofisk crude oil, crude oil fractions, and commercial oil products on the development of sea urchin eggs. Sarsia **64**: 161-169.

Fernández, N., A. Cesar, et al. (2006). Toxicological characterisation of the aqueous soluble phase of the Prestige fuel-oil using the sea-urchin embryo bioassay. Ecotoxicology **15**(7): 593-599.

Findlay, H. S., M. T. Burrows, et al. (2011). Can ocean acidification affect population dynamics of the barnacle *Semibalanus balanoides* at its southern range edge? Ecology **91**(10): 2931-2940.

Findlay, H. S., M. A. Kendall, et al. (2008). Novel microcosm system for investigating the effects of elevated carbon dioxide and temperature on intertidal organisms. Aquatic Biology **3**(1): 51-62.

Findlay, H. S., M. A. Kendall, et al. (2010). Relative influences of ocean acidification and temperature on intertidal barnacle post-larvae at the northern edge of their geographic distribution. Estuarine, Coastal and Shelf Science **86**(4): 675-682.

Fitzer, S. C., G. S. Caldwell, et al. (2013). Response of copepods to elevated pCO$_2$ and environmental copper as co-stressors – A multigenerational study. PLoS ONE **8**(8): e71257.

Flores, H., A. Atkinson, et al. (2012). Impact of climate change on Antarctic krill. Marine Ecology Progress Series **458**: 1-19.

Fly, E. K., T. J. Hilbish, et al. (2015). Physiology and biogeography: the response of European mussels (*Mytilus* spp.) to Climate Change. American Malacological Bulletin **33**(1): 136-149.

Flynn, E. E., B. E. Bjelde, et al. (2015). Ocean acidification exerts negative effects during warming conditions in a developing Antarctic fish. Conservation Physiology Vol **3**:1-16

Førland, E. J. and e. al. (2009). Rapport Klima i Norge 2100. Bakgrunnsmateriale til NOU Klimatilpasning. Foreløpig utgave., I. Hanssen-Bauer, Editor. Utgitt av Norsk klimasenter.

Gambaiani, D. D., P. Mayol, et al. (2009). Potential impacts of climate change and greenhouse gas emissions on Mediterranean marine ecosystems and cetaceans. Journal of the Marine Biological Association of the United Kingdom **89**(01): 179-201.

Garcia, E. G. (2007). The northern shrimp (*Pandalus borealis*) offshore fishery in the Northeast Atlantic. Advances in Marine Biology, Vol **52:** 147-266.

Garrard, S., R. C. Hunter, et al. (2012). Biological impacts of ocean acidification: a postgraduate perspective on research priorities. Marine Biology: 1-17.

Gaten, E., K. Wiese, et al. (2010). Chapter Eight - Laboratory-Based Observations of Behaviour in Northern Krill (*Meganyctiphanes norvegica* Sars). Advances in Marine Biology. A. T. Geraint, Academic Press. Volume **57**: 231-253.

Gazeau, F., J. P. Gattuso, et al. (2010). Effect of ocean acidification on the early life stages of the blue mussel *Mytilus edulis*. Biogeosciences **7**(7): 2051-2060.

Ghedini, G., B. Russell, et al. (2013). Managing local coastal stressors to reduce the ecological effects of ocean acidification and warming. Water **5**(4): 1653-1661.

Gianguzza, P., G. Visconti, et al. (2014). Temperature modulates the response of the thermophilous sea urchin *Arbacia lixula* early life stages to CO_2-driven acidification. Marine Environmental Research **93**: 70-77.

Glas, P. S., L. A. Courtney, et al. (1997). Embryonic Coat of the Grass Shrimp *Palaemonetes pugio*. Biological Bulletin **192**(2): 231-242.

Glover, R. S. (1952). Continous plankton records: The Euphauiacea of the north-eastern Atlantic and North sea, 1946-1948. Hull Bulletins of Marine Ecology (3): 185-214.

Griffith, K. (2013). Climate-driven changes in the recruitment success of marine invertebrates : the role of food supply and temperature, PhD thesis Bangor University.

Gräns, A., F. Jutfelt, et al. (2014). Aerobic scope fails to explain the detrimental effects on growth resulting from warming and elevated CO_2 in Atlantic halibut. Journal of Experimental Biology **217**(5): 711-717.

Grøsvik, B. E., S. Meier, et al. (2014). Erfaringer, modellsimuleringer og kartverktøy til støtte for vurdering av dispergeringsmiddel i Statens oljevernberedskap. . Institute of Marine Research. Nr. 2–2014.

Guderley, H. and H. O. Pörtner (2010). Metabolic power budgeting and adaptive strategies in zoology: Examples from scallops and fish. Canadian Journal of Zoology-Revue Canadienne De Zoologie **88**(8): 753-763.

Gyllenberg, G. (1981). Ingestion and turnover of oil and petroleum hydrocarbons by two planctonic copepods in the Gulf of Finland. Annales Zoologici Fennici **18**: 225.

Hadfield, M. G. and M. F. Strathmann (1996). Variability, flexibility and plasticity in life histories of marine invertebrates. Oceanologica Acta **19**(3-4): 323-334

Hamdoun, A. and D. Epel (2007). Embryo stability and vulnerability in an always changing world. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America **104**(6): 1745-1750.

Hansen, B. H., D. Altin, et al. (2012). Acute toxicity of naturally and chemically dispersed oil on the filter-feeding copepod *Calanus finmarchicus*. Ecotoxicology and Environmental Safety **86**(0): 38-46.

Hansen, B. H., D. Altin, et al. (2012). Acute toxicity of naturally and chemically dispersed oil on the filter-feeding copepod Calanus finmarchicus. Ecotoxicology and Environmental Safety **86**: 38-46.

Haraldsson, C., L. G. Anderson, et al. (1997). Rapid, high-precision potentiometric titration of alkalinity in ocean and sediment pore waters. Deep Sea Research Part I: Oceanographic Research Papers **44**(12): 2031-2044.

Harrington, S. A. and T. Ikeda (1986). Laboratory observations on spawning, brood size and egg hatchability of the Antarctic krill *Euphausia superba* from Prydz Bay, Antarctica. Marine Biology **92**(2): 231-235.

Hart, M. W. and R. R. Strathmann (1994). Functional consequences of phenotypic plasticity in echinoid larvae. The Biological Bulletin **186**(3): 291-299.

Harvey, B. P., D. Gwynn-Jones, et al. (2013). Meta-analysis reveals complex marine biological responses to the interactive effects of ocean acidification and warming. Ecology and Evolution **3**(4): 1016-1030.

Harvey, M. and G. Morrier (2003). Laboratory feeding experiments on zoea of northern shrimp *Pandalus borealis* fed with natural zooplankton. Marine Ecology-Progress Series **265**: 165-174.

Hatcher, B. G. and A. I. Hatcher (1997). Research directions and management options for sea urchin culture in Nova Scotia. Bulletin Aquaculture Association of Canada **97**: 62-65.

Haugan, P., C. Turley, et al. (2006). Effects on the marine environment of ocean acidification resulting from elevated levels of CO_2 in the atmosphere. DN-utredinig **2006-1**: 32.

Havenhand, J. N. (1993). Egg to juvenile period, generation time, and the evolution of larval type in marine invertebrates. Marine Ecology-Progress Series **97**: 247-260.

Haynes, E. (1979). Description of larvae of the Northen Shrimp, *Pandalus borealis*, reared in situ in Kachemak Bay, Alaska. Fishery Bulletin **77**: 157-173.

Heming, T. A. (1982). Effects of temperature on utilization of yolk by Chinook Salmon (*Oncorhynchus tshawytscha*) eggs and alevins. Canadian Journal of Fisheries and Aquatic Sciences **39**(1): 184-190.

Herbing, I. H. v. (2001). Development of feeding structures in larval fish with different life histories: winter flounder and Atlantic cod. Journal of Fish Biology **59**(4): 767-782.

Hirano, Y., T. Matsuda, et al. (2003). Breeding antarctic krill in captivity. Marine and Freshwater Behaviour and Physiology **36**(4): 259-269.

Hirst, A. G., J. C. Roff, et al. (2003). A Synthesis of Growth rates in marine epipelagic invertebrate zooplankton. Advances in Marine Biology **Volume 44:** 1-142.

Incardona, J. P., M. G. Carls, et al. (2015). Very low embryonic crude oil exposures cause lasting cardiac defects in salmon and herring. Scientific Reports **5**: 13499.

Incardona, J. P., L. D. Gardner, et al. (2014). Deepwater Horizon crude oil impacts the developing hearts of large predatory pelagic fish. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences **111**(15): E1510-E1518.

Ingvarsdóttir, A., C. Bjørkblom, et al. (2012). Effects of different concentrations of crude oil on first feeding larvae of Atlantic herring (*Clupea harengus*). Journal of Marine Systems **93**(0): 69-76.

IPCC (2014): Climate Change 2014: Synthesis Report. Contribution of Working Groups I, II and III to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change [Core Writing Team, R.K. Pachauri and L.A. Meyer (eds.)]. IPCC, Geneva, Switzerland, 151 pp.

Jager, T. (2015). Predicting environmental risk: a road map for the future. Journal of Toxicology and Environmental Health, special issue for the 2014 NETS conference (in press).

Jacob, U. and G. Woodward (2012). Global Change in Multispecies Systems Part 1, Elsevier Ltd.

Ji, R., M. Edwards, et al. (2010). Marine plankton phenology and life history in a changing climate: current research and future directions. Journal of Plankton Research.

Jiang, Z., Y. Huang, et al. (2012). Acute toxicity of crude oil water accommodated fraction on marine copepods: The relative importance of acclimatization temperature and body size. Marine Environmental Research **81**(0): 12-17.

Jochum, M., F. D. Schneider, et al. (2012). Climate-induced changes in bottom-up and top-down processes independently alter a marine ecosystem. Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London B: Biological Sciences **367**(1605): 2962-2970.

Jones, S. J., N. Mieszkowska, et al. (2009). Linking thermal tolerances and biogeography: *Mytilus edulis* (L.) at its Southern limit on the east coast of the United States. Biolological Bullitin **217**: 73-85.

Jonsson, G., R. K. Bechmann, et al. (2004). Bioconcentration, biotransformation, and elimination of polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons in sheepshead minnows (*Cyprinodon variegatus*) exposed to contaminated seawater. Environmental Toxicology and Chemistry **23**(6): 1538-1548.

Kawaguchi, S., A. Ishida, et al. (2013). Risk maps for Antarctic krill under projected Southern Ocean acidification. Nature Climate Change **3**(9): 843-847.

Kawaguchi, S., H. Kurihara, et al. (2011). Will krill fare well under Southern Ocean acidification? Biology Letters **7**(2): 288-291.

Klaassen, C. (1996). Casarett and Doulls Toxicology: The basic science of poisons. McGraw-Hill, New York.

Koeller, P., C. Fuentes-Yaco, et al. (2009). Basin-scale coherence in phenology of shrimps and phytoplankton in the North Atlantic ocean. Science **324**(5928): 791-793.

Kooijman, S. A. L. M. (2013). Waste to hurry: dynamic energy budgets explain the need of wasting to fully exploit blooming resources. Oikos **122**(3): 348-357.

Koop, J. H. E. and M. K. Grieshaber (2000). The role of ion regulation in the control of the distribution of *Gammarus tigrinus* (Sexton) in salt-polluted rivers. Journal of Comparative Physiology B **170**(1): 75-83.

Kristiansen, G. (1993). Biological effects of climate change: An introduction to the field and a survey of current research. Report;1993:03. Oslo, CICERO Center for International Climate and Environmental Research.

Kroeker, K. J., R. L. Kordas, et al. (2013). Impacts of ocean acidification on marine organisms: quantifying sensitivities and interaction with warming. Global Change Biology **19**(6): 1884-1896.

Kroeker, K. J., R. L. Kordas, et al. (2010). Meta-analysis reveals negative yet variable effects of ocean acidification on marine organisms. Ecology Letters **13**(11): 1419-1434.

Kurihara, H. (2008a). Effects of CO_2-driven ocean acidification on the early developmental stages of invertebrates. Marine Ecology-Progress Series **373**: 275-284.

Kurihara, H. and A. Ishimatsu (2008). Effects of high CO_2 seawater on the copepod (*Acartia tsuensis*) through all life stages and subsequent generations. Marine Pollution Bulletin **56**(6): 1086-1090.

Kushmaro, A., G. Henning, et al. (1997). Metamorphosis of *Heteroxenia fuscescens* planulae (Cnidaria: octocorallia) is inhibited by crude oil: a novel short term toxicity bioassay. Marine Environmental Research **43**(4): 295-302.

Lamare, M. and M. Barker (1999). In situ estimates of larval develompment and mortality in the New Zealand sea urchin *Evechinus chloroticus*. Marine Ecolology Progress Series **180**: 197-211.

Larsen, B. K. (2004). Biological effects of long term exposure to a North Sea and a Barents Sea oil: Early life stage tests and biomarker responses of Crustacea (BioSea JIP). Stavanger, Akvamiljø a/s (IRIS)**:** 1-111.

Lebour, M. V. (1924). The Euphausiidæ in the neighbourhood of Plymouth. II. *Nyctiphanes Couchii* and *Meganyctiphanes norvegica*. Journal of the Marine Biological Association of the United Kingdom **13**: 402-431.

Levitus, S., J. I. Antonov, et al. (2000). Warming of the World Ocean. Science **287**(5461): 2225-2229.

Liepert, B. G. (2002). Observed reductions in surface solar radiation in the United States and worldwide from 1961 to 1990. Geophysical Research Letters **29**(12): 3004–3032.

Liljebladh, B. and M. Thomasson (2001). Krill behavior as recorded by acoustic doppler current profilers in the Gullmarsfjord. Journal of Marine Systems. **27**: 301-313.

Lischka, S., J. Budenbender, et al. (2011). Impact of ocean acidification and elevated temperatures on early juveniles of the polar shelled pteropod *Limacina helicina*: mortality, shell degradation, and shell growth. Biogeosciences **8**(4): 919-932.

Lohbeck, K. T., U. Riebesell, et al. (2012). Adaptive evolution of a key phytoplankton species to ocean acidification. Nature Geoscience **5**(5): 346-351.

Long, W. C., K. M. Swiney, et al. (2013). Effects of ocean acidification on juvenile red King crab *Paralithodes camtschaticus* and Tanner crab *Chionoecetes bairdi* growth, condition, calcification, and survival. Plos One **8**(4): e60959.

Lowe, D. M. and V. U. Fossato (2000). The influence of environmental contaminants on lysosomal activity in the digestive cells of mussels (*Mytilus galloprovincialis*) from the Venice Lagoon. Aquatic Toxicology **48**(2–3): 75-85.

Lucey, N. M., C. Lombardi, et al. (2015). To brood or not to brood: Are marine invertebrates that protect their offspring more resilient to ocean acidification? Scientific Reports **5**: 12009.

Løkke, H., A. M. J. Ragas, et al. (2013). Tools and perspectives for assessing chemical mixtures and multiple stressors. Toxicology **313**(2–3): 73-82.

Marinovic, B. and M. Mangel (1999). Krill can shrink as an ecological adaptation to temporarily unfavorable environments. Ecology letters **2**: 338-343.

Matson, P. G., P. C. Yu, et al. (2012). Development under elevated pCO_2 conditions does not affect lipid utilization and protein content in early life-history stages of the Purple sea urchin, *Strongylocentrotus purpuratus*. The Biological Bulletin **223**(3): 312-327.

Mauchline, J. (1977). Growth and moulting of crustacea espesially euphausiids. New York, Plenum press.

Mauchline, J. and L. R. Fisher (1967). The The distribution of of the euphausiid crustacean *Meganyctiphanes norvegica*. Serial Atlas of the Marine Environment. Folio **13**(2).

Mayor, D. J., N. R. Everett, et al. (2012). End of century ocean warming and acidification effects on reproductive success in a temperate marine copepod. Journal of Plankton Research **34** (3): 258-262.

Mayor, D. J., C. Matthews, et al. (2007). CO_2-induced acidification affects hatching success in *Calanus finmarchicus*. Marine Ecology-Progress Series **350**: 91-97.

McDonald, M. R., J. B. McClintock, et al. (2009). Effects of ocean acidification on larval development and settlement of the common intertidal barnacle *Amphibalanus amphitrite*. Integrative and Comparative Biology **49**: E270-E270.

Mecklenburg, T. A., S. D. Rice, et al. (1977). Molting and survival of king crab (*Paralithodes camtschatica*) and coonstripe shrimp (*Pandalus hypsinotus*) larvae exposed to Cook Inlet crude oil water-soluble fraction. Proceedings of a Symposium, 10-12 , Seattle, p. 221-228. Pergamon Press, New York.

Mehrbach, C., C. H. Cullberson, et al. (1973). Measurements of the apparent dissociation constants of carbonic acids in seawater at atmospheric pressure. Limnolology Oceanography **18**: 897-907.

Meidel, S. K., R. E. Scheibling, et al. (1999). Relative importance of parental and larval nutrition on larval development and metamorphosis of the sea urchin *Strongylocentrotus droebachiensis*. Journal of Experimental Marine Biology and Ecology **240**(2): 161-178.

Melatunan, S., P. Calosi, et al. (2011). Exposure to elevated temperature and pCO$_2$ reduces respiration rate and energy status in the Periwinkle *Littorina littorea*. Physiological and Biochemical Zoology **84**(6): 583-594.

Melatunan, S., S. D. Rundle, et al. (2009). Physiological and shell microstructural responses of an intertidal periwinkle *Littorina littorea* (Linnaeus, 1758) to ocean acidification and elevated temperature. Comparative Biochemistry and Physiology A-Molecular & Integrative Physiology **153A**(2): S168-S168.

Melzner, F., P. Stange, et al. (2011). Food supply and seawater pCO$_2$ impact calcification and internal shell dissolution in the blue mussel *Mytilus edulis*. PLOS ONE **6**(9): e24223.

Melzner, F., J. Thomsen, et al. (2013). Future ocean acidification will be amplified by hypoxia in coastal habitats. Marine Biology **160**(8): 1875-1888.

Metcalfe, N. B. and P. Monaghan (2001). Compensation for a bad start: grow now, pay later? Trends in Ecology & Evolution **16**(5): 254-260.

Metzger, R., F. Sartoris, et al. (2007). Influence of elevated CO$_2$ concentrations on thermal tolerance of the edible crab *Cancer pagurus*. Journal of Thermal Biology **32**: 144 - 151.

Micheli, F., A. Saenz-Arroyo, et al. (2012). Evidence that marine reserves enhance resilience to climatic impacts. PLOS ONE **7**(7): e40832.

Mikkelsen, A., S. B. Engelsen, et al. (1997). Calcium carbonate crystallization in the alpha-chitin matrix of the shell of pink shrimp, *Pandalus borealis*, during frozen storage. Journal of Crystal Growth **177**(1-2): 125-134.

Moran, P. J. and T. R. Grant (1993). Larval settlement of marine fouling organisms in polluted water from Port Kembla Harbour, Australia. Marine Pollution Bulletin **26**(9): 512-514.

Morritt, D. and J. I. Spicer (1999). Developmental ecophysiology of the beachflea *Orchestia gammarellus* (Pallas) (Crustacea: Amphipoda: Talitridae) III. Physiological competency as a possible explanation for timing of hatchling release. Journal of Experimental Marine Biology and Ecology **232**(2): 275-283.

Mullin, M. M., P. R. Sloan, et al. (1966). Relationship between carbon content, cell volume, and area in phytoplankton. Limnology and Oceanography **11**(2): 307-311.

Nagelkerken, I. and S. D. Connell (2015). Global alteration of ocean ecosystem functioning due to increasing human CO$_2$ emissions. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences **112**(43): 13272-13277.

NDF (2014). (Norwegian Directorate of Fisheries) Economic and biological key figures. NDF, Bergen.www.fiskeridir.no/english/statistics/norwegian-fisheries/economic-andbiological-key-figures

Nelson-Smith A (1972). Oil pollution and marine ecology. Eleck Science, London, UK.

Nguyen, H. D., S. S. Doo, et al. (2012). Noncalcifying larvae in a changing ocean: warming, not acidification/hypercapnia, is the dominant stressor on development of the sea star *Meridiastra calcar*. Global Change Biology **18**(8): 2466-2476.

Nikinmaa, M. (2013). Climate change and ocean acidification-Interactions with aquatic toxicology. Aquatatic Toxicology **15**(126): 365-372.

Noone K, Rashid S, et al. (2012). Valuing the oceans, Stockholm Environment Institute.

Nordtug, T., A. J. Olsen, et al. (2011). Oil droplets do not affect assimilation and survival probability of first feeding larvae of North-East Arctic cod. Science of The Total Environment **412–413**: 148-153.

Nunes, P. and T. Nishiyama (1984). Effects of temperature on the embryonic development of the northern pink shrimp *Pandalus borealis*. Journal of Shellfish Research **4**: 96-97.

Olsen, S. A., A. Ervik, et al. (2012). Tracing fish farm waste in the northern shrimp *Pandalus borealis* (Krøyer, 1838) using lipidbiomarkers. Aquaculture Environment Interactions **2**(133 - 144).

Olson, R. R. and M. H. Olson (1989). Food limitation of planktotrophic marine invertebrate larvae: Does it Control Recruitment Success? Annual Review of Ecology and Systematics **20**: 225-247.

Orr, J. C., V. J. Fabry, et al. (2005). Anthropogenic ocean acidification over the twenty-first century and its impact on calcifying organisms. Nature **437**(7059): 681-686.

Ouellet, P. and D. Chabot (2005). Rearing *Pandalus borealis* (Kroyer) larvae in the laboratory. Marine Biology **147**(4): 869-880.

Ouellet, P., C. Fuentes-Yaco, et al. (2011). Ocean surface characteristics influence recruitment variability of populations of northern shrimp (*Pandalus borealis*) in the Northwest Atlantic. ICES Journal of Marine Science **68**(4): 737-744.

Ouellet, P., C. T. Taggart, et al. (1992). Lipid condition and survival in shrimp (*Pandalus-Borealis*) larvae. Canadian Journal of Fisheries and Aquatic Sciences **49**(2): 368-378.

Pace, D. A. and D. T. Manahan (2006). Fixed metabolic costs for highly variable rates of protein synthesis in sea urchin embryos and larvae. Journal of Experimental Biology **209**(1): 158-170.

Pansch, C., A. Nasrolahi, et al. (2012). Impacts of ocean warming and acidification on the larval development of the barnacle *Amphibalanus improvisus*. Journal of Experimental Marine Biology and Ecology **420–421**(0): 48-55.

Pansch, C., I. Schaub, et al. (2014). Habitat traits and food availability determine the response of marine invertebrates to ocean acidification. Global Change Biology **20**(3): 765-777.

Parker, L. M., P. M. Ross, et al. (2009). The effect of ocean acidification and temperature on the fertilization and embryonic development of the Sydney rock oyster *Saccostrea glomerata* (Gould 1850). Global Change Biology **15**(9): 2123-2136.

Parker, L. M., P. M. Ross, et al. (2012). Adult exposure influences offspring response to ocean acidification in oysters. Global Change Biology **18**(1): 82-92.

Pascal, P.-Y., J. W. Fleeger, et al. (2010). The toxicological interaction between ocean acidity and metals in coastal meiobenthic copepods. Marine Pollution Bulletin **60**(12): 2201-2208.

Paul, A. J. and P. Nunes (1983). Temperature modification of respiratory metabolism and caloric intake of *Pandalus borealis* (Krøyer) first zoeae. Journal of Experimental Marine Biology and Ecology **66**(2): 163-168.

Paul, C., B. Matthiessen, et al. (2015). Warming, but not enhanced CO_2 concentration, quantitatively and qualitatively affects phytoplankton biomass. Marine Ecology Progress Series **528**: 39-51.

Pearcy, W. G., C. C. E. Hopkins, et al. (1979). Feeding habits of cod, capelin, and herring in Balsfjorden, northern Norway, July-August 1978: The importance of euphausiids. Sarsia **64**(4): 269-277.

Pechenik, J. A. (1999). On the advantages and disadvantages of larval stages in benthic marine invertebrate life cycles. Marine Ecology Progress Series **177**: 269-297.

Pechenik, J. A. (2006). Larval experience and latent effects--metamorphosis is not a new beginning. Journal of Integrative and Comparative Biology **47**: 323-333.

Pedersen, S. and L. Storm (2002). Northern shrimp (*Pandalus borealis*) recruitment in West Greenland waters Part II. Lipid classes and fatty acids in *Pandalus* shrimp larvae: Implications for survival. Expectations and trophic relationships. Journal of Northwest Atlantic Fishery Science **30**: 47-60.

Pedersen, S. A., O. J. Håkedal, et al. (2014). Multigenerational exposure to ocean acidification during food limitation reveals consequences for copepod scope for growth and vital rates. Environmental Science & Technology **48**(20): 12275-12284.

Pedersen, S. A. and L. Storm (2002). Northern Shrimp (*Pandalus borealis*) Recruitment in West Greenland Waters Part II. Lipid Classes and Fatty Acids in Pandalus Shrimp Larvae: Implications for Survival Expectations and Trophic Relationships. Journal of Northwest Atlantic Fisheries Science **30**: 47-60.

Peterson, C. H., S. D. Rice, et al. (2003). Long-term ecosystem response to the Exxon Valdez oil spill. Science **302**(5653): 2082-2086.

Pierrot, D., D. E. Lewis, et al. (2006). CO2SYS.EXE - MS excel program developed for CO2 system calculations. ORNL/CDIAC-105a. http://cdiac.ornl.gov/ftp/co2sys/. Oak Ridge, Tennessee. Carbon Dioxide Information Center, Oak Ridge National Laboratory, U.S. Department of Energy.

Pillai, M. C., C. A. Vines, et al. (2003). Polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons disrupt axial development in sea urchin embryos through a β-catenin dependent pathway. Toxicology **186**(1–2): 93-108.

Pimm, S. L. (1991). The balance of nature?: ecological issues in the conservation of species and communities, Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Pistevos, J. C. A., P. Calosi, et al. (2011). Will variation among genetic individuals influence species responses to global climate change? Oikos **120**(5): 675-689.

Pörtner, H. (2001). Climate change and temperature-dependent biogeography: oxygen limitation of thermal tolerance in animals. Naturwissenschaften **88**: 137 - 146.

Pörtner, H. O. (2012). Integrating climate-related stressor effects on marine organisms: unifying principles linking molecule to ecosystem-level changes Marine Ecolology Progress Series **470**:273-290.

Pörtner, H. and A. Farrell (2008). Physiology and climate change. Science **322**: 690 - 692.

Poulsen, A. H., S. Kawaguchi, et al. (2011). Altered developmental timing in early life stages of Antarctic krill (*Euphausia superba*) exposed to p,p′-DDE. Science of The Total Environment **409**(24): 5268-5276.

Price, H. J., K. R. Boyd, et al. (1988). Omnivorous feeding behavior of the Antarctic krill *Euphausia superba*. Marine Biology **97**(1): 67-77.

Przeslawski, R., M. Byrne, et al. (2015). A review and meta-analysis of the effects of multiple abiotic stressors on marine embryos and larvae. Global Change Biology: **21**(6): 2122-2140

Rasmussen, T. and M. Aschan (2011). Larval stages of *Pandalus borealis*. Marine Biology Research **7**(2): 109-121.

Raymond, E. G. and R. E. Scheibling (1987). Recruitment and growth of the sea urchin *Strongylocentrotus droebachiensis* (Muller) following mass mortalities off Nova Scotia, Canada. Journal of Experimental Marine Biology and Ecology **108**(1): 31-54.

Rial, D., J. R. Radović, et al. (2013). Effects of simulated weathering on the toxicity of selected crude oils and their components to sea urchin embryos. Journal of Hazardous Materials **260**(0): 67-73.

Rice, D., A. Moles, et al. (1983). Effects of petroleum hydrocarbons on Alaskan aquatic organisms a comperehensive review of all oil-effects research on Alaskan fish and invertebbrates conducted by the Auke bay laboratory, 1970-81. Final Report Outer Continental Shelf Environmental Assessment Program Research Unit 72 **29**: 311-422.

Rinde, E., H. Christie, et al. (2014). The influence of physical factors on kelp and sea urchin distribution in previously and still grazed areas in the NE Atlantic. PLoS ONE **9**(6): e100222.

Rinkevich, B. and Y. Loya (1977). Harmful effects of chronic oil pollution on a Red Sea scleractinian coral population. In: D.L. Taylor (ed.) Proceedings of Third International Coral Reef Symposium Vol. 2: Geology. Rosenstiel School of Marine and Atmospheric Science, Miami, Florida.: p. 585-591.

Roberts, D. A., S. N. R. Birchenough, et al. (2013). Ocean acidification increases the toxicity of contaminated sediments. Global Change Biology **19**(2): 340-351.

Rodríguez-Romero, A., M. D. Jarrold, et al. (2015). Multi-generational responses of a marine polychaete to a rapid change in seawater pCO$_2$. Evolutionary Applications: DOI: 10.1111/eva.12344

Rosa, R. and B. A. Seibel (2008). Synergistic effects of climate-related variables suggest future physiological impairment in a top oceanic predator. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America **105**(52): 20776-20780.

Ross, R. M. and L. B. Quetin (1989). Energetic cost to develop to the first feeding stage of *Euphausia superba* Dana and the effect of delays in food availability. Journal of Experimental Marine Biology and Ecology **133**(1–2): 103-127.

Rye, H., Ø. Johansen, et al. (2000). Exposure of Fish Larvae to Hydrocarbon Concentration Fields Generated by Subsurface Blowouts. Spill Science & Technology Bulletin **6**(2): 113-123.

Saba, G. K., O. Schofield, et al. (2012). Increased feeding and nutrient excretion of adult Antarctic krill, *Euphausia superba*, Exposed to Enhanced Carbon Dioxide (CO$_2$). PLoS ONE **7**(12): e52224.

Sabine, C. L., R. A. Feely, et al. (2004). The oceanic sink for anthropogenic CO$_2$. Science **305**(5682): 367-371.

Saborowski, R., S. Bröhl, et al. (2002). Metabolic properties of Northern krill, *Meganyctiphanes norvegica*, from different climatic zones. I. Respiration and excretion. Marine Biology **140**(3): 547-556.

Saiz, E., J. Movilla, et al. (2009). "Lethal and sublethal effects of naphthalene and 1,2-dimethylnaphthalene on naupliar and adult stages of the marine cyclopoid copepod *Oithona davisae*." Environmental Pollution **157**(4): 1219-1226.

Sakshaug, E., G. Johnsen, et al. (2009). Phytoplankton and primary production. Ecosystem Barents Sea. Trondheim, Tapir Academic Press.

Sandborn, H. R. and D. C. Malins (1980). The disposition of aromatic hydrocarbons in adult spot shrimp (*Pandalus platyceros*) and the formation of metabolites of naphthalene in adult and larval spot shrimp. Xenobiotica **3**: 193-200.

Sanni, S., K. B. Øysæd, et al. (1998). A Continuous Flow System (CFS) for chronic exposure of aquatic organisms. Marine Environmental Research **46**(1–5): 97-101.

Scheibling, R. E. and B. G. Hatcher (2001). The ecology of *Strongylocentrotus droebachiensis*. Developments in Aquaculture and Fisheries Science. M. L. John, Elsevier. **32:** 271-306.

Schiettecatte, L.-S., F. Gazeau, et al. (2006). Time series of the partial pressure of carbon dioxide (2001–2004) and preliminary inorganic carbon budget in the Scheldt plume (Belgian coastal waters). Geochemistry, Geophysics, Geosystems **7**(6):1-16

Schiffer, M., L. Harms, et al. (2014). Temperature tolerance of different larval stages of the spider crab *Hyas araneus* exposed to elevated seawater pCO$_2$. Frontiers in Zoology **11**(1): 87.

Sheppard Brennand, H., N. Soars, et al. (2010). Impact of ocean warming and ocean acidification on larval development and calcification in the Sea urchin *Tripneustes gratilla*. PLoS ONE **5**(6): e11372.

Sheridan, J. A. and D. Bickford (2011). Shrinking body size as an ecological response to climate change. Nature Climate Change **1**(8): 401-406.

Shumway, S. E., H. C. Perkins, et al. (1985). Synopsis of biological data on the pink shrimp *Pandalus borealis* Krøyer, 1838. NOAA Technical Report NMFS 30. Milford, USA, NOAA: 57.

Simard, Y. and M. Harvey (2010). Chapter Ten - Predation on Northern Krill (*Meganyctiphanes norvegica* Sars). Advances in Marine Biology. A. T. Geraint, Academic Press. **Volume 57:** 277-306.

Sinclair, B. J., L. V. Ferguson, et al. (2013). Cross-tolerance and cross-talk in the cold: Relating low temperatures to desiccation and immune stress in insects. Integrative and Comparative Biology **53**(4): 545-556.

Skadsheim, A. Baussant, T; Bechmann, RK; Bjornstad, A; Gaudebert, B; Labes-Carrier, C; Jensen, IC; Jonsson, G (2000). Density and size dependent uptake of various PAC in organisms of a model food chain. Polycyclic Aromatic Compounds **18**(2): 161-175.

Small, D. (2013). The effects of elevated temperature pCO_2 on the developmental eco-physiology of the European lobster, *Homarus gammarus* (L.). PhD thesis. PhD, Plymouth University.

Small, D. P., P. Calosi, et al. (2015). Elevated pCO_2 and temperature cause moult death syndrome in early benthic juvenile European lobster, *Homarus gammarus* (L.). Physiological and Biochemical Zoology **In press**.

Sokal, R. R. and F. J. Rolhf (1995). Biometry: The principles and practice of statistics in biological research. New York, USA, W. H. Freeman.

Sokolov, A. P., P. H. Stone, et al. (2009). Probabilistic forecast for twenty-first-century climate based on uncertainties in emissions (Without Policy) and climate parameters. Journal of Climate **22**(19): 5175-5204.

Sokolova, I. M. (2013). Energy-limited tolerance to stress as a conceptual framework to integrate the effects of multiple stressors. Integrative and Comparative Biology **53**(4): 597-608.

Sommer, U., R. Adrian, et al. (2012). Beyond the plankton ecology group (PEG) model: mechanisms driving plankton succession. Annual Review of Ecology, Evolution, and Systematics **43**(1): 429-448.

Southward, A. J., S. J. Hawkins, et al. (1995). Seventy years' observations of changes in distribution and abundance of zooplankton and intertidal organisms in the western English Channel in relation to rising sea temperature. Journal of Thermal Biology **20**(1–2): 127-155.

Sperfeld, E., A. Mangor-Jensen, et al. (2014). Effect of increasing sea water pCO_2 on the northern Atlantic krill species *Nyctiphanes couchii*. Marine Biology **161**(10): 2359-2370.

Spicer, J. I. and K. Gaston (1999). Physiological diversity and its ecological implications. Oxford, Blackwells Science.

Steinacher, M., F. Joos, et al. (2009). Imminent ocean acidification in the Arctic projected with the NCAR global coupled carbon cycle-climate model. Biogeosciences **6**: 515-533.

Stillman, J. H. (2003). Acclimation Capacity Underlies Susceptibility to Climate Change. Science **301**(5629): 65.

Storch, D., M. Fernandez, et al. (2001). Thermal tolerance of larval stages of the Chilean kelp crab *Taliepus dentatus*. Marine Ecology Progress Series **429**: 157 - 167.

Storm, L. and S. A. Pedersen (2003). Development and drift of northern shrimp larvae (*Pandalus borealis*) at West Greenland. Marine Biology **143**(6): 1083-1093.

Strathmann, M. F. and R. A. Strathmann (1994). Five tests of food-limited growth of larvae in coastal waters by comparisons of rates of development and form of echinoplutei. Limnology and Oceanography. **38**: 84-98.

Strathmann, R. R. (1985). Feeding and nonfeeding larval development and life-history evolution in marine invertebrates. Annual Review of Ecology and Systematics **16**: 339-361.

Strathmann, R. R. and M. F. Strathmann (1982). The relationship between adult size and brooding in marine invertebrates. The American Naturalist **119**(1): 91-101.

Strömberg, J.-O. and J. I. Spicer (2003). Developmental changes in the responses of O_2 uptake and ventilation to acutely declining O_2 tensions in larval krill *Meganyctiphanes norvegica.* Journal of Experimental Marine Biology and Ecology **295**(2): 207-218.

Stumpp M, Hu M, et al. (2013). Digestion in sea urchin larvae impaired under ocean acidification. Nature Climate Change. **3**: 1044–1049.

Stumpp, M., M. Y. Hu, et al. (2012). Acidified seawater impacts sea urchin larvae pH regulatory systems relevant for calcification. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences **109**(44): 18192-18197.

Stumpp, M., J. Wren, et al. (2011). CO_2 induced seawater acidification impacts sea urchin larval development I: Elevated metabolic rates decrease scope for growth and induce developmental delay. Comparative Biochemistry and Physiology - Part A: Molecular &; Integrative Physiology **160**(3): 331-340.

Styf, H. (2014). Climate change and the Norway Lobster. Ph.D. thesis department of Biological and Environmental Sciences University of Gothenburg.

Suchanek, T. H. (1993). Oil impacts on marine invertebrate populations and communities. American Zoologist **33**(6): 510-523.

Sunday, J. M., R. N. Crim, et al. (2011). Quantifying rates of evolutionary adaptation in response to ocean acidification. PLOS ONE **6**(8): e22881.

Taban, I. C., R. K. Bechmann, et al. (2007). BioSea II JIP: Effects of Goliat oil on shrimp larvae (Confidential). Internal report AM 2007/ 015. Stavanger, International Research Institute of Stavanger (IRIS)**:** 80.

Tarling, G. A., F. Buchholz, et al. (1999). The effect of lunar eclipse on the vertical migration behaviour of *Meganyctiphanes norvegica* (Crustacea: Euphausiacea) in the Ligurian Sea. Journal of Plankton Research **21**(8): 1475-1488.

Tarling, G. A. and J. Cuzin-Roudy (2003). Synchronization in the molting and spawning activity of northern krill (*Meganyctiphanes norvegica*) and its effect on recruitment. Limnology and Oceanography **48**(5): 2020-2033.

Tarling, G. A., N. S. Ensor, et al. (2010). An Introduction to the Biology of Northern Krill (*Meganyctiphanes norvegica* Sars). Burlington: Academic Press, Elsevier Inc. Academic Press.

Taylor, A. C. and J. I. Spicer (1989). Interspecific comparison of therespiratory response to declining oxygen tension and theoxygen transporting properties of the blood of some Palaemonid prawns (Crustacea: Palaemonidae). Marine Behaviour Physiology **14**: 81-91.

Tegner, M. J. and P. K. Dayton (2000). Ecosystem effects of fishing in kelp forest communities. ICES Journal of Marine Science **57**: 579-589.

Thor, P. and S. Dupont (2015). Transgenerational effects alleviate severe fecundity loss during ocean acidification in a ubiquitous planktonic copepod. Global Change Biology. **6**:2261-71. doi: 10.1111/gcb.12815

Thorson, G. (1950). Reproductive and larval ecology of marine bottom invertebrates. Biological Reviews **25**: 1-25.

Todgham, A. E. and J. H. Stillman (2013). Physiological responses to shifts in multiple environmental stressors: relevance in a changing world. Integrative and Comparative Biology **53**(4): 539-544.

Twomey, M., E. Brodte, et al. (2012). Idiosyncratic species effects confound size-based predictions of responses to climate change. Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London B: Biological Sciences **367**(1605): 2971-2978.

Turley, C., J. C. Blackford, et al. (2006). Reviewing the impact of increased atmospheric CO_2 on oceanic pH and the marine ecosystem. Avoiding Dangerous Climate Change, Schellnhuber, H J., Cramer,W., Nakicenovic, N., Wigley, T. and Yohe, G (Eds).Cambridge University Press, **8**: 65-70.

Uthicke, S., M. Logan, et al. (2015). Climate change as an unexpected co-factor promoting coral eating seastar (*Acanthaster planci*) outbreaks. Scientific Reports **5**: 8402.

Van brummelen, T. C., B. Van Hattum, et al. (1998). Bioavalibility and ecotoxicology of PAHs. In Nelson A, Hutzinger O, editors. PAHs and Related Compounds: Chemistry.

Van Straalen, N. M. (2003). Ecotoxicology becomes stress ecology. Environ Sci Technol **37**(17): 324-330.

Vanderhorst, J. R., C. I. Gibson, et al. (1976). Toxicity of No. 2 fuel oil to coon stripe shrimp. Marine Pollution bulletin **7**: 106-108.

Varpe, Ø. (2012). Fitness and phenology: annual routines and zooplankton adaptations to seasonal cycles. Journal of Plankton Research **34**(4): 267-276.

Vashchenko, M. A. (1980). Effects of oil pollution on the development of sex cells in sea urchins. Helgoländer Meeresuntersuchungen **33**(1-4): 297-300.

Vehmaa, A., A. K. Almén, et al. (2015). Ocean acidification challenges copepod reproductive plasticity. Biogeosciences. **12**(22): 18541-18570.

Veith, G. D., D. J. Call, et al. (1983). "Structure–toxicity relationships for the Fathead Minnow, *Pimephales promelas*: Narcotic Industrial Chemicals." Canadian Journal of Fisheries and Aquatic Sciences **40**(6): 743-748.

Vucic-Pestic, O., R. B. Ehnes, et al. (2011). Warming up the system: higher predator feeding rates but lower energetic efficiencies. Global Change Biology **17**(3): 1301-1310.

Walther, K., K. Anger, et al. (2010). Effects of ocean acidification and warming on the larval development of the spider crab *Hyas araneus* from different latitudes (54degrees vs. 79 degreesN). Marine Ecolology Progress Series **417**: 159 - 170.

Walther, K., F. J. Sartoris, et al. (2009). Impact of anthropogenic ocean acidification on thermal tolerance of the spider crab *Hyas araneus*. Biogeosciences **6**(10): 2207-2215.

Walther, K., F. J. Sartoris, et al. (2011). Impacts of temperature and acidification on larval calcium incorporation of the spider crab Hyas araneus from different latitudes (54 degrees vs. 79 degrees N). Marine Biology **158**(9): 2043-2053.

Weinberg, R. (1982). Studies on the influence of temperature, salinity, light, and feeding rate on laboratory reared larvae of deep sea shrimp, *Pandalus borealis* Kroyer 1838. Meeresforsch Reports on Marine Research. **29**: 136-153.

Weiss, M., O. Heilmayer, et al. (2009). Influence of temperature on the zoeal development and elemental composition of the cancrid crab, *Cancer setosus* 181 Molina, 1782 from Pacific South America. Journal of Experimental Marine Biology and Ecology **376**: 48-54.

Wells, P. G., J. N. Butler, et al. (1995). Exxon Valdez Oil Spill: Fate and Effects in Alaskan Waters. USA, ASTM.

Whiteley, N. M. (2011). Physiological and ecological responses of crustaceans to ocean acidification. Marine Ecology-Progress Series **430**: 257-271.

Wiborg, K. F. (1970). Investigations on euphausiids in some fjords on the West Coast of Norway in 1966-1969. Fiskeridirektoratets skrifter, Serie Havundersøkelser **16**: 10-35.

Widdicombe, S. and H. R. Needham (2007). Impact of CO_2-induced seawater acidification onthe burrowing activity of *Nereis virens* and sediment nutrient flux. Marine Ecology-Progress Series **341**: 111-122.

Winberg, G. G. (1960). Rate of metabolism and food requirements of fishes. F.E.J. Fry and W.E. Ricker (eds.) Translation Series No. 194. Fisheries Research Board of Canada, Biological Station, Nanaimo, B.C.

Winder, M., S. Berger, et al. (2012). Spring phenological responses of marine and freshwater plankton to changing temperature and light conditions. Marine Biology **159**(11): 2491-2501.

Wood, H. L., J. I. Spicer, et al. (2011). Ocean warming and acidification; implications for the Arctic brittlestar *Ophiocten sericeum*. Polar Biology **34**(7): 1033-1044.

Yoshida, T., T. Toda, et al. (2004). Effect of temperature on embryo development time and hatching success of the Antarctic krill *Euphausia superba* Dana in the laboratory. Marine and Freshwater Behaviour and Physiology **37**(2): 137-145.

Zeng, X., X. Chen, et al. (2015). The positive relationship between ocean acidification and pollution. Marine Pollution Bulletin **91**(1): 14-21.

Appendix 2.1

Treatment	Control	OA	OW	OAW
Measured				
[O_2] (mg L^{-1})	9.5 ± 1	9.6 ± 1	9.4 ± 1	9.4 ± 0.9
pH aquaria	8.11 (8.08-8.13)	7.65 (7.63-7.68)	8.08 (8.05-8.11)	7.60 (7.56-7.65)
Temperature (ºC) [tested in Aquaria]	6.7 ± 0.2	6.7 ± 0.2	9.5 ± 0.1	9.5 ± 0.1
Salinity	34 ± 0.9			
Total alkalinity(µmol kg^{-1})	1900-2300			
Calculated				
pCO$_2$ (µatm)*	337-474	1038-1437	362-524	1147-1751
DIC (µmol kg^{-1})*	1760-2173	1889-2313	1753-2169	1889-2324
[HCO_3] (µmol kg^{-1})*	1647-2049	1802-2204	1638-2043	1822-2210
[CO_3^{2-}] (µmol kg^{-1})*	82-116	31-45	84-121	30-46
Ω_{calc}*	2.0-2.8	0.8-1.1	2.0-2.9	0.7-1.1
Ω_{ara}*	1.3-1.8	0.5-0.7	1.3-1.8	0.5-0.7

Seawater physico-chemical parameters measured in the experimental system: oxygen concentration ($[O_2]$), pH (NBS Scale), temperature, salinity, total alkalinity. Other parameters (as indicated by an '*') were calculated using the program CO2SYS (Pierrot et al. 2006), using constants from Mehrbach et al. (1973) refitted to the NBS pH scale by Dickson and Millero (1987) and the KSO4 dissociation constant from Dickson (1990). Mean pH level was calculated based on the actual [H+] concentration and back-calculated to pH. These parameters included: dissolved inorganic carbon (DIC), bicarbonate and carbonate ions concentrations ($[HCO_3^-]$ and $[CO_3^{2-}]$ respectively), saturation status for calcite and aragonite (Ωcalc and Ωara respectively). For all measured parameters (with the exception of total alkalinity) mean values (±SD) were provided, whilst for total alkalinity and all calculated parameters range of values were provided. Finally, mean pH level was calculated based on the actual [H+] concentration and back-calculated to pH.

Appendix 3.1

Treatment	Control	OAW
Measured [O$_2$] (mg L^{-1})	8.7 ± 0.2	8.6 ± 0.1
pH$_{NBS}$ (range pH)	8.06 (8.03-8.08)	7.62 (7.56-7.68)
°C aquaria	6.9 ± 0.27	9.7± 0.20
Salinity	33.13 ± 0.43	
Total alkalinity (µmol kg^{-1})	2306.3 ± 10.5	2303.3 ± 14.5
Calculated pCO$_2$(µatm)	511 (470-537)	1627 (1354-1795)
DIC (µmol kg^{-1})	2185 (2180-2189)	2206 (2199-2209)
[HCO$_3$](µmol kg^{-1})	2065 (2058-2070)	2199 (2177-2206)
[CO$_3^{2-}$](µmol kg^{-1})	95.6 (89.3-103)	39.1 (34.8-46.9)
Ω$_{calcite}$	2.30 (2.16-2.47)	0.94 (0.84-1.13)
Ω$_{aragonite}$	1.45 (1.36-1.56)	0.60 (0.53-0.71)

Seawater physico-chemical parameters measured in the experimental system: oxygen concentration ([O$_2$]), pH (NBS Scale), temperature, salinity and total alkalinity. Other parameters were calculated using the program CO2SYS (Pierrot et al. 2006), using constants from Mehrbach et al. (1973) refitted to the NBS pH scale by Dickson and Millero (1987) and the KSO4 dissociation constant from Dickson (1990). Mean pH level was calculated based on the actual [H+] concentration and back calculated to pH. These parameters included: dissolved inorganic carbon (DIC), bicarbonate and carbonate ions concentrations ([HCO$_3^-$] and [CO$_3^{2-}$] respectively), saturation status for calcite and aragonite (Ωcalc and Ωara respectively). For all measured parameters mean values (± SD) were provided, whilst for total alkalinity and all calculated parameters range of values were provided.

Appendix 3.2

	Initial larvae number	Hatch rate	Unhatched living eggs	Living larvae	Dead larvae	Dissolved larvae/disappeared larvae	Number of samples
Day 7							
Control	90	42.2 ± 5.1	48.3 ± 1.5	38 ± 4.6	0	4	3
OAW	90	36.3 ± 14.5	24.3 ± 9.8	32.7 ± 13.1	1	32	3
Day 14							
Control	90		-	29.7 ± 2.1	1.6 ± 1.1	55	3
OAW	90		-	18 ± 2	1.6 ± 0.6	38	3
Day 22							
Control	90		-	25 ± 4	2.6 ± 2.3	4	3
OAW	90		-	3 ± 1	1.3 ± 0.6	15	3
Day 29							
Control	90		-	8.3 ± 1.5	2 ± 1.7	17	3
OAW	90		-	-			3

Hatching success (%), unhatched eggs (%), number of living larvae and dead larvae for the Northern krill *M. norvegica* for the current and future OAW conditions at sampling d 7, 14, 22, and 29.

Appendix 4.1

Treatment	Control	OAW	Control + oil	OAW + oil
Measured [O$_2$] (mg L^{-1})	8.5 ± 0.1	8.6 ± 0.1	8.6 ± 0.2	8.6 ± 0.1
pH$_{NBS}$ (range pH)	8.05 (8.03-8.08)	7.59 (7.55-7.67)	8.05 (8.03-8.08)	7.60 (7.56-7.67)
°C aquaria	6.7± 0.08	9.5± 0.07	6.7 ± 0.07	9.5 ± 0.06
Salinity		33.13 ± 0.43		
Total alkalinity (µmol kg^{-1})		2305 ± 12		
Calculated pCO$_2$(µatm)	511 (470-537)	1627 (1354-1795)	511 (470-537)	1589 (1349-1753)
DIC (µmol kg^{-1})	2185 (2180-2189)	2206 (2199-2209)	2187 (2180-2189)	2315 (2306-2318)
[HCO$_3$](µmol kg^{-1})	2065 (2058-2070)	2199 (2177-2206)	2065 (2058-2070)	2204 (2199-2207)
[CO$_3^{2-}$](µmol kg^{-1})	95.6 (89.3-103)	39.1 (34.8-46.9)	95.6 (89.3-103)	40.0 (35.6-46.4)
$\Omega_{calcite}$	2.30 (2.16-2.47)	0.94 (0.84-1.13)	2.30 (2.16-2.47)	0.96 (0.86-1.12)
$\Omega_{aragonite}$	1.45 (1.36-1.56)	0.60 (0.53-0.71)	1.45 (1.36-1.56)	0.61 (0.54-0.71)

Seawater physico-chemical parameters measured in the experimental system: oxygen concentration ([O2]), pH (NBS Scale), temperature, salinity and total alkalinity. Other parameters were calculated using the program CO2SYS (Pierrot et al. 2006), using constants from Mehrbach et al. (1973) refitted to the NBS pH scale by Dickson and Millero (1987) and the KSO4 dissociation constant from Dickson (1990). Mean pH level was calculated based on the actual [H+] concentration and back calculated to pH. These parameters included: dissolved inorganic carbon (DIC), bicarbonate and carbonate ions concentrations ([HCO3-] and [CO32-] respectively), saturation status for calcite and aragonite (Ωcalc and Ωara respectively). For all measured parameters mean values (± SD) were provided, whilst for total alkalinity and all calculated parameters range of values were provided.

Appendix 4.2

Chemical (µg L^{-1})	Control	Oil	OAW\Oil
Naphthalene	nd	0.299 ± 0.008	0.335 ± 0.025
C1-Naphthalene	nd	1.028 ± 0.015	1.143 ± 0.092
C2-Naphthalene	nd	1.785 ± 0.066	2.014 ± 0.143
C3-Naphthalene	nd	1.391 ± 0.041	1.597 ± 0.088
Sum 2 ring PAH	-	4.503	5.089
Fluorene	nd	0.025 ± 0.001	0.026 ± 0.001
Phenanthrene	nd	0.060 ± 0.004	0.068 ±0.007
C1-Phen/Anthr	nd	0.107 ± 0.004	0.122 ± 0.015
C2-Phen/Anthr	nd	0.123 ± 0.005	0.146 ± 0.009
Sum 3 ring PAH	-	0.315	0.362
Dibenzothiophene	nd	0.010 ± 0.001	0.011 ± 0.001
C1-Dibenzothiophene	nd	0.028 ± 0.002	0.035 ± 0.0053
C2-Dibenzothiophene	nd	0.029 ± 0.001	0.036 ± 0.004
Sum DBTs	-	0.067	0.080
Total PAHs	-	4.895	5.545

Mean concentration (± SD) of PAHs (µg L^{-1}) in water samples from the current and future oil exposed aquaria. The samples were taken during the experiment (N = 2) for each treatment. PAH analyses of seawater were preformed by Gas Chromatography (HP5890, Hewlett Packard, USA) and analysed in ion mode (GC/MS – SIM) as described previously in Jonsson, Bechmann et al. (2004). nd = not detected.

Appendix 4.3

Treatment	Current	Current + oil	Future	Future + oil
Feeding (Adult)				
(mg wet mass fish ind^{-1})	(N=8)	(N=3)	(N=8)	(N=3)
Day 6	382.95 ± 55.22	439.23 ± 16.81	358.59 ±169	452.03 ± 71.07
Day 14	319.04±131.25	318.78 ± 33.45	316.24 ± 150.07	270.68 ± 43.09
Day 18	313.17±129.17	290.57±254.60	245.50 ± 36.59	315.61±266.81
Oxygen consumption				
(mg O_2 $h^{-1}mg^{-1}$ dw)	(N=8)	(N=6)	(N=9)	(N=9)
	0.096 ± 0.029	0.096 ± 0.031	0.098 ± 0.032	0.105 ±0.023
DNA damage in embryo				
(Florescence)	(N=61)	(N=63)	(N=71)	(N=66)
	49.68 ± 44.94	57.37 ± 38.88	48.33 ± 39.68	43.21 ± 41.68
	(N=3)	(N=3)	(N=3)	(N=3)
Hatching success (%)	99.11 ± 0.86	99.58±0.36	98.83 ± 1.31	98.61 ± 0.82
	(N=3)	(N=3)	(N=3)	(N=3)
First hatching day (d)	44 ± 8.88	44 ± 8.74	37 ± 3.00	31 ± 3.22
Duration of	(N=3)	(N=3)	(N=3)	(N=3)
hatching period (d)	11.33 ± 2.30	11 ± 3.61	9 ± 3.46	8.33 ± 0.58
Feeding (Larvae)	(N=6)	(N=6)	(N=6)	(N=6)
(Number of *Artemia* eaten $larvae^{-1}$ h^{-1})				
Stage I-II	1.36 ± 0.93	0.42 ± 0.40	1.53 ± 0.19	0.81 ± 0.60
Stage III	2.83 ± 0.97	1.87 ± 1.29	3.63 ± 0.69	2.33 ± 0.98
Stage IV	2.85 ± 1.04	2.55 ± 1.36	3.48 ± 0.52	2.67 ± 0.56
Swimming				
Simple test (%)				
Stage I	74 ± 21.6	42 ± 22.0		
Stage II			60 ± 19.0	60 ± 15.0
Advanced test (%)				

Stage I	14 ± 18.0	10 ± 14.0	
Stage II		4 ± 6.0	6 ± 4.0

Feeding (adult), oxygen consumption (adult), hatching success, first hatching day, hatching period, feeding (larvae) and swimming behavior for P. borealis Krøyer 1838 adult females and larvae for the different treatments. N= number of samples investigated.

Appendix 5.1

$$y = -908.5\ln(x) - 1049$$
$$R^2 = 0.9758$$

The decrease in concentration of algae in the flow-through aquaria without sea urchin larvae present. 150 µg carbon/L *Rhodomonas* sp. was added to the aquaria (N = 3 aquaria). The decrease in algal concentration in the aquaria with time was measured by coulter counter. Samples were taken directly from the aquaria (not from the outlets). Figure S1 show the gradual decrease in density with time. After five hours there was almost no algae left in the aquaria.

Appendix 5.2

Chemical (µg L^{-1})	Control (N = 1)	OA (N=1)	Experiment 1 Control + oil (N = 4)	OA + oil (N = 4)	Experiment 2 Control + oil (N = 3)	OA + oil (N = 3)
Naphthalene	nd	nd	0,435 ± 0,0295	0.450 ± 0.0566	0.445 ± 0.1595	0.338 ± 0.0347
C1-Naphthalene	0.0015	0.0021	0.493 ± 0.0361	0.539 ± 0.0682	0.523 ± 0.1869	0.3867 ± 0.0396
C2-Naphthalene	nd	nd	1.698 ± 0.1466	1.916 ± 0.2808	1.797 ± 0.6419	1.3212 ± 0.1224
C3-Naphthalene	nd	nd	1.4279 ± 0.1517	1.692 ± 0.4612	1.468 ± 0.5019	1.0642 ± 0.0969
Sum 2 ring PAH	0.0015	0.0021	4.054	4.616	4.233	3.111
Fluorene	nd	nd	0.039 ± 0.0040	0.040 ± 0.0068	0.046 ±0.0167	0.032 ± 0.003
Phenanthrene	nd	nd	0.090 ± 0.0086	0.095 ± 0.0070	0.103 ± 0.0388	0.074 ±0.004
C1-Phen/Anthr	nd	nd	0.139 ± 0.0143	0.167 ± 0.0429	0.166 ± 0.0580	0.118 ± 0.0068
C2-Phen/Anthr	nd	nd	0.164 ± 0.0201	0.234 ± 0.136	0.203 ± 0.006	0.150 ± 0.0138
Sum 3 ring PAH	0	0	0.463	0.582	0.561	0.406
Dibenzothiophene	0.0011	0.0004	0.016 ± 0.0014	0.017 ± 0.0023	0.018 ± 0.0077	0.014 ± 0.0006
C1-Dibenzothiophene	nd	nd	0.038 ± 0.007	0.058 ± 0.0286	0.047 ± 0.0164	0.035 ± 0.0053
C2-Dibenzothiophene	nd	nd	0.014 ± 0.0016	0.023 ± 0.0198	0.216 ± 0.0083	0.016 ± 0.0029
Sum DBTs	0.0011	0.0004	0.126	0.192	0.179	0.124
Total PAHs	0.0026	0.0025	4.628	5.340	4.944	3.620

Mean concentration ($\pm$ SD) of PAHs (μg L^{-1}) in water samples from the control and oil exposed tanks. Samples were taken during the experiment (N = 3) for each treatment. PAH analyses of seawater were preformed by Gas Chromatography (HP5890, Hewlett Packard, USA) and analysed in ion mode (GC/MS – SIM) as described previously in Jonsson, Bechmann et al. (2004).

Appendix 5.3

	Measured			Calculated		
Treatment	pH_{nbs} (range)	T(°C)	TA(μmol kg^{-1})	pCO_2(μatm)	$\Omega_{calcite}$	$\Omega_{aragonite}$
Experiment 1						
Control	8.03 (7.98 - 8.08)	9.41 (± 0.03)	2306 ± 14	555 (489 - 634)	2.36 (2.07 -2.68)	1.50 (1.31 – 1.70)
OA	7.64 (7.59 - 7.68)	9.41 (± 0.03)	2306 ± 14	1455 (1323 – 1646)	1.03 (0.89 -1.15)	0.65 (0.56 – 0.73)
Control + oil	8.06 (8.03 - 8.09)	9.40 (± 0.11)	2306 ± 14	515 (476 – 559)	2.51 (2.30 – 2.74)	1.59 (1.45 - 1.73)
OA + oil	7.64 (7.61 - 7.68)	9.52 (± 0.08)	2306 ± 14	1455 (1323 -1569)	1.03 (0.93 – 1.15)	0.65 (0.59 – 0.73)
Experiment 2						
Control	8.02 (7.98 - 8.07)	9.45 ± 0.06	2306 ± 14	569 (502 - 634)	2.32 (2.07 – 2.63)	1.46 (1.31 – 1.67)
OA	7.63 (7.59 – 7.68)	9.43 ± 0.05	2306 ± 14	1485 (1318 – 1640)	1.01 (0.89 – 1.15)	0.64 (0.56 – 0.73)
Control + oil	8.03 (7.99 - 8.07)	9.45 ± 0.09	2306 ± 14	555 (501 – 618)	2.36 (2.11 -2.63)	1.50 (1.33 – 1.67)
OA + oil	7.64 (7.59 – 7.69)	9.49 ± 0.09	2306 ± 14	1455 (1292 – 1646)	1.03 (0.89 – 1.18)	0.65 (0.56 – 0.75)

Seawater physico-chemical parameters measured in the experimental system: oxygen concentration ([O2]), pH (NBS Scale), temperature, salinity, total alkalinity. Other parameters (as indicated by an '*') were calculated using the program CO2SYS (Pierrot et al. 2006), using constants from Mehrbach et al. (1973) refitted to the NBS pH scale by Dickson and Millero (1987) and the KSO4 dissociation constant from Dickson (1990). Mean pH level was calculated based on the actual [H+] concentration and back-calculated to pH. These parameters included: dissolved inorganic carbon (DIC), bicarbonate and carbonate ions concentrations ([HCO$_3$$^-$] and [CO$_3$$^{2-}$] respectively), saturation status for calcite and aragonite (Ωcalc and Ωara respectively). For all measured parameters mean values (±SD) were provided, whilst for total alkalinity and all calculated parameters range of values were provided. Finally, mean pH level was calculated based on the actual [H+] concentration and back-calculated to pH.

Appendix 5.4

Examples of relationships used for calculation of the different rates (control, no oil, replicate 3):a. linear relationship between mortality (%) and time (d^{-1}), (b) logarithmic relationship between the body length (BL, µm) and time (d^{-1}), (c) linear relationship between the postero-lateral arm (POL, µm) and the body length (BL, µm), (d) linear relationship between stomach volume (SV, µm3) and body length (BL, µm), (e) no relationship between symmetry Index (SI) and body length (BL).

Appendix 5.5

Treat	Repli cate	MR	Intercept	p-value	R^2	F-value	df
Control	1	1.53	0.25	0.0012	0.54	16.29	15
	2	**0.95**	**0.05**	**0.23**	**0.10**	**1.60**	**15**
	3	2.50	-0.035	<0.0001	0.75	41.09	15
	4	2.41	0.18	0.008	0.41	9.67	15
	5	**0.98**	**0.074**	**0.16**	**0.14**	**2.19**	**15**
	6	2.63	-0.035	<0.0001	0.75	43.12	15
OA	1	2.24	0.079	0.004	0.46	11.80	15
	2	2.96	-0.0072	<0.0001	0.67	28.86	15
	3	1.90	-0.0080	0.0013	0.53	15.94	15
	4	2.11	0.013	0.0026	0.49	13.38	15
	5	1.32	0.11	0.021	0.33	6.77	15
	6	**1.23**	**0.14**	**0.19**	**0.13**	**2.00**	**14**
Control + oil	1	7.08	-0.12	<0.0001	0.96	304.73	15
	2	3.92	-0.033	<0.0001	0.67	27.88	15
	3	7.22	-0.16	<0.0001	0.92	157.46	15
	4	5.00	-0.079	<0.0001	0.84	73.67	15
	5	4.43	-0.075	<0.0001	0.75	41.54	15
	6	4.84	0.071	0.0072	0.41	9.88	15
OA+ oil	1	4.32	-0.018	<0.0001	0.83	68.34	15
	2	6.40	-0.10	<0.0001	0.87	90.79	15
	3	6.43	0.037	<0.0001	0.87	96.99	15
	4	7.02	-0.11	<0.0001	0.87	96.01	15
	5	4.21	-0.12	0.0002	0.65	25.88	15
	6	4.41	0.014	0.0002	0.66	25.26	14

Larval mortality rate (MR in % d^{-1}) for each treatment was calculated as the coefficient of the significant linear relationship between mortality and tpf. Results of the regressions (Intercept, p - value, R^2, F - value and df: degree of freedom) are given for each aquaria replicate with corresponding treatment. Data in bold (p - value > 0.05) were removed from subsequent analyses.

Appendix 5.6

Treat	Replicate	BL GR	Intercept	p-value	R^2	F-value	df
Control	1	77.99	185.55	<0.0001	79.56	463.21	120
	2	74.65	186.59	<0.0001	81.71	558.53	126
	3	74.78	188.47	<0.0001	69.91	297.40	129
	4	73.59	185.84	<0.0001	79.22	381.27	101
	5	76.88	190.52	<0.0001	73.03	362.85	135
	6	78.90	183.32	<0.0001	76.19	393.56	124
OA	1	72.22	187.50	<0.0001	55.63	151.70	122
	2	78.67	173.23	<0.0001	74.68	377.54	129
	3	76.11	177.15	<0.0001	78.27	360.12	101
	4	65.73	193.24	<0.0001	76.56	382.24	118
	5	67.39	181.48	<0.0001	84.58	685.55	126
	6	77.52	171.24	<0.0001	80.35	363.89	90
Control + oil	1	66.49	188.23	<0.0001	82.02	200.78	45
	2	66.86	197.32	<0.0001	63.37	95.14	56
	3	71.93	178.05	<0.0001	87.30	625.57	92
	4	67.95	181.72	<0.0001	0.82	346.42	78
	5	65.89	205.69	<0.0001	0.72	320.72	128
	6	77.07	167.58	<0.0001	0.81	524.53	126
OA + oil	1	64.49	169.18	<0.0001	66.57	161.28	82
	2	63.26	178.59	<0.0001	76.67	207.02	64
	3	60.79	189.84	<0.0001	65.00	183.87	100
	4	70.29	169.85	<0.0001	88.25	202.78	28
	5	55.60	198.96	<0.0001	65.33	131.88	71
	6	63.87	187.16	<0.0001	70.71	255.96	107

Body length growth rate (BL GR in µm ln (d)$^{-1}$) for each treatment was calculated as the coefficient of the significant logarithmic relationship between BL and tpf. Results of the regressions (Intercept, p - value, R^2, F - value and df: degree of freedom) are given for each aquaria replicate with corresponding treatment.

Appendix 5.7

Treat	Replicate	POL GR	Intercept	p-value	R^2	F-value	df
Control	1	2.08	-248.98	<0.0001	47.08	67.61	77
	2	1.82	-146.75	<0.0001	63.99	113.70	65
	3	1.76	-71.06	<0.0001	52.08	73.90	69
	4	0.69	280.98	0.0007	27.02	13.70	38
	5	2.13	-206.69	<0.0001	52.81	78.33	71
	6	1.73	-71.40	<0.0001	60.59	86.10	57
OA	1	1.75	-89.19	<0.0001	64.13	105.50	60
	2	1.46	30.70	<0.0001	45.24	56.19	69
	3	1.42	51.49	<0.0001	25.12	17.78	54
	4	0.81	289.18	<0.0001	20.19	20.19	37
	5	1.50	20.84	<0.0001	25.66	19.33	57
	6	1.94	-196.58	<0.0001	61.67	61.14	39
Control + oil	1	2.24	-334.98	<0.0001	81.98	100.06	23
	2	1.48	-94.90	<0.0001	57.12	29.31	23
	3	2.14	-256.58	<0.0001	67.94	97.48	47
	4	1.51	-91.51	0.0003	33.16	16.38	34
	5	1.98	-235.92	<0.0001	46.89	72.41	83
	6	1.41	-30.70	<0.0001	65.11	119.45	65
OA + oil	1	1.06	108.78	<0.0001	43.21	31.96	43
	2	1.65	-103.18	<0.0001	79.91	83.56	22
	3	1.72	-155.32	<0.0001	77.02	167.55	51
	4	.	.	.	.	.	.
	5	1.04	81.72	0.0026	25.66	10.70	32
	6	1.84	-181.63	<0.0001	51.21	65.08	63

Postero - lateral arm growth rate (POL GR in μm^3 μm^{-1}_{BL}) for each treatment was calculated as the coefficient of the significant linear relationship between POL (μm) and BL (μm). Results of the regressions (Intercept, p - value, R^2, F - value and df: degree of freedom) are given for each aquaria replicate with corresponding treatment.

Appendix 5.8

Treat	Replicate	SV GR	Intercept	p-value	R^2	F-value	df
Control	1	4454	-860315	<0.0001	26.57	35.82	100
	2	6122	-1484280	<0.0001	39.74	54.07	83
	3	6452	-1652105	<0.0001	47.60	83.56	93
	4	9064	-2532556	<0.0001	53.95	72.63	63
	5	**5915**	**-1279603**	**0.059**	**3.47**	**3.64**	**102**
	6	.	.	.	.	.	.
OA	1	10085	-2791197	<0.0001	60.64	129.44	85
	2	11992	-3654478	<0.0001	56.93	128.20	98
	3	13321	-3832420	0.014	8.88	6.43	67
	4	3765	-1657015	<0.0001	38.13	44.99	74
	5	7650	-1910608	<0.0001	32.75	45.29	94
	6	6232	-1436657	<0.0001	41.13	46.82	68
Control + oil	**1**	**2282**	**-251862**	**0.17**	**7.72**	**2.01**	**25**
	2	.	.	.	.	.	.
	3	3650	-724636	0.0002	17.57	15.34	73
	4	4580	-1051041	<0.0001	35.61	26.55	49
	5	4914	-1144175	<0.0001	32.19	51.27	109
	6	5114	-1253188	<0.0001	37.59	48.19	81
OA + oil	1	.	.	.	.	.	.
	2	13110	-3915367	<0.0001	69.61	96.20	43
	3	6423	-1607604	<0.0001	59.95	113.78	77
	4	.	.	.	.	.	.
	5	.	.	.	.	.	.
	6	4606	-988761	<0.0001	34.89	43.94	83

Stomach volume growth rate (SV GR in $\mu m^3 \mu m^{-1}{}_{BL}$) for each treatment was calculated as the coefficient of the significant linear relationship between SV (μm^3) and BL (μm). Results of the regressions (Intercept, p - value, R^2, F - value and df: degree of freedom) are given for each aquaria replicate with corresponding treatment. Data in bold (p - value > 0.05) were removed from subsequent analyses.

Appendix 5.9

Treat	Replicate	MR	Intercept	p-value	R^2	F-value	df
Control	1	1.1	0.05	0.0002	0.46	19.66	24
	2	**0.16**	**0.10**	**0.61**	**0.012**	**0.27**	**24**
	3	2.6	-0.053	<0.0001	0.82	108.22	24
	4	2.3	0.18	<0.0001	0.64	40.33	24
	5	2.3	-0.035	<0.0001	0.63	38.72	24
	6	2.1	0.0026	<0.0001	0.83	114.39	24
OA	1	2.6	0.051	<0.0001	0.78	79.44	24
	2	2.9	-0.002	<0.0001	0.83	108.80	24
	3	2.4	-0.058	<0.0001	0.75	70.77	24
	4	1.9	0.033	<0.0001	0.57	30.55	24
	5	0.79	0.15	0.0025	0.33	11.54	24
	6	2.2	0.076	<0.0001	0.74	58.79	24
Control + oil	1	1.4	0.030	<0.0001	0.71	55.00	24
	2	**0.069**	**0.11**	**0.83**	**0.0020**	**0.05**	**24**
	3	2.4	-0.040	<0.0001	0.80	93.17	24
	4	1.8	0.22	<0.0001	0.51	23.78	24
	5	2.8	-0.077	<0.0001	0.66	44.40	24
	6	1.7	0.030	<0.0001	0.68	48.85	24
OA + oil	1	2.8	0.028	<0.0001	0.75	68.82	24
	2	2.6	0.020	<0.0001	0.84	125.07	24
	3	3.2	-0.12	<0.0001	0.77	76.16	24
	4	1.5	0.062	<0.0001	0.63	38.70	24
	5	0.89	0.14	0.0007	0.40	15.38	24
	6	1.6	0.11	<0.0001	0.54	27.33	24

Larval mortality rate (MR in % d^{-1}) for each treatment was calculated as the coefficient of the significant linear relationship between mortality and tpf. Results of the regressions (Intercept, p - value, R^2, F - value and df: degree of freedom) are given for each aquaria replicate with corresponding treatment. Data in bold (p - value > 0.05) were removed from subsequent analyses.

Appendix 5.10

Treat	Replicate	BL GR	Intercept	p-value	R^2	F-value	df
Control	1	77.28	182.87	<0.0001	77.88	904.98	258
	2	79.51	176.84	<0.0001	83.39	1254.82	251
	3	90.80	155.58	<0.0001	78.07	879.31	248
	4	79.19	190.14	<0.0001	77.93	713.60	203
	5	79.92	183.61	<0.0001	75.44	823.41	269
	6	82.52	176.36	<0.0001	78.92	943.58	253
OA	1	79.47	155.43	<0.0001	71.03	625.30	256
	2	80.15	146.95	<0.0001	71.91	708.96	278
	3	69.57	181.53	<0.0001	73.27	644.11	236
	4	64.17	194.27	<0.0001	78.08	887.16	250
	5	67.36	180.49	<0.0001	78.24	945.93	264
	6	67.21	184.40	<0.0001	74.51	646.16	222
Control + oil	1	73.18	189.78	<0.0001	73.89	723.27	270
	2	59.62	207.01	<0.0001	70.39	601.46	254
	3	68.99	196.34	<0.0001	67.89	556.13	264
	4	62.75	199.48	<0.0001	73.43	707.45	257
	5	75.96	187.64	<0.0001	62.17	470.07	287
	6	65.20	203.00	<0.0001	67.26	538.13	263
OA + oil	1	68.53	190.22	<0.0001	59.19	387.17	268
	2	68.40	185.56	<0.0001	68.39	527.86	245
	3	65.59	187.09	<0.0001	71.27	602.68	244
	4	71.90	179.92	<0.0001	71.56	646.76	258
	5	56.54	198.30	<0.0001	75.19	799.93	265
	6	55.10	206.30	<0.0001	56.79	286.54	219

Body length growth rate (BL GR in μm ln (d)$^{-1}$) for each treatment was calculated as the coefficient of the significant logarithmic relationship between BL and tpf. Results of the regressions (Intercept, p - value, R^2, F - value and df: degree of freedom) are given for each aquaria replicate with corresponding treatment.

Appendix 5.11

Treat	Repli cate	POL GR	Intercept	p-value	R^2	F-value	df
Control	1	1.86	-125.09	<0.0001	62.35	344.43	209
	2	1.74	-82.74	<0.0001	70.11	434.00	186
	3	1.69	-5.31	<0.0001	71.37	467.25	186
	4	1.01	189.75	<0.0001	40.26	91.67	137
	5	1.64	17.72	<0.0001	56.80	259.02	198
	6	1.36	101.01	<0.0001	57.00	238.57	181
OA	1	1.63	-7.54	<0.0001	66.62	377.10	190
	2	1.51	49.42	<0.0001	73.30	581.89	213
	3	0.84	297.00	<0.0001	19.42	44.10	184
	4	0.67	358.88	<0.0001	19.57	39.67	164
	5	1.31	107.31	<0.0001	47.07	170.74	193
	6	0.88	212.13	<0.0001	29.22	66.89	163
Control + oil	1	2.06	-199.79	<0.0001	69.25	506.79	226
	2	1.33	43.05	<0.0001	51.58	202.36	191
	3	1.42	80.92	<0.0001	57.50	271.96	202
	4	0.91	235.65	<0.0001	31.97	90.68	194
	5	1.69	-8.81	<0.0001	69.96	517.04	223
	6	1.47	57.14	<0.0001	55.19	237.69	194
OA + oil	1	1.50	31.91	<0.0001	61.77	324.70	202
	2	1.58	11.09	<0.0001	57.07	243.32	184
	3	1.25	144.50	<0.0001	36.94	107.82	185
	4	1.14	186.35	<0.0001	74.58	516.40	177
	5	1.10	179.31	<0.0001	30.28	83.39	193
	6	1.21	112.82	<0.0001	44.39	132.49	167

Postero - lateral arm growth rate (POL GR in μm^3 μm^{-1}BL) for each treatment was calculated as the coefficient of the significant linear relationship between POL (μm) and BL (μm). Results of the regressions (Intercept, p - value, R^2, F - value and df: degree of freedom) are given for each aquaria replicate with corresponding treatment.

Appendix 5.12

Treat	Replicate	SV GR	Intercept	p-value	R^2	F-value	df
Control	1	8342	-2302844	<0.0001	53.53	261.45	228
	2	9585	-2729019	<0.0001	61.87	326.11	202
	3	12774	-3716178	<0.0001	38.83	124.40	197
	4	11159	-3289691	<0.0001	53.03	180.66	161
	5	9275	-2537793	<0.0001	60.17	60.17	230
	6	**28839**	**-9798347**	**0.12**	**1.20**	**2.47**	**205**
OA	**1**	**76770**	**-2789637**	**0.16**	**1.30**	**1.90**	**191**
	2	15205	-4864098	<0.0001	65.25	396.16	212
	3	12883	-3790401	<0.0001	17.04	39.03	191
	4	11384	-3329835	<0.0001	50.66	207.40	203
	5	10867	-3068109	<0.0001	56.46	289.19	224
	6	9613	-2608771	<0.0001	46.81	168.95	193
Control + oil	1	9410	-2722410	<0.0001	56.59	319.41	246
	2	9135	-2599021	<0.0001	50.01	208.12	209
	3	10804	-3246235	<0.0001	57.90	308.05	225
	4	9200	-2567345	<0.0001	46.21	183.01	214
	5	10861	-3163482	<0.0001	28.03	94.27	243
	6	**39023**	**-1366810**	**0.05**	**1.75**	**4.08**	**230**
OA + oil	**1**	**3935**	**-384983**	**0.05**	**1.47**	**3.84**	**219**
	2	10408	-3015780	<0.0001	48.02	196.79	214
	3	9786	-2695764	<0.0001	11.07	24.40	197
	4	11257	-3306177	<0.0001	65.53	372.58	197
	5	9971	-2733682	<0.0001	42.50	171.47	233
	6	7809	-1963488	<0.0001	43.83	150.62	194

Stomach volume growth rate (SV GR, $\mu m^3 \, \mu m^{-1} BL$) for each treatment was calculated as the coefficient of the significant linear relationship between SV (μm^3) and BL (μm). Results of the regressions (Intercept, p - value, R^2, F - value and df: degree of freedom) are given for each aquaria replicate with corresponding treatment. Data in bold (p - value > 0.05) were removed from subsequent analyses.

Appendix 6.1 •Publication 1: Arnberg, M., P. Calosi, Spicer, J. I., Tandberg, A. H. S., Nilsen, M., Westerlund, S., Bechmann, R.K. 2013. Elevated temperature elicits greater effects than decreased pH on the development, feeding and metabolism of Northern shrimp (*Pandalus borealis*) larvae. Marine Biology. 2013. 160(8): p. 2037-2048. DOI 10.1007/s00227-012-2072-9
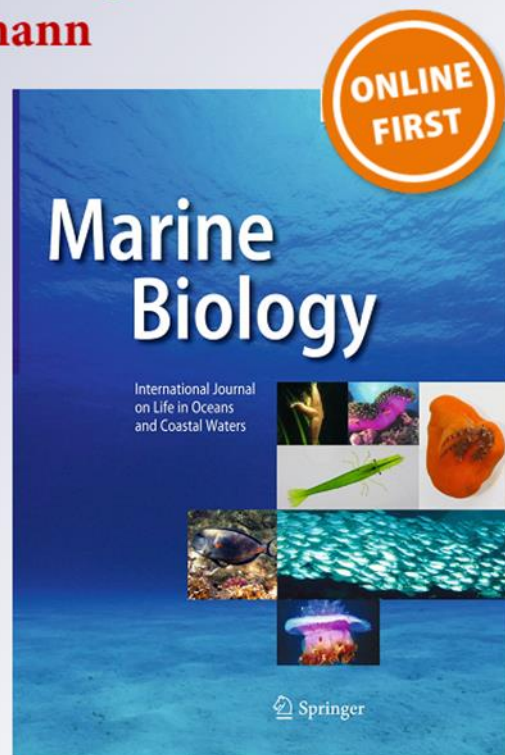
ORIGINAL PAPER

Elevated temperature elicits greater effects than decreased pH on the development, feeding and metabolism of northern shrimp (*Pandalus borealis*) larvae

Maj Arnberg · Piero Calosi · John I. Spicer · Anne Helene S. Tandberg · Marianne Nilsen · Stig Westerlund · Renée K. Bechmann

Abstract Climate models predict that the average temperature in the North Sea could increase 3–5 °C and surface-waters pH could decrease 0.3–0.5 pH units by the end of this century. Consequently, we investigated the combined effect of decreased pH (control pH 8.1; decreased pH 7.6) and temperature (control 6.7 °C; elevated 9.5 °C) on the hatching timing and success, and the zoeal development, survival, feeding, respiration and growth (up to stage IV zoea) of the northern shrimp, *Pandalus borealis*. At elevated temperature, embryos hatched 3 days earlier, but experienced 2–4 % reduced survival. Larvae developed 9 days faster until stage IV zoea under elevated temperature and exhibited an increase in metabolic rates (ca 20 %) and an increase in feeding rates (ca 15–20 %). Decreased pH increased the development time, but only at the low temperature. We conclude that warming will likely exert a greater effect on shrimp larval development than ocean acidification manifesting itself as accelerated developmental rates with greater maintenance costs and decreased recruitment in terms of number and size.

M. Arnberg · P. Calosi · J. I. Spicer
Marine Biology and Ecology Research Centre, School of Marine Science and Engineering, Plymouth University, Drake Circus, Plymouth, Devon PL4 8AA, UK

M. Arnberg (✉) · A. H. S. Tandberg · M. Nilsen · S. Westerlund · R. K. Bechmann
IRIS-International Research Institute of Stavanger, Mekjarvik 12, 4070 Randaberg, Norway
e-mail: Maj.Arnberg@iris.no

Introduction

Ocean acidification (OA) has been shown to alter calcification, metabolism and the developmental trajectories and survival of marine invertebrates (Doney et al. 2009; Byrne 2011; Byrne 2012). As development, growth and metabolism are all largely temperature dependent, hence global warming is likely to also affect such functions (Cossins and Bowler 1987; Pörtner et al. 2001; Koeller et al. 2009), ultimately modifying species distribution (Southward et al. 1995; Stillman 2003; Rosa and Seibel 2008; Jones et al. 2009). For example, Koeller et al. (2009) have shown that populations of the northern shrimp, *Pandalus borealis* (Krøyer), found along a thermal gradient in the north Atlantic have strongly adapted to local temperatures and correspond to algal bloom timing. This strategy is vulnerable to long-term climatic changes. It is therefore crucial to understand how concomitant temperature change can profoundly modify any effects of OA in a synergistic, antagonistic or additive manner (e.g. Rosa and Seibel 2008; Dissanayake and Ishimatsu 2011; Lischka et al. 2011; Melatunan et al. 2011; Wood et al. 2011; Mayor et al. 2012). Such effects also seem to differ in different life stages, populations, species and lineages (e.g. Kurihara and Ishimatsu 2008; Dupont and Thorndyke 2009; Chen et al. 2011; Pistevos et al. 2011; Parker et al. 2012; but see Findlay et al. 2011b). Early developmental stages are presumed to be the most vulnerable part of a species life cycle, particularly when it comes to environmental changes (Thorson 1950; Widdows 1991; Spicer and Gaston 1999), and are therefore important to study if we are to accurately predict a species' response to OA.

Warming and OA will take place in concert, so understanding their combined effect, particularly on early developmental stages, is vital to predict the impact of

2 Springer

221

complex global change on marine taxa. There are relatively few investigations on the combined effects of decreased pH and temperature on crustaceans (see Whiteley 2011 and Byrne 2012 for a review), and this is particularly so for early developmental stages. To our knowledge, the interactive effects of elevated temperature and decreased pH on crustacean larval development have only been studied for four species. Larvae of two populations of the spider crab, *Hyas araneus*, cultured at 710 ppm CO_2 showed delayed development and reduced growth and fitness, with the northernmost populations (79°N) being more sensitive to the negative impact of low pH at the zoeal stages, whilst the southernmost populations (54°N) being more sensitive at the megalopa stages (Walther et al. 2010). Elevated temperature and CO_2 affected growth and shell development in the post-larvae of two intertidal barnacles (*Semibalanus balanoides* and *Elminius modestus*), although temperature appeared to be the overriding factor determining survival (Findlay et al. 2010). Nauplii and cyprids of the barnacle (*Amphibalanus improvisus*) exposed to different temperatures and reduced pH were more vulnerable to the negative effects of elevated temperature than to low pH (Pansch et al. 2012). Thus, ignoring the existence of potential interactions between multiple environmental challenges, we may under- or overestimate the effects of either elevated temperature or OA in isolation.

The northern shrimp, *Pandalus borealis*, is an ecologically and economically important species, distributed in the colder regions of the north Atlantic and Pacific oceans and represents a large proportion of the biomass of invertebrates in the Barents Sea and areas around Svalbard (Butler 1964; Garcia and Sims 2007). Populations of this species are mostly found at low temperatures (0–5 °C) (Allen 1959), but show a wide temperature range as adults of this species can live and breed at temperatures as high as 11.1 °C which is experienced in the North Sea (Allen 1959). *Pandalus borealis* in the north Atlantic breeds once a year, and the female's eggs are usually extruded late summer to early autumn and are carried on the pleopods, on the ocean bottom until spring (Bergström 2000). In the population examined here, eggs fertilisation occurs in October–November and hatching usually occurs in March (Bechmann et al. 2010). The bottom seawater temperatures in the collection area are fairly constant at 6–8 °C throughout the year (Arnberg and Bechmann *pers. obs.*). Subsurface seawater temperatures vary from year to year. However, over the period 2001–2012, maximum seawater temperatures (10–15 °C) in our local system occur in autumn, and the lowest seawater temperatures (4–8 °C) usually occur in February–March; hence, shrimp larvae hatch during the low-temperature period. The planktonic larvae develop through six different stages (zoea I–VI) over 2–3 months after which they metamorphose to benthic post-larvae (Aschan and Ingvaldsen 2009). The planktonic larvae live near the surface at 5–20 m depth for several months and feed on phytoplankton and small zooplankton (Koeller et al. 2009).

Both embryonic and larval developments are known to be temperature and pH dependent (Weinberg 1982; Brillon et al. 2005; Bechmann et al. 2010). For example, Bechmann et al. (2010) showed a significant delay in zoeal progression (developmental time) at 5 °C for shrimp larvae exposed to pH 7.6 for five weeks.

Consequently, the aim of the present study was to investigate potential interactive effects of decreased pH and elevated temperature on aspects of development and developmental physiology of *P. borealis*. This was achieved by quantifying hatching timing and success, larval development rates, survival, growth, feeding and metabolic rates in *P. borealis*. In addition, the presence of fundamental relationships between key traits investigated was carried out in order to provide a more mechanistic understanding of the consequences of the exposure to elevated temperature and pH on the development of *P. borealis*. Ovigerous females and their larvae were exposed to one of two temperatures (6.7 and 9.5 °C) and two pH levels (pH 8.1 and pH 7.6), the 'ambient' experimental temperature and pH treatments being within the typical thermal regime experienced by the local population of *P. borealis* examined here, and the 'future' experimental conditions were based on those predicted for the year in the north Atlantic in 2100 (Caldeira and Wickett 2003; Caldeira and Wickett 2005; Sokolov et al. 2009).

We hypothesise that: (1) at the elevated temperature, time until first hatching, duration of hatching period, hatching success and larval development time will be reduced, whilst growth, feeding and metabolic rates will be increased; (2) decreased pH alone will cause an increase in time until first hatching, duration of hatching period and larval development time, and reduced hatching success, growth, feeding and metabolic rates; and (3) increased temperature and decreased pH will have an interactive effect on *P. borealis* compared with one stressor alone (see Metzger et al. 2007, Pörtner and Farrell 2008).

Materials and methods

Adult animal collection and maintenance

Ovigerous females of *Pandalus borealis* (mean cephalothorax length 2.2 ± 0.2 cm) were collected using a bottom shrimp trawl from Hillefjord (north of Åmøy Rogaland County, Norway; 59°04′00″N–5°45′00″E) during February 2010. Trawling lasted 15–20 min at 100 m depth. Instead of using a net, which may damage the shrimps, we secured

a barrel (1 m × 1 m), to the bottom (cod-end) of the trawl. The catch was a mixture of fish (haddock, cod, sole), krill and shrimp. Female shrimp were sorted by hand. Approximately 200 undamaged individuals were transferred to four 50 L large tanks, each filled with fjord sea water to be transported to the laboratory within 2 h of capture. Upon arrival at the laboratory, shrimps were haphazardly divided between three aquaria (vol. = 500 L, temperature = 5 °C, salinity = 34, density approximately 66 indiv. per aquaria). Each aquarium was continuously supplied with sea water directly pumped from 75 m depth in the fjord close to the laboratory facilities. The sea water was sand-filtered prior to use in the experimental system. Shrimps were fed raw fish *ad libitum* three times a week during the acclimation period (23 days), and undigested material was removed the following day to avoid fouling of the water.

Experimental design and set-up

The effects of decreased pH, elevated temperature and their interaction on hatching success, larvae survival, development, feeding rate and metabolic rate were assessed using a fully orthogonal experimental design including decreased pH and temperature levels representing current conditions and conditions predicted for the year 2100. Ovigerous females and larvae (stage I–IV) of *P. borealis* were allocated to one of four treatments: (1) control (pH 8.1, 6.7 °C), (2) decreased pH (pH 7.6, 6.7 °C), (3) elevated temperature (pH 8.1, 9.5 °C) and (4) combined decreased pH and elevated temperature (pH 7.6, 9.5 °C). All individuals were kept in two separate continuous flow systems, consisting of two header tanks (vol. = 200 L, flow: 8.0 L min^{-1}) where temperature was tightly regulated at either 6.7 or 9.5 °C, respectively, using heat exchangers. All sea water was double-filtered, using a 115- and 40-μm plankton mesh (SEFAR PETEX$^{®}$ Heiden, Switzerland). From the header tanks, seawater was pumped into 48 × 9-L aquaria, each containing one ovigerous shrimp (and later in the experiment a batch of 200 shrimp larvae). In the decreased pH treatment aquaria, the desired CO_2 equilibration was achieved, via manipulating pH using the method by Widdicombe and Needham (2007) employing pH controllers (AB Aqua Medic GmbH pH computer, Bissendorf, Germany) set to maintain mean pH at 7.6, via a solenoid valve, which allowed regulating the addition of CO_2 gas. Seawater pH was recorded and logged every five min using a pH probe (Orion Star Plus^{TM} 3-Star and Ross$^{®}$ Electrodes, Thermo Fisher Scientific Inc, Beverly, USA) coupled to a calibrated pH meter (Orion Star Plus^{TM}, Thermo Fisher Scientific Inc, Beverly, USA, and Consort and a multichannel datalogger D-130, Consort, Turnhout, Belgium) using the Star Plus Navigator 21 Software (Thermo Fisher Scientific Inc., Beverly, USA.), and employing the NBS scale. In addition, water temperature and pH were measured every second day, and oxygen levels three times over the duration of the experiment in all test chambers. Water temperature was measured using a calibrated glass thermometer (certified by Physikalisch-Technische Bundesanstalt (PTB), Braunschweig, Germany) and pH using a hand-held pH meter (Orion Star Plus^{TM} 3-Star, Thermo Fisher Scientific Inc., Beverly, USA). Oxygen concentration was measured with an O_2 meter (Oxi 330i/SET, WTW, Weilheim, Germany). The salinity of the intake water was recorded every 5 min during the entire duration of the experiments using a CT probe (Aqua TROLL 100$^{®}$) with Win-Situ 5 data acquisition software (In Situ Inc., Collins, USA). Values obtained from the literature on the study area (ranging from 1,900 to 2,300 μmol kg^{-1}; Schiettecatte et al. 2006; Bellerby et al. 2008; Findlay et al. 2008) were used to produce mean TA values used to calculate the carbonate system. The carbonate system parameters that were not directly measured [partial pressure of CO_2 (pCO_2), dissolved inorganic carbon (DIC), bicarbonate and carbonate ion concentration ([HCO_3^-] and [CO_3^{2-}]), respectively] and saturation status of calcite and aragonite (Ω_{calc} and Ω_{ara}, respectively) were calculated from pH and mean TA values using CO2SYS (Pierrot et al. 2006, Table 1) with dissociation constants from Mehrbach et al. (1973) refitted by Dickson and Millero (1987).

Larval collection and maintenance

Individual ovigerous females ($N = 94$) were transferred to individual flow-through aquaria (vol. = 9 L; flow rate = 0.12 L min^{-1}). The total number of females was chosen to ensure that a large number of shrimp larvae would hatch simultaneously, following an exposure period to experimental conditions (minimum 2 weeks before hatching). Each aquarium was checked every day in order to determine the time to first hatching. This was defined as the first-day free-swimming larvae were observed. The duration of the hatching period and percentage hatching success (percentage live larvae after hatching) was determined for six females from each treatment. Duration of the hatching period was measured as the number of days to hatch all the eggs. Batches of larvae ($N = 200$) all from the same female were transferred to the same type of individual glass aquaria as described above (vol. = 9 L). From each experimental treatment, eight batches, each consisting of 200 larvae (<24 h old), were exposed to the experimental treatments and monitored until they reached stage IV zoea.

Development of shrimp larvae

Post-hatch shrimp larvae were fed *ad libitum* on freshly hatched *Artemia salina* nauplii (*Artemia* length

223

450–550 µm, feeding density 1,000 indiv. L^{-1}) twice a day (morning and afternoon) for the entire duration of the experiment. In addition, for the first week, larvae were also fed with phytoplankton *Thalassiosira weissflogii* 1200™ (Microalgae, Vigra, Norway) (2×10^4 cells L^{-1}) once a day, to ensure feeding for stage I and II zoea (following indication by Pedersen and Storm 2002, Ariza and Ouellet 2009). Dead *Artemia* were removed every 3 days to avoid seawater contamination. Mortality of shrimp larvae was calculated every third day and reported as % number of accumulated dead larvae at stage IV. Larval stage was determined using the descriptions of Haynes (1979). The characters used to differentiate between stages were 1) stalked eyes (stage II); 2) distinct exopodites on telson (stage III); and 3) stage IV larvae have larger endopodites than stage III larvae (Haynes 1979). The shrimp larvae aquaria were monitored daily visually, and the percentage of different larval stages was determined by counting the number of stage I–IV larvae in 3 L subsamples siphoned out from each glass aquaria. When more than 40 % of the larvae in the ambient pH aquaria had reached the next stage, all larvae were siphoned out and the developmental stage of each larva was determined. The larvae in the ambient aquaria and the larvae in the reduced pH aquaria were sampled the same day post-hatch to detect possible effects of reduced pH. Since there was a decrease in development time for the elevated temperature aquaria, larvae for this treatment were sampled at a different time post-hatch, than those from ambient temperature aquaria. After stage determination, larvae were returned to their aquaria.

Feeding experiment

To measure larvae feeding rates, we used a modification of the clearing rate methods of Harvey and Morrier (2003). Feeding trials were conducted in 1-L glass beakers containing filtered sea water from the treatment header tanks used in the experiment. Five larvae of the same stage of development were transferred into the experimental beakers with a Pasteur glass pipette with a cut end, placed in temperature-controlled environments (6.7 or 9.5 °C) and starved for approximately 24 h prior to the experiments. Freshly hatched *Artemia* nauplii (initial prey conc. 150 indiv. L^{-1}) was added to the water in the glass beakers containing the larvae. The beakers were then sealed with aluminium foil and incubated for 6 h at the respective temperature. After the incubation period, shrimp larvae were carefully removed from the beakers, and the remaining water, containing *Artemia* nauplii, was sieved using a 40-µm BD Falcon™ cell strainer (BD Biosciences, Franklin Lakes, USA), and individual nauplii counted. Amount of prey consumed was calculated as initial number of *Artemia* nauplii less their final number. Feeding rate was expressed as number of prey consumed per individual

shrimp larvae per unit time (number of *Artemia* indiv^{-1} h^{-1}). A control sample from the decreased pH treatment without shrimp larvae was run through the experimental procedure, to test the efficiency of the sieving procedure and to see whether pH was maintained. All 150 *Artemia* sp. nauplii were recovered in each control test. Over the incubation period, pH had risen from 7.6 to 7.96 during the 30 h period.

Determination of metabolic rates

To estimate stage IV larvae metabolic rates, we measured their rates of oxygen consumption following the methods of Taylor and Spicer (1989), using a custom-built closed glass-bottle respirometer (vol. = 300 mL), equipped with airtight stoppers in which O_2 electrodes were inserted to be in direct contact with the sea water inside. Blank low concentration O_2 water samples ($N = 3$) were used to verify that the respirometers were airtight. Shrimp larvae ($N = 15$ at each time) were placed in the incubation chambers with the appropriate treatment header tank water used in the experiment and sealed with the airtight stoppers, and then placed in flow-through water baths to maintain a constant temperature. A total of 7–10 replicates were carried out for each of the four decreased pH/temperature combinations. Following preliminary trials, measurements of dissolved O_2 concentration in the respirometers were performed every 2 s for the entire duration of the incubation (approximately 48 h) using O_2 electrodes (1302, Strathkelvin Instruments, Glasgow, UK) coupled to a multichannel oxygen meter (928, Strathkelvin Instruments, Glasgow, UK). Continuous measurements were conducted to demonstrate linearity of pO_2 decline in the respiration chambers during the incubation ($N = 32$). No changes in oxygen consumption rates were detected, and O_2 concentration ranged from mean 278.1 ± 1.6 µmol O_2 L^{-1} down to a minimum of 112.2 ± 1.6 µmol O_2 L^{-1} at the beginning and end of the incubation period, respectively. Larvae free samples of sea water from the appropriate treatment header tank were used to assess background respiration rates caused by microorganisms in the system. Background respiration never exceeded 10 % of the total larval respiration (85.31 ± 25.0 µmol O_2 h^{-1}). These background rates were then used to correct the measured larval respiration values we obtained. At the end of each trial, larvae were stored at −80 °C in order, at a later date, to conduct morphological and dry mass determinations described by Ouellet and Chabot (2005). Total length (TL) was measured for a selection of larvae (6–13 indiv. per trial, 7–12 trials per treatment). All the larvae from each trial were pooled to determine the total dry mass. Oxygen consumption was expressed as nmol O_2 h^{-1}mg^{-1} dry mass.

Mar Biol

Statistical treatment

The effect of decreased pH, elevated temperature and their interaction on the variables measured in this study was analysed using multiple ANOVA/ANCOVA tests, with 'aquaria' as a random factor nested within pH X temperature combinations. However, as aquaria had no significant effect on any of the parameters tested here (max. $F_{1, 106} = 1.339$, $P = 0.158$), this factor was removed from subsequent analyses. In addition, for feeding rates, we also included the term 'stage', and for metabolic rates, we included individual body mass as a covariate. All data met assumption for normality of distribution (maximum $F_{1, 32} = 0.039$, $P = 0.845$), and variances were homogeneous for hatching success, hatching day, larval development, hatching period, feeding rate and metabolic rates (maximum $F_{3, 32} = 1.375$, $P = 0.278$). As our experimental design included four treatments and minimum 6 replicates per treatment per measurement, we assumed that the ANCOVA design employed should be tolerant of deviation from the assumption of normality and heteroscedasticity (Sokal and Rolhf 1995). Pairwise comparisons were conducted using the Estimate Marginal Mean test with LSD correction. Finally, we interrogated the data for the presence of fundamental relationships between the traits. This was done by investigating the presence of fundamental relationships between key physiological traits (i.e. metabolism, feeding) and developmental traits (i.e. first hatching day, body length and dry weight at stage IV) characterised in this study using the Pearson's correlation test. By so doing, we aimed to produce a more mechanistic understanding of the consequence of the exposure to elevated temperature and pH. All analyses were conducted using v 19 SPSS® and v 5.1 Jump®.

Results

Seawater chemistry

Mean ± SD for seawater physico-chemical parameters measured and calculated in the four treatments used in this study are reported in Table 1. Mean pH for control treatments ranged between pH 8.05 and 8.13 and in the acidified treatments between 7.56 and 7.68. Mean temperatures under control and elevated conditions were 6.7 ± 0.2 °C and 9.5 ± 0.1 °C, respectively.

Hatching

Reduced pH and its interactions with elevated temperature had no significant effect on any of the parameters reported

Table 1 Seawater physico-chemical parameters measured in the experimental system: oxygen concentration ([O_2]), pH (NBS Scale), temperature, salinity, total alkalinity

Treatment (Elevated temp/decreased pH)	Control	Decreased pH	Elevated temperature	Combined effects
Measured				
[O_2] (mg L^{-1})	9.5 ± 1	9.6 ± 1	9.4 ± 1	9.4 ± 0.9
pH test chamber	8.11	7.65	8.08	7.60
	(8.08–8.13)	(7.63–7.68)	(8.05–8.11)	(7.56–7.65)
Temperature (°C)	6.7 ± 0.2	6.7 ± 0.2	9.5 ± 0.1	9.5 ± 0.1
[tested in Aquaria]				
Salinity	34 ± 0.9			
Total alkalinity (μmol kg^{-1})	1,900–2,300			
Calculated				
pCO$_2$ (μatm)^a	337–474	1,038–1,437	362–524	1,147–1,751
DIC (μmol kg^{-1})^a	1,760–2,173	1,889–2,313	1,753–2,169	1,889–2,324
[HCO$_3$] (μmol kg^{-1})^a	1,647–2,049	1,802–2,204	1,638–2,043	1,822–2,210
[CO$_3^{2-}$] (μmol kg^{-1})^a	82–116	31–45	84–121	30–46
Ω_{calc}^a	2.0–2.8	0.8–1.1	2.0–2.9	0.7–1.1
Ω_{ara}^a	1.3–1.8	0.5–0.7	1.3–1.8	0.5–0.7

Other parameters (as indicated by superscript 'a') were calculated using the program CO2SYS (Pierrot et al. 2006), using constants from Mehrbach et al. (1973) refitted to the NBS pH scale by Dickson and Millero (1987) and the KSO$_4$ dissociation constant from Dickson (1990). Mean pH level was calculated based on the actual [H$^+$] concentration and back-calculated to pH. These parameters included dissolved inorganic carbon (DIC), bicarbonate and carbonate ions concentrations ([HCO$_3^-$] and [CO$_3^{2-}$] respectively), saturation status for calcite and aragonite (Ω_{calc} and Ω_{ara} respectively). For all measured parameters (with the exception of total alkalinity), mean values (±SD) were provided, whilst for total alkalinity and all calculated parameters, range of values were provided. Finally, mean pH level was calculated based on the actual [H$^+$] concentration and back-calculated to pH
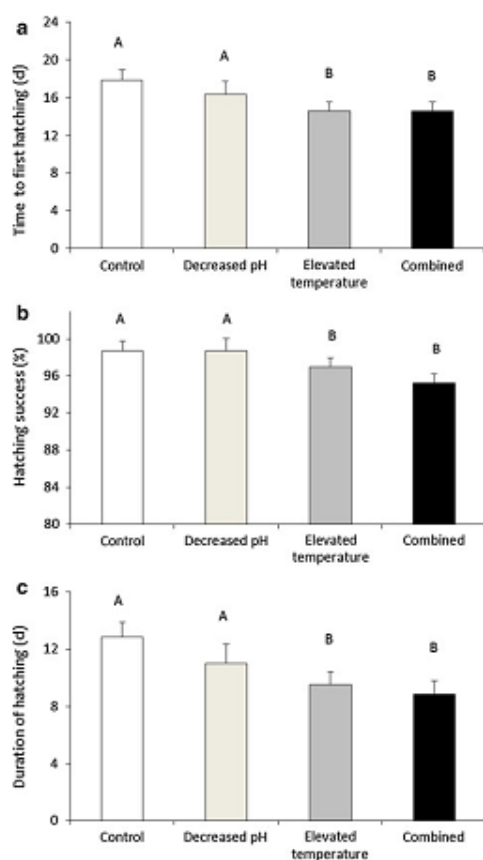
Fig. 1 Effect of decreased pH, elevated temperature and their interaction on mean, **a** time to first hatching ($N = 74$), **b** hatching success ($N = 23$), **c** duration of hatching period in embryos ($N = 23$) of the northern shrimp *Pandalus borealis* Krøyer (1838). Control (pH 8.1/6.7 °C, *white*), decreased pH (pH 7.6/6.7 °C, *light grey*), elevated temperature (pH 8.1/9.5 °C, *dark grey*), combined exposure of elevated temperature and decreased pH (pH 7.6/9.5 °C, *black*). *Histograms* represent mean ± SE. Significantly different treatments ($P \leq 0.05$) are indicated by *different letters* according to the Estimate Marginal Mean test

here (max. $F_{1, 23} = 3.065$, $P = 0.095$). Time to first hatching for *Pandalus borealis* females ranged between 16 and 18 days at 6.7 °C and between 14 and 15 days at 9.5 °C (see Fig. 1a). Mean time to first hatching was being significantly lower at elevated temperature treatments compared with the control ($F_{1, 74} = 5.201$; $P = 0.001$). Mean percentage hatching success for embryos of *P. borealis* was 98.7 % at control temperature conditions and 96.1 % at elevated temperature conditions (Fig. 1b). Although the difference was only 1.6 %, there was a

significant effect of temperature on this trait ($F_{1, 23} = 9.458$ $P = 0.006$). Finally, mean duration of the hatching period ranged between 11 and 13 days at control-temperature conditions and 8 and 10 days at high-temperature conditions (Fig. 1c), being significantly lower at higher temperature when compared to colder temperature ($F_{1, 23} = 14.837$, $P = 0.001$).

Development of shrimp larvae

Detailed determination of the different stages was performed at different days for those from the two temperatures, and the data analyses consequently conducted separately for the two temperatures for all larvae in each aquarium (Fig. 2a, b). For larvae at control temperature, the percentage of larvae at a given stage was determined for stage I and II 7 ± 0 days after hatching, for stage II–III 17 ± 0.32 days after hatching and for stage III–IV 28 ± 0.85 days after hatching. For elevated temperature treatments, the percentage of larvae at a given stage was determined for stage I and II larvae 9 ± 0.45 days after hatching, for stage II–III 13 ± 0.25 days after hatching and for stage III–IV 19 ± 0 days after hatching. Decreased pH was accompanied by a significant difference in percentage of stages of the shrimp larvae at control temperature conditions ($F_{1, 105} = 8.524$, $P = 0.004$, see Fig. 2), but had no significant effect of decreased pH under elevated temperature conditions ($F_{1, 105} = 1.91$, $P = 0.154$, see Fig. 2). Mean (±SE) percentages of accumulated number of dead larvae at stage IV recorded at the end of the experiment (when the larvae had reached stage IV) were 11.6 ± 1.87 % at control conditions, 9.25 ± 2.19 % at decreased pH, 9.22 ± 2.56 % at elevated temperature and 10.0 ± 4.54 % at decreased pH and elevated temperature. However, there were no significant differences in mortality levels between all treatments ($F_{1, 32} = 0.323$, $P = 0.809$). The mean (± SE) total length of larvae at stage IV was: control, 9.50 ± 0.07 mm; decreased pH, 9.41 ± 0.08 mm; elevated temperature, 8.88 ± 0.07 mm; and combined exposure of elevated temperature and decreased pH, 9.21 ± 0.06. A significant difference in mean total length of larvae between treatments was detected, larvae of the stage IV being significantly smaller in individuals kept under elevated temperature treatment conditions ($F_{1, 34} = 105.137 = 105.137$, $P < 0.0001$).

Feeding rates

Mean feeding rates of individual *P. borealis* larvae ranged between 2.6 and 3.1 prey eaten per hour for stage II, 2.9 and 3.6 prey per hour for stage III, and 2.8 and 4.1 prey per hour for stage IV (Fig. 3). In general, feeding rates were higher at the higher temperature (Fig. 3, $F_{1, 105} = 27.648$,
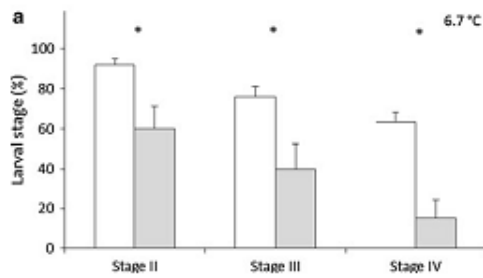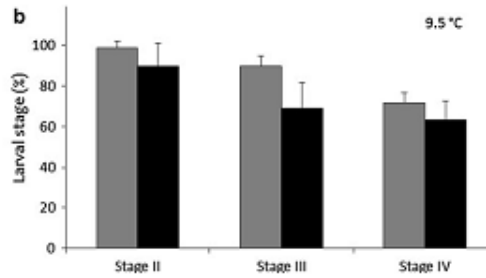
Fig. 2 Effect of exposure to decreased pH (pH 7.6, pH 8.1) on the development of *P. borealis* Krøyer (1838) larvae (stage II-IV) exposed to, **a** current temperature (6.7 °C) and, **b** elevated temperature (9.5 °C). Control (pH 8.1/6.7 °C, *white* (N = 33), decreased pH (pH 7.6/6.7 °C, *light grey*) (N = 21), elevated temperature (pH 8.1/ 9.5 °C, *dark grey*) (N = 27), combined exposure of elevated temperature and decreased pH (pH 7.6/9.5 °C, *black*) (N = 24). *Histograms* represent mean ± SD. Significantly different treatments (P ≤ 0.05) are indicated by *different letters* according to the Estimate Marginal Mean test
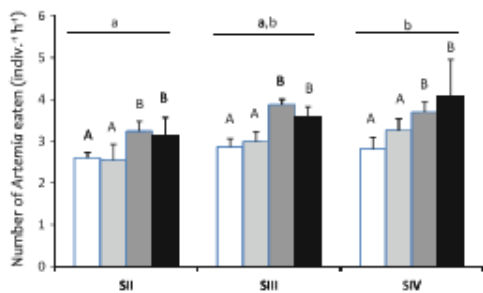
Fig. 3 Effect of decreased pH and elevated temperature on mean feeding rates (measured as mean number prey eaten indiv.$^{-1}$ h^{-1}) for *P. borealis* Krøyer (1838) larvae at stage II, III and IV. Control (pH 8.1/6.7 °C, *white*) (N = 33), decreased pH (pH 7.6/6.7 °C, *light grey*) (N = 21), elevated temperature (pH 8.1/9.5 °C, *dark grey*) (N = 27), combined exposure of elevated temperature and decreased pH (pH 7.6/9.5 °C, *black*) (N = 24). *Histograms* represent mean ± SE. Significantly different treatments (P ≤ 0.05) are indicated by *big cap letters* and *small cap letters* indicate significant differences among the different stages according to the Estimate Marginal Mean test

Fig. 4 Effect of decreased pH an elevated temperature on mean oxygen consumption (nmol O_2 h^{-1} mg^{-1} dry mass) for *P. borealis* Krøyer (1838) larvae stage IV. Control (pH 8.1/6.7 °C, *white*) (N = 9), decreased pH (pH 7.6/6.7 °C, *light grey*) (N = 7), elevated temperature (pH 8.1/9.5 °C, *dark grey*) (N = 9), combined exposure of elevated temperature and decreased pH (pH 7.6/9.5 °C, *black*) (N = 7). *Histograms* represent mean ± SE. Significantly different treatments (P ≤ 0.05) are indicated by *different letters* according to Estimate Marginal Mean test

P < 0.0001), whilst decreased pH and the interaction between decreased pH and temperature had no significant effect on feeding rates (maximum $F_{1,23} = 0.291$, P = 0.591). Different stages showed significantly different feeding rates (Fig. 3) ($F_{1,105} = 5.859$, P < 0.004). The mean values of feeding rate for stage II larvae (mean = 17.25) were significantly lower than those determined for stage IV (mean = 20.59) (P = 0.002). No other comparisons showed significant differences (P > 0.05).

Rates of oxygen consumption for shrimp larvae

Mean rates of O_2 consumption for *P. borealis* larvae stage IV ranged between 48.17 and 49.99 nmol O_2 ind^{-1} h^{-1}

mg^{-1} dry mass for control temperature conditions and 55.83 and 58.16 nmol O_2 ind^{-1} h^{-1} mg^{-1} dry mass for the elevated conditions (Fig. 4). Rates of O_2 uptake were significantly greater at the higher temperature ($F_{1,31} = 8.014$, P = 0.009), whilst decreased pH and the interaction between decreased pH and elevated temperature had no significant effect on this parameter (max $F_1 = 0.129$, P = 0.722). The mean (±SE) dry mass (mg) per individual stage IV larvae was: control, 0.99 ± 0.06; decreased pH, 0.97 (SE 0.19); elevated temperature, 0.79 (SE 0.07); and combined exposure of elevated temperature and decreased pH, 0.77 (SE 0.06).

Relationships between traits

Feeding rates were found to be higher in stage IV larvae with higher levels of oxygen consumption, as indicated by
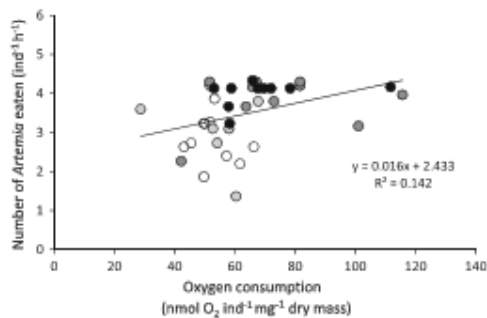
Fig. 5 Relationships between oxygen consumption and feeding rates [$R^2 = 0.1209$, $Y = 0.3927x + 2.502$, $df = 31$, $P = 0.0472$] in stage IV larvae of *P. borealis* maintained under different temperature and pH conditions. Control (pH 8.1/6.7 °C, *white*), decreased pH (pH 7.6/ 6.7 °C, *light grey*), elevated temperature (pH 8.1/9.5 °C, *dark grey*), combined exposure of elevated temperature and decreased pH (pH 7.6/9.5 °C, *black*). The *continues line* represent linear regression for all the data

the presence of a positive significant relationship between these two factors (Fig. 5, $r_{37} = 0.377$, $P = 0.018$). However, no significant relationship was detected between time to first hatching and oxygen consumption or between time to first hatching and feeding rates (max $r_{29} = 0.291$, $P = 0.161$). Hatching success and time to first hatching displayed a significant positive relationship whilst oxygen consumption was inversely related to both dry mass and length at stage IV (minimum $r_{29} = 0.410$, $P < 0.05$).

Discussion

The present study shows that exposure to reduced pH is accompanied by a significant delay of larval development at control, but not at elevated temperature. Elevated temperature on its own had a marked effect on the embryonic development of the northern shrimp, *Pandalus borealis*, with larvae hatching earlier, developing quicker but showing poorer survival. In addition, elevated temperature increases *P. borealis* larvae metabolic, feeding and developmental rates, but not survival in stage IV larvae. Consequently, it seems likely that ocean warming could exert a greater effect on northern shrimp larvae development than OA.

Hatching

Elevated temperature accelerated embryonic development, as it shortened time to first hatching (3 days) and the duration of the hatching period (3 days), although there was a reduction in hatching success (2–4 %). This indicates that under elevated temperatures, rates of embryonic development are faster, thus matching our prediction. However, such acceleration in development is accompanied by a 2–4 % reduction in embryonic survival. Contrary to our predictions, however, time to first hatching, hatching success and hatching period in *P. borealis* are not negatively affected by exposure to decreased pH.

Elevated temperature during the ovigerous period seems not only to have an effect on the duration of the embryonic development but also on hatching success. This is consistent with previous findings for this species (Shumway et al. 1985; Bergström 2000; Brillon et al. 2005). Nunes and Nishiyama (1984) found that developmental rates of *P. borealis* from Alaskan waters increased with increasing temperature within the interval 3–9 °C and that the larvae hatched from eggs incubated at 3 °C had the greatest survival rates and significantly higher growth rate, when compared to larvae incubated at higher temperatures. Similarly Brillon et al. (2005) reported that hatching larvae from eggs incubated at 2 and 5 °C were larger and heavier than larvae hatched at 8 °C. Brillon et al. (2005) hypothesised that *P. borealis* embryos developing at higher temperatures may have hatched prematurely and that this may explain the smaller size at hatching, the shorter incubation time and the higher proportion of abnormal larvae. This could potentially explain the observed reduced hatching success at elevated temperatures in correspondence with a faster embryonic development. In addition, larger larvae may be more able to survive post-hatching because of their greater swimming ability enabling them to capture prey more easily and also have access to larger (or a larger range of) prey organisms as food selection seemed to be size dependent (Pedersen and Storm 2002). Thus, elevated temperature may lead to the development of smaller larvae, which could be more vulnerable to starvation and, in combination with lower hatching success, lead to lower recruitment levels.

Larval development

In addition to shortening embryonic development, elevated temperature seems to shorten shrimp larvae development by 9 days until stage IV. Furthermore, the dry mass of stage IV *P. borealis* larvae was 20 % lower at elevated temperatures when compared with control conditions. Also in support of our predictions, larval development is delayed by exposure to decreased pH at control temperature, this effect being more pronounced for stage IV larvae. However, elevated temperatures appear to override the effect of decreased pH on development, as no significant difference is found at the higher temperature level tested here. As for hatching, it appears that larval development in the northern shrimp is influenced by elevated temperature to a greater

extent than decreased pH, with no indications of significant interactions between these two factors.

Our results are comparable to, and in agreement with, existing data on the importance of temperature in governing growth in the northern shrimp larvae held under constant feeding conditions (Bergström 2000), and with larval developmental rates increasing as culture temperature is increased (Weinberg 1982; Shumway et al. 1985; Ouellet and Chabot 2005). In addition, duration of larval stage in our study is comparable to those reported by Ouellet and Chabot (2005) and Weinberg (1982). Furthermore, our results indicating a delay of larval stages progression (but no effect on larvae survival rates) under decreased pH conditions at the control temperature partly confirm Bechmann et al.'s (2010) findings on the vulnerability of *P. borealis* larvae development to low pH conditions. Thus, the northern shrimps may be more sensitive to OA than the copepod, *Acartia tsuensis*, and the barnacle, *Amphibalanus amphitrite* (Kurihara and Ishimatsu 2008; McDonald et al. 2009, respectively) and may have comparable sensitivity to crustacean species such as European lobster, *Homarus gammarus*, the intertidal barnacles, *Semibalanus balanoides* and *Elminius modestus*, and the spider crab, *Hyas araneus* (Arnold et al. 2009; Findlay et al. 2010; Walther et al. 2010, respectively). At the decreased pH treatments in our experiment, the sea water was under-saturated with respect to aragonite and the saturation for calcite was reduced to approximately 1. It has been predicted that calcifiers may be particularly sensitive to OA because of the reduced saturation states for $CaCO_3$ at lower pH (Orr et al. 2005; Kroeker et al. 2010). Crustacean exoskeleton consists of chitin, protein, high magnesium calcite and calcium phosphate (Mikkelsen et al. 1997, Ries et al. 2009). The reduction in developmental rate observed at low pH conditions, coupled with low saturation states, may indicate a compromise in the ability of shrimp larvae to produce new exoskeletons, particularly at lower temperatures. Under such conditions, larvae have lower metabolic rates, dictating a lower scope for active calcification (Melatunan et al. 2011; Findlay et al. 2011a). Slower development in shrimp larvae exposed to reduced pH may, however, play an important role in 'colder' winters/springs in a future warmer ocean. Increased development time will presumably increase their time in the plankton and thus increase their chances of being predated upon. Thus, a small delay in development may potentially contribute greatly to an increase in mortality rates of planktonic larvae (Dupont et al. 2010). The mortality of early life stages of shrimp in nature is already high (Storm and Pedersen 2003). Thus, additional mortality as an indirect consequence of decreased pH could potentially affect recruitment to local populations.

Feeding

Feeding rates of Stage II–IV shrimp larvae show a significant increase in feeding with an increase in temperature, supporting our predictions and in agreement with the existing literature (Weinberg 1982; Shumway et al. 1985; Harvey and Morrier 2003). Paul and Nunes 1983 showed that larvae hatched at higher temperatures required more energy for metabolic requirements than if they hatched at lower temperatures. Contrary to our predictions decreased pH has no effect on feeding.

Warming cues such as elevated temperature start seasonal processes earlier (shifting phenology), causing potential mismatch with processes timed according to constant cues (e.g. light) (Pörtner and Farrell 2008). Climate change such as elevated temperature could potentially lead to mismatches between the reproductive cycles of *P. borealis* and its planktonic food (Koeller et al. 2009), this match being a key component for the survival and recruitment success of northern shrimp larvae (Ouellet et al. 2011). Ultimately, an increased demand of food, smaller-sized shrimp larvae at elevated temperatures in combination with a mismatch with the biological production cycle, may lead to a decrease in the recruitment of *P. borealis* shrimp larvae (Ouellet et al. 2011). However, such a mismatch may not materialise if concurrent changes in the surface oceanography also result in earlier blooms (Koeller et al. 2009).

Metabolism

Stage IV shrimp larvae of *P. borealis* metabolic rates significantly increase with an increase in temperature (20 % with a +2.8 °C). Chabot and Ouellet (2005) described a similar temperature-dependent response of metabolic rates in *P. borealis* larvae stage IV and reported comparable levels of oxygen consumption to those reported in this study: 1.38–2.08 μg O_2 h^{-1} for larvae reared at 7.5–9.0 °C and 1.41–2.12 μg O_2 h^{-1} for larvae reared between 6.7 and 9.5 °C respectively. In addition, our study shows that oxygen consumption positively relates to feeding, thus demonstrating the existence of a potential link between metabolic activity and the energy demand under reduced pH and elevated temperature conditions. Since the metabolic rates for *P. borealis* larvae significantly increases with elevated temperature, so must their energy demand. Whilst in our study stage IV larvae with higher metabolic rate show a higher food intake, they also show a reduction in length and mass, thus likely indicating a shift in energy intake efficiency and/or energy budget, as eventually energy is not available for growth. We might infer from the results of this study that there is a likely change in energy resource allocation (see Sibly and Calow

1986 for a theoretical framework). Such a change has already been reported for organisms exposed to elevated temperature and low pH (Findlay et al. 2010; Walther et al. 2010). Brillon et al. (2005) showed that an increase in temperature accelerates the duration of oogenesis and developmental time but reduces egg survival in *P. borealis*. Early hatch larvae in the present study were significant smaller, and there was a positive significant relationship between time to first hatching and larval size. Brillon et al. (2005) observed that the higher temperature reduced the duration of the yolk reserves and the conversion efficiency of yolk into tissue growth, leading to larvae with a lower size, mass and protein content. According to Clarke and Gore (1992), the yolk in developing larvae has three potential energetic functions: (1) it enables the synthesis of new tissues, (2) it enables the maintenance and repair of existing tissues, and (3) it provides newly hatched larvae with an energy reserve before they can carry out exogenous feeding. Temperature affects the rate of yolk absorption and the efficiency with which the yolk is converted into tissue and in turn the larval size and growth during embryonic development (Heming 1982). Hence, larvae of *P. borealis* kept at elevated temperature may experience reduced duration of yolk reserves and conversion efficiency of yolk into tissue growth. So they may invest less energy into growth, as a consequence of the fact that they undergo a more accelerated development. This should ultimately result in the production of smaller larvae. As mentioned above, a combination of these two costs, an increased demand of food and smaller sized shrimp larvae at elevated temperatures could lead to a decrease in the recruitment of *P. borealis* shrimp larvae. Routine rates of oxygen consumption for stage I *P. borealis* larvae increased exponentially from 1.5 to 9 °C and decreased from 9 to 12 °C, indicating that the upper critical temperature for respiration is around 9 °C for stage I larvae (Paul and Nunes 1983). Hence, if we had employed higher experimental temperatures in our study presumably *P. borealis* larvae would eventually encounter their upper critical temperature for respiration and consequently survival could be affected.

Conclusions

In summary, we suggest that recruitment success and population dynamics of *P. borealis* is most likely to be influenced by ocean warming, rather than OA, in predicted future climate change scenario. Hatching success is in fact lower in eggs incubated under elevated temperature, and although the shrimp larvae were able to survive conditions predicted to occur under a future climate change scenario, they still might experience a mismatch between energy supply and demand, together with smaller sized larvae,

which could be more vulnerable to starvation, altogether resulting in lower recruitment. Finally, faster embryonic development and higher metabolic costs could make the shrimp larvae even more vulnerable to further environmental alternations such as coastal hypoxia and open-ocean deoxygenation, changes in salinity, rising nitrogen levels, and contaminants, among others (see Pörtner and Farrell 2008). However, recent studies highlight the carry-over effects of the exposure of reduced pH from one life stage or generation to another (Parker et al. 2012; Dupont et al. 2012, Lohbeck et al. 2012). Even if reduced pH effects were small during the larval stages of *P. borealis*, carry-over effects on the post-larvae, adults or the next generation may still exist and be important. Furthermore, abiotic variables such as temperature and pH vary spatially across *P. borealis* distributional range, and development in different populations and genetic strains might respond differently to OA. This together with the species ability for rapid adaption to future climatic change scenarios (see Collins and Bell 2004, 2006; Findlay et al. 2011a, b; Pistevos et al. 2011; Sunday et al. 2011) should be considered warranting further study.

References

Allen JA (1959) On the biology of *Pandalus borealis* Krøyer, with reference to a population off the Northumberland coast. J Mar Biol Assoc UK 38:189–220

Ariza P, Ouellet P (2009) Diet components of northern shrimp *Pandalus borealis* first stage larvae in the Northwest Gulf of St. Lawrence. J Crust Biol 29:532–543

Arnold KE, Findlay HS, Spicer JI, Daniels CL, Boothroyd D (2009) Effect of CO_2-related acidification on aspects of the larval development of the European lobster, *Homarus gammarus* (L.). Biogeosciences 6:1747–1754

Aschan M, Ingvaldsen R (2009) Recruitment of shrimp (*Pandalus borealis*) in the Barents Sea related to spawning stock and environment. Deep Sea Res Part II 56:2012–2022

Bechmann RK, Taban IC, Westerlund S, Godal BF, Arnberg M, Vingen S, Ingvarsdottir A, Baussant T (2010) Effects of ocean acidification on early life stages of shrimp (*Pandalus borealis*) and mussel (*Mytilus edulis*). J Toxicol Environ Health Part A 74:424–438

Bellerby RGJ, Schulz KG, Riebesell U, Neill C, Nondal G, Heegaard E, Johannessen T, Brown KR (2008) Marine ecosystem

community carbon and nutrient uptake stoichiometry under varying ocean acidification during the PeECE III experiment. Biogeosciences 5:1517–1527

Bergström BI (2000) The biology of *Pandalus*. Adv Mar Biol 38:55–245

Brillon S, Lambert Y, Dodson J (2005) Egg survival, embryonic development, and larval characteristics of northern shrimp (*Pandalus borealis*) females subject to different temperature and feeding conditions. Mar Biol 147:895–911

Butler TH (1964) Growth, reproduction, and distribution of *Pandalid* shrimps in British Columbia. J Fish Res Board Can 21:1403–1452

Byrne M (2011) Impact of ocean warming and ocean acidification on marine invertebrate life history stages: vulnerabilities and potential for persistence in a changing ocean. Ocean Mar Biol Ann Rev 49:1–42

Byrne M (2012) Global change ecotoxicology: identification of early life history bottlenecks in marine invertebrates, variable species responses and variable experimental approaches. Mar Environ Res 76:3–15

Caldeira K, Wickett ME (2003) Oceanography: anthropogenic carbon and ocean pH. Nature 425:365

Caldeira K, Wickett ME (2005) Ocean model predictions of chemistry changes from carbon dioxide emissions to the atmosphere and ocean. J Geophys Res 110:C09S04

Chabot D, Ouellet P (2005) Rearing *Pandalus borealis* larvae in the laboratory. Mar Biol 147:881–894

Chen IC, Hill JK, Ohlemüller R, Roy DB, Thomas CD (2011) Rapid range shifts of species associated with high levels of climate warming. Science 6045:1024–1026

Clarke A, Gore DJ (1992) Egg size and composition in *Ceratoserolis* (Crustacea: Isopoda) from the Weddell Sea. Polar Biol 12:129–134

Collins S, Bell G (2004) Phenotypic consequences of 1,000 generations of selection at elevated CO_2 in a green alga. Nature 431:566–569

Collins S, Bell G (2006) Evolution of natural algal populations at elevated CO_2. Ecol Lett 9:129–135

Cossins AR, Bowler K (1987) Temperature biology of animals. Chapman & Hall, London

Dickson AG (1990) Standard potential of the reaction: $AgCl(s) + 1/2H_2(g) = Ag(s) + HCl(aq)$, and the standard acidity constant of the ion HSO_4 in synthetic sea water from 273.15 to 318.15 K. J Chem Thermodyn 22:113–127

Dickson AG, Millero FJ (1987) A comparison of equilibrium constants for the dissociation of carbonic acid in seawater media. Deep-Sea Res 34:1733–1743

Dissanayake A, Ishimatsu A (2011) Synergistic effects of elevated CO_2 and temperature on the metabolic scope and activity in a shallow-water coastal decapod (*Metapenaeus joyneri*; Crustacea: Penaeidae). ICES J Mar Sci 68:1147–1154

Doney SC, Balch WC, Fabry VJ, Feely RA (2009) Ocean acidification: a critical emerging problem for the ocean sciences. Oceanography 22:16–25

Dupont S, Thorndyke M (2009) Impact of CO_2-driven ocean acidification on invertebrates early life-history—what we know, what we need to know and what we can do. Biogeosciences Discuss 6:3109–3131

Dupont S, Ortega-Martinez O, Thorndyke M (2010) Impact of near-future ocean acidification on echinoderms. Ecotoxicology 19:449–462

Dupont S, Dorey N, Stumpp M, Melzner F, Thorndyke M (2012) Long-term and trans-life-cycle effects of exposure to ocean acidification in the green sea urchin *Strongylocentrotus droebachiensis*. Mar Biol. doi:10.1007/s00227-012-1921

Findlay HS, Kendall MA, Spicer JI, Turley C, Widdicombe S (2008) Novel microcosm system for investigating the effects of elevated carbon dioxide and temperature on intertidal organisms. Aquat Biol 3:51–62

Findlay HS, Kendall MA, Spicer JI, Widdicombe S (2010) Post-larval development of two intertidal barnacles at elevated CO_2 and temperature. Mar Biol 157:725–735

Findlay HS, Wood HL, Kendall MA, Spicer JI, Twitchett RJ, Widdicombe S (2011a) Comparing the impact of high CO_2 on calcium carbonate structures in different marine organisms. Mar Biol Res 7:565–575

Findlay HS, Calosi P, Crawfurd K (2011b) Determinants of the PIC: POC response in the coccolithophore *Emiliania huxleyi* under future ocean acidification scenarios. Limnol Ocean 56:1168–1178

Garcia EG, Sims DW (2007) The northern shrimp (*Pandalus borealis*) offshore fishery in the Northeast Atlantic. Adv Mar Biol 52:147–266

Harvey M, Morrier G (2003) Laboratory feeding experiments on zoea of northern shrimp *Pandalus borealis* fed with natural zooplankton. Mar Ecol Prog Ser 265:165–174

Haynes E (1979) Description of larvae of the northern Shrimp, *Pandalus borealis*, reared in situ in Kachemak Bay, Alaska. Fish Bull 77:157–173

Heming TA (1982) Effects of temperature on utilization of yolk by Chinook Salmon (*Oncorhynchus tshawytscha*) eggs and alevins. Can J Fish Aquat Sci 39:184–190

Jones SJ, Mieszkowska N, Wethey DS (2009) Linking thermal tolerances and biogeography: *Mytilus edulis* (L.) at its southern limit on the East coast of the United States. Biol Bull 217:73–85

Koeller P, Fuentes-Yaco C, Platt T, Sathyendranath S, Richards A, Ouellet P, Orr D, Skuladottir U, Wieland K, Savard L, Aschan M (2009) Basin-scale coherence in phenology of shrimps and phytoplankton in the North Atlantic Ocean. Science 324:791–793

Kroeker KJ, Kordas RL, Crim RN, Singh GG (2010) Meta-analysis reveals negative yet variable effects of ocean acidification on marine organisms. Ecol Lett 13:1419–1434

Kurihara H, Ishimatsu A (2008) Effects of high CO_2 seawater on the copepod (*Acartia tsuensis*) through all life stages and subsequent generations. Mar Pollut Bull 56:1086–1090

Lischka S, Budenbender J, Boxhammer T, Riebesell U (2011) Impact of ocean acidification and elevated temperatures on early juveniles of the polar shelled pteropod *Limacina helicina*: mortality, shell degradation, and shell growth. Biogeosciences 8:919–932

Lohbeck KT, Riebesell U, Reusch TBH (2012) Adaptive evolution of a key phytoplankton species to ocean acidification. Nat Geosci 5:346–351

Mayor DJ, Everett NR, Cook KB (2012) End of century ocean warming and acidification effects on reproductive success in a temperate marine copepod. J Plankton Res 34:258–262

McDonald MR, McClintock JB, Amsler CD, Rittschof D, Angus RA, Orihuela B (2009) Effects of ocean acidification on larval development and settlement of the common intertidal barnacle *Amphibalanus amphitrite*. Integr Comp Biol 49:E270

Mehrbach C, Cullberson CH, Hawley JE, Pytkowicz RM (1973) Measurements of the apparent dissociation constants of carbonic acids in seawater at atmospheric pressure. Limnol Oceanogr 18:897–907

Melatunan S, Calosi P, Rundle SD, Moody J, Widdicombe S (2011) Exposure to elevated temperature and pCO_2 reduces respiration rate and energy status in the periwinkle *Littorina littorea*. Physiol Biochem Zool 84:583–594

Metzger R, Sartoris FJ, Langenbuch M, Pörtner HO (2007) Influence of elevated CO_2 concentrations on thermal tolerance of the edible crab *Cancer Pagurus*. J Therm Biol 3:144–151

Mikkelsen A, Engelsen SB, Hansen HCB, Larsen O, Skibsted LH (1997) Calcium carbonate crystallization in the α-chitin matrix

of the shell of pink shrimp, *Pandalus borealis*, during frozen storage. J Cryst Growth 177:125–134

Nunes P, Nishiyama T (1984) Effects of temperature on the embryonic development of the northern pink shrimp *Pandalus borealis* Krøyer. J Shellfish Res 4:96–97

Orr JC, Fabry VJ, Aumont O, Bopp L, Doney SC, Feely RA, Gnanadesikan A, Gruber N, Ishida A, Joos F, Key RM, Lindsay K, Maier-Reimer E, Matear R, Monfray P, Mouchet A, Najjar RG, Plattner G-K, Rodgers KB, Sabine CL, Sarmiento JL, Schlitzer R, Slater RD, Totterdell IJ, Weirig M-F, Yamanaka Y, Yool A (2005) Anthropogenic ocean acidification over the twenty-first century and its impact on calcifying organisms. Nature 437:681–686

Ouellet P, Chabot D (2005) Rearing *Pandalus borealis*; (Krøyer) larvae in the laboratory. Mar Biol 147:869–880

Ouellet P, Fuentes-Yaco CS, Savard L, Platt T, Sathyendranath S, Koeller P, Orr D, Siegstad H (2011) Ocean surface characteristics influence recruitment variability of populations of northern shrimp (*Pandalus borealis*) in the Northwest Atlantic. ICES J Mar Sci 68:737–744

Pansch C, Nasrolahi A, Appelhans YS, Wahl M (2012) Impacts of ocean warming and acidification on the larval development of the barnacle *Amphibalanus improvisus*. J Exp Mar Biol Ecol 420–42:48–55

Parker LM, Ross PM, O'Connor WA, Borysko L, Raftos DA, Pörtner HO (2012) Adult exposure influences offspring response to ocean acidification in oysters. Glob Change Biol 18:82–92

Paul AJ, Nunes P (1983) Temperature modification of respiratory metabolism and caloric intake of *Pandalus borealis* (Krøyer) first zoeae. J Exp Mar Biol Ecol 66:163–168

Pedersen SA, Storm L (2002) Northern Shrimp (*Pandalus borealis*) recruitment in West Greenland waters Part II. Lipid classes and fatty acids in *Pandalus* shrimp larvae: implications for survival expectations and trophic relationships. J Northwest Atl Fish Sci 30:47–60

Pierrot D, Lewis DE, Wallace DWR (2006) CO2SYS.EXE—MS excel program developed for CO$_2$ system calculations. ORNL/CDIAC-105a. http://cdiac.ornl.gov/ftp/co2sys/. Oak Ridge, Tennessee. Carbon Dioxide Information Center, Oak Ridge National Laboratory, U.S. Department of Energy

Pistevos JCA, Calosi P, Widdicombe S, Bishop JDD (2011) Will variation among genetic individuals influence species responses to global climate change? Oikos 120:675–689

Pörtner HO, Farrell AP (2008) Physiology and Climate Change. Science 322:690–692

Pörtner HO, Berdal B, Blust R, Brix O, Colosimo A, De Wachter B, Giuliani A, Johansen T, Fischer T, Knust R, Lannig G, Naevdal G, Nedenes A, Nyhammer G, Sartoris FJ, Serendero I, Sirabella P, Thorkildsen S, Zakhartsev M (2001) Climate induced temperature effects on growth performance, fecundity and recruitment in marine fish: developing a hypothesis for cause and effect relationships in Atlantic cod (*Gadus morhua*) and common eelpout (*Zoarces viviparus*). Cont Shelf Res 21:1975–1997

Ries JB, Cohen AL, McCorkle DC (2009) Marine calcifiers exhibit mixed responses to CO$_2$-induced ocean acidification. Geology 37:1131–1134

Rosa R, Seibel BA (2008) Synergistic effects of climate-related variables suggest future physiological impairment in a top oceanic predator. Proc Natl Acad Sci USA 105:20776–20780

Schiettecatte LS, Helmuth T, Borges AV, Frankignoulle M (2006) Traditional normalized total alkalinity as a tracer of the surface seawater masses of the North Sea. In: Poster presented at the EGS-AGU-EUG, Joint Assembly. Nice, France, 06–11 April 2003

Shumway SE, Perkins HC, Schick DF, Stickney AP (1985) Synopsis of biological data on the pink shrimp, *Pandalus borealis* (Kroyer). NOAA Technical Report, No NMFS-30: 55 p

Sibly RM, Calow P (1986) Physiological ecology of animals: An evolutionary approach. Blackwell Scientific Publications, Oxford

Sokal RR, Rolhf FJ (1995) Biometry: the principles and practice of statistics in biological research, 3rd edn. W. H. Freeman

Sokolov AP, Stone PH, Forest CE, Prinn R, Sarofim MC, Webster M, Paltsev S, Schlosser CA, Kicklighter D, Dutkiewicz S, Reilly J, Wang C, Felzer B, Melillo JM, Jacoby HD (2009) Probabilistic forecast for twenty-first-century climate based on uncertainties in emissions (without policy) and climate parameters. J Clim 22:5175–5204

Southward AJ, Hawkins SJ, Burrows MT (1995) Seventy years' observations of changes in distribution and abundance of zooplankton and intertidal organisms in the western English Channel in relation to rising sea temperature. J Therm Biol 20:127–155

Spicer JI, Gaston K (1999) Physiological diversity and its ecological implications. Blackwells Science, Oxford

Stillman JH (2003) Acclimation capacity underlies susceptibility to climate change. Science 301:65

Storm L, Pedersen SA (2003) Development and drift of northern shrimp larvae (*Pandalus borealis*) at West Greenland. Mar Biol 143:1083–1093

Sunday JM, Crim RN, Harley CDG, Hart MW (2011) Quantifying rates of evolutionary adaptation in response to ocean acidification. PLoS ONE 6:e22881

Taylor AC, Spicer JI (1989) Interspecific comparison of the respiratory response to declining oxygen tension and the oxygen transporting properties of the blood of some palaemonid prawns (Crustacea: Palaemonidae). Mar Behav Physiol 14:81–91

Thorson G (1950) Reproductive and larval ecology of marine bottom invertebrates. Biol Rev 25:1–45

Walther K, Anger K, Pörtner HO (2010) Effects of ocean acidification and warming on the larval development of the spider crab *Hyas araneus* from different latitudes (54 vs. 79°N). Mar Ecol Prog Ser 417:159–170

Weinberg R (1982) Studies on the influence of temperature, salinity, light and feeding rate on laboratory reared larvae of deep sea shrimp, *Pandalus borealis* Krøyer 1838. Meeresforsch Rep Mar Res 29:136–153

Whiteley NM (2011) Physiological and ecological responses of crustaceans to ocean acidification. Mar Ecol Prog Ser 430:257–271

Widdicombe S, Needham HR (2007) Impact of CO$_2$-induced seawater acidification on the burrowing activity of *Nereis virens* and sediment nutrient flux. Mar Ecol Prog Ser 341:111–122

Widdows J (1991) Physiological ecology of mussel larvae. Aquaculture 94:147–163

Wood HL, Spicer JI, Kendall MA, Lowe DM, Widdicombe S (2011) Ocean warming and acidification; implications for the Arctic brittlestar *Ophiocten sericeum*. Polar Biol 34:1033–1044

Appendix 6.2 •Publication 2: Samantha, L., Garrard, R. C., Hunter, A. Y., Frommel, A. C., Lane, J. C., Phillips, R., Cooper, R., Dineshram, U. Cardini, S. J. McCoy and M. Arnberg, et al. 2013. Biological impacts of ocean acidification: a postgraduate perspective on research priorities. Marine biology DOI: 10.1007/s00227-012-2033-3

REVIEW, CONCEPT, AND SYNTHESIS

Biological impacts of ocean acidification: a postgraduate perspective on research priorities

Samantha L. Garrard · R. C. Hunter · A. Y. Frommel · A. C. Lane · J. C. Phillips ·
R. Cooper · R. Dineshram · U. Cardini · S. J. McCoy · M. Arnberg · B. G. Rodrigues Alves ·
S. Annane · M. R. de Orte · A. Kumar · G. V. Aguirre-Martínez · R. H. Maneja ·
M. D. Basallote · F. Ape · A. Torstensson · M. M. Bjoerk

Abstract Research into the effects of ocean acidification (OA) on marine organisms has greatly increased during the past decade, as realization of the potential dramatic impacts has grown. Studies have revealed the multifarious responses of organisms to OA conditions, indicating a high level of intra- and interspecific variation in species' ability to accommodate these alterations. If we are to provide policy makers with sound, scientific input regarding the expected consequences of OA, we need a broader understanding of these predicted changes. As a group of 20 multi-disciplinary postgraduate students from around the globe, with a study focus on OA, we are a strong representation of 'next generation' scientists in this field. In this unique cumulative paper, we review knowledge gaps in terms of assessing the biological impacts of OA, outlining directions for future research.

Communicated by S. Dupont.

S. L. Garrard (✉)
Benthic Ecology Group, Stazione Zoologica Anton Dohrn,
Punta San Pietro, 80077 Ischia (NA), Italy
e-mail: samantha.garrard@szn.it;
samanthagarrard@hotmail.com

R. C. Hunter
University of Exeter, Geoffrey Pope Building,
Exeter EX4 4QD, UK

A. Y. Frommel · R. H. Maneja
GEOMAR, Helmholtz Center for Ocean Research,
Düsternbrooker Weg 20, 24105 Kiel, Germany

A. C. Lane · R. Dineshram
The Swire Institute of Marine Science, The University of
Hong Kong, Pokfulam Road, Pokfulam, Hong Kong SAR

J. C. Phillips
Nelson Institute for Environmental Studies, University
of Wisconsin-Madison, Madison, WI 53703, USA

R. Cooper
Department of Biology, Virginia Commonwealth University,
Richmond, VA 23224, USA

U. Cardini · F. Ape
Department of Life and Environmental Sciences, Polytechnic
University of Marche, Via Brecce Bianche, 60131 Ancona, Italy

S. J. McCoy
Department of Ecology and Evolution, University of Chicago,
1101 E. 57th Street, Chicago, IL 60637, USA

M. Arnberg
IRIS-International Research Institute of Stavanger,
Mekjarvik 12, 4070 Randaberg, Norway

M. Arnberg
Marine Biology and Ecology Research Centre, University
of Plymouth, Drake Circus, Plymouth PL4 8AA, UK

B. G. Rodrigues Alves
Benthic Dynamics Laboratory, Oceanographic Institute,
University of São Paulo, São Paulo 05508-120, Brazil

S. Annane
Institut des sciences de la mer de Rimouski, Université du
Québec á Rimouski, Rimouski, QC, Canada

M. R. de Orte · G. V. Aguirre-Martínez · M. D. Basallote
Faculty of Marine and Environmental Sciences, University
of Cádiz, Polígono Río San Pedro, s/n 11510,
Puerto Real, Cádiz, Spain

A. Kumar
Indian Institute of Science Education and Research,
Mohanpur Campus, Nadia, West Bengal, India

🖄 Springer

Introduction

Global oceans have absorbed over 500 billion tons of CO_2 since preindustrial times, which equates to over one-third of anthropogenic carbon emissions since the industrial revolution (Sabine and Feely 2007). If anthropogenic CO_2 emissions continue to increase, there is now little doubt that marine organisms will be impacted (Fabry et al. 2008), which could lead to an overall reduction in biodiversity (Hall-Spencer et al. 2008; Fabricius et al. 2011). Experimental exposures of organisms to ocean acidification (OA) conditions indicate a high level of intra- and interspecific variation in species' ability to accommodate these alterations. For example, positive adaptations that may enable the survival of some calcifying organisms have been shown, whilst other species appear less able to adapt (Sunday et al. 2011). The effects of OA conditions are not always deleterious, but may be advantageous such as increased growth in calcifying organisms (e.g. the sea star *Crossaster papposus*, see Dupont et al. 2010b) or enhanced biological carbon fixation in phytoplankton (Riebesell et al. 2007). Due to such variability of results, it has been difficult to provide sound scientific input regarding the expected environmental, social and economic consequences of OA.

As a group of 20 multi-disciplinary postgraduate students from around the globe, we participated in a workshop on 'Acidification in aquatic environments' held at the Fram Centre, Tromsø, Norway from 27th to 29th September 2011. In this paper, we review the previous OA research relating to the impacts on biogeochemistry, organisms and ecosystems, detailing the knowledge gaps and unanswered questions of these subjects. From this, we aim to cumulatively provide a fresh outlook to current OA scientists regarding priorities for future research. Overall, we conclude that wider collaboration and communication between institutions and disciplines will increase awareness of current OA research amongst the whole community and provide potential opportunities for large-scale multi-disciplinary projects. This will be vital if we are to provide policymakers and stakeholders with the information required for the effective development of successful mitigation and adaptation measures.

A. Torstensson
Department of Marine Ecology, University of Gothenburg,
P.O. Box 461, 405 30 Gothenburg, Sweden

M. M. Bjoerk
Department of Chemistry, Marine Chemistry, University of Gothenburg, 412 96 Gothenburg, Sweden

Biogeochemistry

Under the IS92a 'business-as-usual' scenario, the surface seawater concentration of carbonate (CO_3^{2-}), and therefore the saturation state of calcite and aragonite, is expected to decrease by 48 %, whilst carbonic acid will increase by 178 % (Fabry et al. 2008). These changes in carbonate chemistry will not only impact organisms but may lead to changes in biogeochemical cycling in the oceans (Doney et al. 2009).

The biological pump

The biological pump, whereby carbon is biologically fixed and exported from the productive zone to the ocean interior, may be affected by a drop in pH. Vertical fluxes of organic matter are dominated by the gravitational sinking of particles (Gardner 2000) and minerals, of which calcium carbonate forms a large component (Francois et al. 2002). Reduced pH can directly affect adsorption of ions to surface-charged particles, resulting in a reduced adsorption coefficient. Aggregation and adsorption are two important processes in the interaction between particulate and dissolved compounds, and therefore organic matter cycling and export (Fowler and Knauer 1986). Changes in mineral ballast may weaken the biological pump and enhance the production of hypoxic zones, particularly in shallow waters (Hofmann and Schellnhuber 2009). Together with other stressors, such as eutrophication and increased stratification, this could have severe effects on the marine environment.

However, the effects of OA on the biological pump may not be entirely negative, and the vertical flux of organic matter may be enhanced through other mechanisms. Transparent exopolymeric particles (TEPs), primarily consisting of acidic polysaccharides, support coagulation processes and aggregate formation (marine snow) (Passow 2002) facilitating vertical carbon flux to the deep sea. Increased primary productivity under OA conditions may lead to amplification of the exudation rates of TEPs by phytoplankton and therefore increase particle sinking (Engel et al. 2010). If we are to understand the effect of OA on the biological pump and associated processes, then further investigation of the impacts on transport interactions (e.g. particle sinking and physical mixing of dissolved and particulate compounds) is strongly needed. In order to be able to predict future scenarios, quantification of positive and negative feedbacks is necessary.

Subpolar and polar regions are particularly sensitive to enhanced CO_2 due to its high solubility in cold, low salinity waters. In these areas, deep water formations draw down CO_2, which is further promoted by brine caused by sea ice formation. In this context, future research should focus on the role of the sea ice in vertical carbon transport and

addressing knowledge gaps regarding the extent that changing sea ice conditions in the polar regions will affect CO_2 uptake, $CaCO_3$ dissolution and precipitation, brine rejection and thus the fate of increased atmospheric CO_2.

Metal and toxicant bioavailability

Whilst studying biogeochemical responses to ocean acidification, it is essential to take into consideration the resulting indirect effects of a decrease in pH, such as changes in the speciation of metals and therefore their bioavailability or toxicity (Millero et al. 2009). The effects of OA on metal availability will have implications for marine primary producers and could affect fundamental biogeochemical processes, such as the biological pump. Iron limitation controls biological productivity in 30 % of the world's oceans (Ardelan and Steinnes 2010); therefore, assessing the potential effects of OA on iron biogeochemistry is crucial. Millero et al. (2009) showed that a decrease in pH from 8.1 to 7.4 will increase the solubility of Fe(III) by approximately 40 %, whilst Breitbarth et al. (2010) showed a similar pH decrease could cause a 10-fold increase in the half-life of Fe(II). In comparison, other studies have suggested that the bioavailability of iron will decrease under acidified conditions (Martin and Fitzwater 1988; Shi et al. 2010). Metals such as manganese, iron, nickel, cobalt, copper, zinc and cadmium are biochemically significant as they are required for the growth and survival of photosynthetic organisms; however, small increases in their concentration can turn these necessary metals into toxic stressors. Metals may be present in both soluble and particulate forms within the water column. Soluble species are comprised of free metal ions, inorganic and organic complexes (Allen 1993). As a consequence of OA, the concentration of hydroxide (OH^-) and carbonate (CO_3^{2-}) ions will decrease, and metals with speciation schemes dominated by carbonate complexation will be strongly affected (Millero et al. 2009). For example, the free-ion form of Cu increases as pH decreases (Pascal et al. 2010). This could cause negative effects under OA conditions as concentrations as low as 10^{-12} M of the free-ion form of Cu (II) would be toxic to marine phytoplankton (Brand et al. 1986). Furthermore, bioavailability of other toxicants such as emergent pollutants (nanomaterials and pharmaceuticals), xenobiotics and hydrocarbons may also change in availability.

Studies on marine trace metal chemistry and how it may be altered by OA conditions have increased in the last decade, although we still have little understanding of how this will affect marine organisms (Byrne 2002; Riba et al. 2010). Preliminary studies suggest that bioaccumulation of metals will change with decreased pH (Lacoue-Labarthe et al. 2009; Lacoue-Labarthe et al. 2011) with some metals

incorporated more (i.e. Ag) and others less (i.e. Cd) at low pH. The response of exposed species to contaminants under OA conditions will depend on the intensity and duration of exposure, as well as the ability of an organism to overcome the stress (Vasseur and Leguille 2004). Future experiments should focus on metal incorporation and detoxifying pathways under chronic exposure to an acidified environment. Detoxifying systems in organisms consist of eliminating reactive chemical species (e.g. xenobiotics), neutralizing their effects, repairing initial lesions, or compensating deficient metabolic pathways (Winston and Di Giulio 1991; McFarland et al. 1999; Wright and Welbourn 2002; Vasseur and Cossu-Leguille 2003). To evaluate detoxifying system activity (e.g. changes in enzymatic activity), the application of biomarkers is recommended (Solé et al. 1995; Van der Oost et al. 2003; Gagné et al. 2006), as they can detect sublethal effects before deeper alterations to the animal body start to manifest (Peakall and Walker 1994; Martín-Díaz et al. 2004).

Future research should incorporate two different approaches that, together, will enable us to more precisely assess the implications of CO_2-induced changes in the bioavailability of trace metals and toxic organic compounds under various scenarios. Firstly, a physio-mechanistic approach should be taken to unravel the mechanisms behind the responses of organisms to CO_2- induced changes in contaminant availability and how these changes may interact with predicted changes in other physico-chemical parameters (Portner 2008). Secondly, we suggest that this is complimented by a field-based approach utilizing natural situations (e.g. caged organisms in an area of natural pH variability) to understand how multiple stressors interact in a natural environment.

Benthic remineralization

Very little is known about how sediments, the organisms that live there and the processes that occur in them will react to changes in the acidity of seawater. Sediments are largely responsible for marine processes including nutrient cycling in key coastal areas and continental shelves. In coastal areas (<50 m deep), 80 % of nitrogen consumed by phytoplankton originates from bacterial regeneration of organic matter in sediments (Dale and Prego 2002). Although this activity is carried out primarily by microbial communities, nutrient cycling (including transformations and transport across the sediment–water interface) is significantly influenced by the activity of multi-cellular organisms, which live and feed in the sediment (Widdicombe and Austen 1998; Tuominen et al. 1999).

The effect of acidification on sediment geochemistry is unknown. Bioturbation as a result of building and ventilating burrows reduces the sediment pH (Soetaert et al.

2007) due to the enhancement in organic matter degradation and turnover. Whilst decreasing seawater pH to 5.6 in mesocosms did not affect mortality of the burrowing annelid *Nereis virens* (Widdicombe and Needham 2007), other studies of OA conditions highlight a range of tolerances amongst different infaunal organisms (Zhu et al. 2006; Widdicombe et al. 2009). Meiofauna plays a crucial role in nutrient cycling and energy flow from lower to higher trophic levels in the marine sediments. Most taxonomic groups of meiofauna were not negatively affected by increased CO_2 concentrations during a 56-day study near the Kii Peninsula, Japan (Kurihara et al. 2007). In a 30-day in situ deep sea CO_2 experiment in California (USA), a reduction in pH of 1.3 units below ambient increased nematode abundance (Barry et al. 2004), possibly because ecological pressure was reduced with the loss of other more vulnerable species. This has further implications for a shift in infaunal biodiversity and species abundance under ocean acidification.

The loss of key species in sediment communities can potentially alter sediment biogeochemical processes and also lead to the reduction of structural complexity and hence habitat for associated organisms. The decrease in degradation of organic matter in sediments due to the reduction of benthic biodiversity can directly affect the accumulation of organic carbon and cause the possible emergence of anoxic regions, with a rapid increase in the carbon flux to the sediments (Blackford and Gilbert 2007). Thus, much research is needed on the effects of OA on infaunal species and interactions. Benthic remineralization responses to changes in pH and CO_2 concentrations can be better understood by combining in situ and manipulated examinations of metabolic measurements across a range of different trophic levels alongside research on how OA impacts organic matter degradation and, consequently, nutrient fluxes from the benthos to the water column. The use of long-term mesocosm experiments focussing on sediment–water interface measurements and benthic metabolism would be able to investigate likely changes in sediment biogeochemistry. This proposed research will allow us to predict the impacts of OA on the viability of benthic remineralization and therefore the future changes of biogeochemical processes in marine sediments.

Regional and temporal modelling

In addition to understanding changes in carbonate chemistry and biogeochemical cycling on a global scale, it is important to undertake regional and seasonal modelling. Currently, the majority of OA research is based on the IS92a 'business-as-usual' scenario of CO_2 emissions for 2100 (e.g. Andersson et al. 2009; Connell and Russell 2010; De Bodt et al. 2010; Holcomb et al. 2010) and standardized changes in calcite and aragonite saturation states. Carbonate parameters will vary regionally (Steinacher et al. 2009), seasonally (McNeil and Matear 2008), with latitude (Orr et al. 2005), with depth (Caldeira and Wickett 2003) and with habitat (Striegl et al. 2007). Greater impacts may be seen on a local scale depending on hydrographical and environmental factors, particularly in northern near-shore waters. Upwelling of low pH waters in regions such as the coast of Northern California should be modelled, as these areas are increasing in size through the anthropogenic uptake of CO_2 (Feely et al. 2008). An increase in monitoring efforts through the designation of open-ocean and coastal monitoring stations for the collection of time-series data on carbonate parameters is urgently required. To reduce costs, these parameters should be monitored at existing stations where other biological and chemical data are collected for time-series analysis. The use of coupled carbon cycle-climate models incorporating relevant parameters of natural variability alongside climate change parameters will be important for determining how regional and seasonal variations in factors such as CO_2 air-sea fluxes, temperature, salinity, ventilation and upwelling will cause changes in ocean carbonate chemistry. These models will be invaluable in ensuring that realistic carbonate parameters are used for OA research.

Organisms

Calcification is widespread in marine organisms (Brennan et al. 2004) and is thought to be particularly susceptible to future changes in ocean carbonate chemistry (Orr et al. 2005; Fabry et al. 2008). Although a large number of studies have focused on this process (e.g. Gazeau et al. 2007; Brennand et al. 2010; Gutowska et al. 2010), numerous questions remain unanswered. The molecular process of calcification is unknown for most species; we are yet to understand what carbon source is used, how OA impacts calcification-associated enzymes (e.g. carbonic anhydrase), where $CaCO_3$ molecules are created and how they are transported or stored. One particularly interesting factor is that some organisms appear to be able to switch between biomineralization of calcite and aragonite (e.g. Thompson et al. 2000). As calcite is less soluble than aragonite, this may provide a key advantage to some species under OA conditions. The vulnerability and commercial nature of many calcifying organisms makes these questions key areas for continued research. However, in the light of recent evidence indicating that physiological processes other than calcification may be altered in high pCO_2 conditions (Fabry et al. 2008) and variations in acid base/regulatory mechanisms may influence the degree of impact, we feel the future of OA research at the organism level

must be directed towards both calcifying and non-calcifying species if we are to fully understand the ecological impacts of these predicted changes. Here, for both microorganism and metazoan species groups, we discuss further priorities for future OA research.

Phytoplankton and bacteria

Research into the effects of OA on phytoplankton species is extensive. It has shown that future ocean changes in carbonate chemistry can affect growth, photosynthesis, calcification and nitrogen fixation rates of different species (e.g. Iglesias-Rodriguez et al. 2008; Czerny et al. 2009; Kranz et al. 2009; De Bodt et al. 2010; Wu et al. 2010), although considerable intra- and interspecific variation in species' OA sensitivity has been found (Lau et al. 2007; Iglesias-Rodriguez et al. 2008; Rost et al. 2008). The majority of monoculture and community perturbation experiments show increased rates of primary productivity in response to OA conditions (Riebesell et al. 1993; Tortell et al. 2008), whilst variable calcification responses (Iglesias-Rodriguez et al. 2008) and changes in elemental ratios (Barcelos e Ramos et al. 2007; Hutchins et al. 2007) have also been observed.

Changes in pCO_2 can alter the competitive interactions between species and their ability to take up and use CO_2. The resulting shifts in community composition will lead to modifications in the relative abundance of functional groups (Riebesell et al. 2007; Tortell et al. 2008), which could have significant consequences on the structure and dynamics of the marine food web, and biogeochemical cycling (Engel et al. 2008; Guinotte and Fabry 2008). Recent work of Low-Décarie et al. (2011) highlighted that differential responses may result in competitive advantages or disadvantages for some species that could drive significant changes in phytoplankton communities. However, an increase in long-term multi-species manipulation experiments (e.g. Müller et al. 2010) incorporating grazers and viruses is needed to assess the adaptive evolutionary responses of phytoplankton species and to predict future changes with greater confidence.

In comparison with research on phytoplankton, the effects of OA on marine microbes, microbial processes and their interactions with higher organisms are greatly understudied (Weinbauer et al. 2011). Prokaryotes and viruses and their interactions are crucial for the functioning of large proportions of the global ocean, influencing biogeochemical cycling (Danovaro et al. 2008). Moreover, prokaryotes and microalgae play a critical role in the health and fitness of many eukaryotic organisms (Rosenberg et al. 2007).

Joint et al. (2011) stated that predicted changes in pH are unlikely to affect microbial-related biogeochemical processes, due to their ability to accommodate pH alterations. Although this appears to be true for some studies (e.g. Allgaier et al. 2008), many positive (e.g. Grossart et al. 2006; Riebesell et al. 2007; Kranz et al. 2009) or negative (e.g. Czerny et al. 2009; Piontek et al. 2010) effects have been found therefore more robust experimentation is required (Liu et al. 2010). Ubiquitous photoproteins (proteorhodopsins) found in bacteria in the photic zone are particularly sensitive to changes in pH (Fuhrman et al. 2008), which could lead to reduced survival of bacteria under low pH conditions. Indirect effects must also be taken into consideration, such as cascade effects through the response of higher organisms (Liu et al. 2010).

Future research needs to give more attention to the effects on microbial diversity because alteration of pH may change the dominant species with subtle but potentially important consequences for biogeochemical processes and food webs (Joint et al. 2011). Adaptation rates for microbes may be faster than for multi-cellular marine organisms because the likely mechanisms of adaptation for microbes are lateral gene transfer and viral infection (Joint et al. 2011). Knowledge of the response of viruses to pH change is particularly poor (Larsen et al. 2008). It should be a priority for microbial experiments to investigate whether changing pH will influence the transfer of genetic information and the interactions between viruses and their host.

As of yet, the effects of OA on the interactions between eukaryotic organisms and their microbial community are largely unknown. Corals exposed to reduced pH exhibit strong shifts in their bacterial community composition towards bacterial groups indicative of diseased colonies (Vega Thurber et al. 2009; Meron et al. 2011). As an adaptive strategy, the holobiont appears to increase stress resistance by increasing the production of secondary metabolites (Vega Thurber et al. 2009). On the other hand, photosymbiotic relationships may benefit from a decrease in pH. The acoel worm *Symsagittifera roscoffensis* showed increased growth and fertility under CO_2-induced acidification, which is thought to be due to increased algal metabolism (Dupont et al. 2012b).

Witt et al. (2011) found that bacterial biofilm communities rapidly adapt and reorganize in response to high pCO_2, allowing the community to maintain activities such as oxygen production. Furthermore, previous mesocosm experiments suggest that heterotrophic planktonic freeliving bacterial communities shifted in response to high CO_2 levels, whilst the abundance and activity of communities of particle-attached bacteria remained unaffected by high CO_2 and were rather linked to a phytoplankton bloom (Allgaier et al. 2008). Understanding how OA effects bacterial biofilm community composition may determine whether they act as facilitators or inhibitors of invertebrate settlement (Dahms et al. 2004).

Whilst several studies to date have highlighted the importance of invertebrate–microbial interactions for key ecosystem engineering functions and for influencing biogeochemical element cycles (Mouchka et al. 2010; Webster and Taylor 2012), the majority have focused on coral–microbial interactions. These studies have overlooked viral-associated assemblages (Hewson et al. 2011), the in situ activity and function of microbes associated with other possible hosts (Webster and Taylor 2012), or the ecological consequences of environmental stressors (Garren and Azam 2011). Future research efforts should be driven to understanding the effects of future pCO_2 conditions, in combination with other possible local or global stressors (e.g. nutrient overloading, temperature) on these fundamental macro–micro relationships. Whole-genome amplification or functional metagenomics analyses could help by revealing unprecedented insights into their functions in a changing ocean.

Traits for ecological success

In metazoans, physiological processes that may be affected by low pH conditions include calcification, growth, survival, metabolism, pH balance, reproduction and development (Fabry et al. 2008). Experimental results have highlighted a strong level of variation in species' response to increased pCO_2 (Ries et al. 2009; Dupont et al. 2010a). If we are to predict how species may react to future changes in OA, we need to understand which physiological, behavioural and morphological traits or life history strategies will reduce species vulnerability to OA. Some populations or strains appear to be less vulnerable than others to OA conditions (Parker et al. 2011), and these differences may provide important insights into which traits prove advantageous. There appears to be little correlation between taxonomic groups and OA sensitivity, although headway has been made in discovering certain morphological traits (Rodolfo-Metalpa et al. 2011) or life history strategies (Dupont et al. 2010b) that may reduce vulnerability to OA. The ability of a species to regulate the pH of internal fluids has been implicated as a key factor in OA response (Melzner et al. 2009), although regulation may come at an energetic cost (Portner et al. 2004). We need to understand the mechanisms behind pH regulation and their efficiency if we are to understand why some processes/stages/organisms may be more or less vulnerable.

Gene/protein expression is a rapid way an organism can respond to an environmental stressor, so genomics and transcriptomics tools may be useful in uncovering mechanisms conferring physiological plasticity (Gracey 2007). Gene expression analysis has revealed that calcification genes are down-regulated in the larvae of the sea-urchin *Strongylocentrotus purpuratus* (Stumpp et al. 2011), show some signs of up-regulation in the larvae of the sea-urchin *Paracentrotus lividus* (Martin et al. 2011) and do not change in different life stages of the red abalone *Haliotis rufescens* (Zippay and Hofmann 2010) under low pH. These studies show the high degree of species-specific variation in molecular responses to low pH, comparable to variation found in physiological studies. Future OA research should explore why these differences exist and whether they are beneficial to the organism. Is it good to up-regulate calcification or is it better to conserve energy for other purposes and stand the 'stress' of OA? The study of proteins may also be important in providing insight into the molecular response of marine organisms to OA, particularly when monitoring the activity of enzymes such as carbonic anhydrase.

Using a combination of molecular and physiological research will give us a broader understanding of physiological plasticity and how species may be able to acclimate to future OA conditions. When determining which parameters to test for, a priority should be given to how the fitness (i.e. survival and reproduction) of an organism is affected, as this is the parameter that ultimately decides whether a species can endure future conditions. Furthermore, this parameter will have the strongest carry-over effects for the population.

Acclimation and adaptation potential

The duration of experiments is a further important consideration, and an increase in the number of entire life history (e.g. McDonald et al. 2009) trans-generational (e.g. Donelson et al. 2011) and multi-generational (e.g. Kurihara and Ishimatsu 2008) studies is needed. Many negative effects of OA have been documented for marine larvae (Arnold et al. 2009), but, for most species, we are unaware of how this affects their ability to perform the energetically demanding process of metamorphosis, or how impacts at the larval stage translate to the adult. Documenting the full development process may also expose particularly vulnerable stages and provide necessary information for effective protection of the species (Gaylord et al. 2011).

We are currently unsure whether species may be able to acclimate or adapt to future conditions (Piazzi et al. 2001), as the majority of experiments subject organisms to acute acidification. Extrapolating from the results of these studies can be difficult, as organisms may acclimate to OA through phenotypic or physiological plasticity when exposed to chronic acidification. Trans-generational acclimation studies will reduce our uncertainty on whether and how species will cope with future conditions (Kerrison et al. 2011). Parker et al. (2011) recently highlighted the carry-over effects of parental OA exposure on offspring growth,

development and survival in the Sydney rock oyster (*Saccostrea glomerata*), whilst Dupont et al. (2012a) showed that acclimation to OA in adult green sea urchins (*Strongylocentrotus droebachiensis*) leads to negative carry-over effects on juvenile settlement success and survival. These results indicate the importance of extending studies between generations as well as throughout life cycles.

We further need to understand the variation and heritability (e.g. adaptability) of tolerance to OA within populations (Dupont and Thorndyke 2009). Adaptation through contemporary evolution can occur quickly; directional selection due to changing environmental conditions can act on standing genetic variation, producing progeny with a greater mean fitness than the previous generation (Bijlsma and Loeschcke 2005; Carroll et al. 2007). Quantifying the standing genetic variation, that is genetically determined variation in a trait (in this case in response to OA), will enable more accurate predictions of how species will respond to OA over time and give a higher-resolution picture of future ecosystem structure. This line of research involves comparing the response of many different highly related (e.g. siblings or clones) groups to OA and examining the variation in response to OA between and within those groups, finally allowing the calculation of the heritability associated with tolerance to high pCO_2 (Becker 1984).

To date, very few studies have attempted to quantify the variation and heritability of OA responses. Pistevos et al. (2011) found variation between bryozoan colonies, and Sunday et al. (2011) found significant maternal effect in sibling groups of urchins and mussels. Studies such as these must overcome a variety of challenges including 'disentangling' maternal effects, non-additive phenotypic plasticity and additive genetic effects (Gienapp et al. 2008). Whilst multi-generation experiments are difficult in higher organisms with slow generation turnover, parental genotypes can be tested to identify those that predispose their offspring with greater OA tolerance. Depending on the design, an experiment can also quantify the contribution of each source of variation (maternal effect, phenotypic plasticity and additive genetic effect). Despite the technical challenges of the experimental set-up, the information provided by experiments addressing this issue will, no doubt, provide insight into the inevitable evolutionary shifts that will occur as OA progresses. Evolution is a very real but under-studied possibility in organisms with short generation times (i.e. <3 years) and a wide range of studies that address this issue would point researchers towards animals of special interest, either due to their potential for adaptation and the investigation of underlying genes or due to their low adaptation potential and consequential increased necessity for research aiming to assist ailing populations.

Species choice

Species composition and ecosystem functioning are tightly linked (e.g. nutrient and carbon cycling, provision of refugium and nursery habitats, primary and secondary productivity). These ecosystem functions determine which goods and services an ecosystem provides (e.g. food production, climate and nutrient regulation) (de Groot et al. 2002), and values can be placed on these (e.g. Costanza et al. 1997).

Species loss as a result of OA could cause a reduction in community stability and ecosystem function (Lehman and Tilman 2000; Worm et al. 2006), therefore reducing the value of the goods and services that ecosystem provides. This said, ecosystem function is not related to taxonomic diversity but to the diversity of the functional characteristics of the organisms found within that system (Grime 1997). When a species is lost, the proliferation of functionally similar species may buffer any impacts (Tilman 1996), and this is particularly relevant for fast growing, species-rich communities (Vinebrooke et al. 2003). On the other hand, loss of a key species will lead to disproportionate impacts on a habitat or ecosystem and therefore reductions in ecosystem function. Whilst hard corals are a good example of a group of well-studied key structural species (e.g. Albright et al. 2008; Crawley et al. 2010; Hofmann et al. 2011), there is little or no literature on the effects of OA on many other key species. For example, the horse mussel *Modiolus modiolus* is a key structural species in the Northern hemisphere, and its loss could lead to the disappearance of its associated community (Hiscock et al. 2004), whilst the triton *Charonia* spp. is a key functional species that feeds on the crown of thorns starfish *Acanthaster planci* and prevents this species from removing the hard corals of the Indo-Pacific (Barnes 1966), and yet no available information can be found on how these species may be impacted.

We are now under little doubt that marine diversity will be reduced under future changes in carbonate chemistry, but there is a clear requirement to prioritize species in terms of their importance commercially or in terms of their role within an ecosystem, rather than focusing on model or sensitive species. In particular, for commercial species, it may be more beneficial to focus on relevant parameters (e.g. the edible tissue of molluscs, rather than their calcification) (Hilmi et al. 2012). Invasive species should also be prioritized as if they proliferate under low pH conditions, this could lead to devastating impacts to marine ecosystems. For example, some invasive species of algae appear abundant in low pH areas surrounding the submerged CO_2 vents of Ischia, Italy (Hall-Spencer et al. 2008), suggesting that these species are highly tolerant and deleterious effects from their proliferation may be greatly

enhanced in future. This prioritization will allow us to produce societal relevant science that will lead to predictions of direct/indirect human impacts.

Ecosystems

It is important that the impacts of future acidification be scaled up to the ecosystem level in order to provide policy makers with robust scientific evidence of expected environmental impacts. With respect to proposed future acidification, species abilities to adapt or tolerate these changes will be important in determining survival success, but accurate predictions must take into consideration a complex array of both biotic and environmental interactions (Russell et al. 2011). Whilst OA will occur simultaneously with changes in other physical parameters such as temperature, salinity and oxygen, the interaction between species may change as well, as winners and losers arise. Marine organisms will therefore face the challenge of coping with multiple changes at all levels. Understanding the ecosystem-level effects of OA is a priority and as techniques and expertise in the field of OA have developed, this has become increasingly attainable. Here, we highlight three areas where we feel research should be directed.

Multi-stressor interactions

Many stressors are causing changes in our seas such as ocean warming, coastal hypoxia and open-ocean deoxygenation, changes in salinity, rising nitrogen levels, contaminants, physical disturbance and stratification amongst others. These stressors may have synergistic, antagonistic or additive effects when combined with OA and influence an organism's sensitivity to decreases in pH accordingly. If we disregard the nature of these multiple stressor interactions, we may under- and/or overestimate the effects of OA.

Recent studies have begun to take this into consideration and increase our understanding of the combined effects of OA with other stressors, but are mostly limited to single species experiments (e.g. De Bodt et al. 2010; Dissard et al. 2010; Holcomb et al. 2010). Increases in temperature and pCO_2 can have synergistic (e.g. Findlay et al. 2008) or additive (e.g. Talmage and Gobler 2010) effects on physiological processes such as growth or survival. A combination of changes in seawater temperature and pH may affect marine biodiversity and the geographical distribution of some species (Findlay et al. 2010; Hale et al. 2011). For example, a physiological study of the jumbo squid *Dosidicus gigas* suggests that in the absence of adaption, the synergism between OA, global warming and expanding hypoxia may compress the habitable depth of the species (Rosa and Seibel 2008).

These studies highlight the importance of studying combined effects of global change on ecosystems in order to predict and model impacts of global change, such as OA, although the majority of current research has focused on the interaction between CO_2 and temperature. Multifactorial experiments that combine a number of different stressors are complex, although they may be a key to understanding the relationship between different environmental stressors in future. For example in a terrestrial system, Shaw et al. (2002) found that the enhanced effects of increased temperature, nitrogen deposition and precipitation on primary production were dampened by CO_2 enrichment.

Multi-stressor experiments with complex experimental designs will require increased collaboration and joint funding initiatives to allow the manpower, expertise and funding to successfully carry them out. In terrestrial systems, combined efforts have resulted in tremendous global change experiments that have successfully provided important data for over two decades, for example free-air carbon dioxide enrichment (FACE) experiments. As an ocean equivalent, free-ocean carbon dioxide enrichment (FOCE) experiments are being developed and may provide fundamental information about OA in natural environments. Although a water environment complicates the design of such an experiment, it serves as an excellent example of how complex tasks can be approached by combining the efforts of multiple disciplines such as engineers, biologists and chemists.

Species interactions

Another consideration is that species do not exist as isolated elements of an ecosystem, but through a complex range of biotic interactions. Food availability may change through altered composition of primary producers (e.g. Kuffner et al. 2008; Wootton et al. 2008), loss of nutritional value of the prey species (e.g. Rossoll et al. 2012), or decline of important prey species (e.g. Lischka et al. 2011), whilst predator–prey interactions may change through loss of sensory capabilities (e.g. Dixson et al. 2010; Ferrari et al. 2011a), changes in metabolism (e.g. Gooding et al. 2009) or reductions in shell defence (e.g. Bibby et al. 2007; Comeau et al. 2010). Changes in competitive interactions through the differential responses of species in the same trophic guild will also be important for determining future OA scenarios (e.g. Jokiel et al. 2008; Cigliano et al. 2010). Deep sea vents provide an excellent example of how fitness can be a relative concept dependant on the biotic interactions present. For example, bivalves found at deep sea vents with low pCO_2 (pH 5.36–7.29) show a sharp reduction in calcification. Although shell defences are greatly

reduced, this species continues to thrive due to the absence of predators (Tunnicliffe et al. 2009).

Other behavioural interactions need to be considered as well. In some species, for example, much energy is expended on sexual behaviour such as mate finding, display and nest building. In species that brood their offspring, the amount of energy invested in brood care must be prioritized and balanced with the energy invested in coping with high pCO_2. Behavioural studies are limited to homing and predator avoidance (e.g. Munday et al. 2009; Cripps et al. 2011; Ferrari et al. 2011b), whilst reproductive studies focus on fertilization success (e.g. Havenhand et al. 2008; Parker et al. 2009). Studies that incorporate behavioural aspects of reproductive performance, such as those mentioned above, would provide important further insight into whether OA will impact organisms at the behavioural level.

Classic ecological and more recent aquatic acidification literature offers valuable insight into changes in species interactions as an ecosystem becomes stressed. Increased species dominance, more negative species interactions (e.g. parasitism, predation) and less positive interactions (e.g. mutualism) have been documented (Odum 1985). However, it has been shown that, generally, the impact of stress may be buffered through the facilitative interactions of ecosystem 'engineers' such as marsh plants (Bertness and Hacker 1994) or bivalves (reviewed in Gutierrez et al. 2003). Much ecological work has focused on the strength of species interactions and subsequent changes in community dynamics (e.g. Paine 1992; Novak and Wootton 2010; Sala and Dayton 2011), and this experience can be utilized in the experimental design of OA research. Initial studies suggest that OA may impact species directly by altering their immune response (Dupont and Thorndyke 2012). This could lead to extreme consequences in terms of the interaction between a pathogen and their host. In order to gain an understanding of the effects of OA at the ecosystem level, it is important to incorporate multi-species experimentation (e.g. competition mediated by a predator or trophic interactions mediated by a competitor species) to determine how species interactions will change under low pH conditions.

Species interactions, especially competition and trophic dynamics, are responsible for biodiversity at the local scale, and it is thus imperative to document the responses of those interactions to OA in order to reasonably make predictions for future biodiversity. Furthermore, extensive previous work in this area not only provides an experimental context for determining changes in species interactions, but also provides a valuable baseline of community function as well as predictions for ecological impacts of species removals (e.g. Paine 1966; Dayton 1971).

Natural pH gradients

Exploiting natural pH gradients in space or time, to help unravel the ecosystem-level effects of OA by seeing how species, communities and ecosystems react to a decrease in pH in a natural environment is an alternative method for studying OA (Barry et al. 2010). Ecological research at CO_2 vent sites in Italy (e.g. Hall-Spencer et al. 2008), Greece (e.g. Vizzini et al. 2010), Papua New Guinea (e.g. Fabricius et al. 2011) and Mexico (Crook et al. 2012) has flourished over recent years. Although attempts have been made to characterize some of these sites through the placement of stationary pH sensors (Kroeker et al. 2011) and the analysis of gas emissions (Hall-Spencer et al. 2008), the quality of this research could be improved by collaborations with physical oceanographers and other disciplines to gain in depth of knowledge of the physical and chemical attributes of these vent sites, and their temporal and spatial variation (e.g. under different atmospheric pressures or hydrodynamic conditions). This would aid in determining their suitability for OA research and potentially allow for the minimization of confounding factors.

Many of these vent sites show a high degree of pH variation (Kroeker et al. 2011), and further effort should be placed into understanding how pH variation, alongside pH reduction, impacts organisms. Some organisms live in areas of high pH variation such as estuarine habitats and areas of upwelling, whilst those in the open ocean deal with very little variation (Hofmann et al. 2011). Are perturbation experiments, whereby pH is maintained at a constant level, truly indicative of future oceans or should pH variation be taken into consideration during experimental periods? At vent sites is it acceptable to note the mean or median value as an indicator of pH or should lowest values be taken into greater consideration? Laboratory experiments should be designed to improve methodology in this field and understand the impact of high or little pH variation on organisms.

Natural gradients and lowered pH can be found at sites other than vents, although these have perhaps received less recognition. Some regions are particularly vulnerable to the effects of our changing climate and seas and are already experiencing lowered pH and saturation states. These are set to expand in range and magnitude over the forthcoming years and can be used as important indicators of the ecosystem-level effects of OA (Fabry et al. 2009). Future research should include gaining understanding of changes in species, communities and ecosystems through monitoring of vulnerable habitats such as (1) polar and subpolar seas where sea ice melt has altered carbon chemistry parameters, such as surface waters of the Canadian Basin which show aragonite undersaturation (Yamamoto-Kawai et al. 2009), (2) coastal waters where seasonal upwelling

243

causes decreased pH and saturation states such as the coast of Northern California, Oregon and Washington (Feely et al. 2008), (3) zones where strong riverine inputs decrease the pH of estuarine waters such as the Yukon River in the Bering Sea (Striegl et al. 2007), including areas exhibiting mixed effects (i.e. Puget Sound: Feely et al. 2010) and (4) areas of high microbial activity and respiration combined with little exchange with other water bodies, depleting oxygen and enriching CO_2 such as the Baltic Sea (Frommel et al. 2012). Increasing sampling effort for monitoring these systems, including carbonate chemistry and observed species composition, will be important, and increased funding for time-series monitoring is strongly suggested. Not only do these examples of apparent 'vulnerable habitats' function as important indicators of environmental change, but also will aid in our understanding of how the direct and indirect effects of climate change, OA and other anthropogenic stressors will interact to cause changes in our future oceans.

On global and regional scales, most patterns of biological diversity can be explained by macroecological and macroevolutionary patterns (Whitman and Roy 2009). We recommend that research looks to the boundaries of defined large biological provinces, which are typically delineated by physical factors, and pay close attention to regions where macroecological boundaries overlap with zones where we expect large effects of OA, and even areas with multiple stressors. These areas, especially, are locales where we would expect a small physical change to have larger biological and ecological consequences.

It is also important to note that natural pH gradients can be found over time, as well as spatially. Paleoclimate proxies have been shown to be valuable tools for understanding changes in ocean chemistry over time, with emphasis on the stable isotopes of carbon and boron (δ^{13}C and δ^{11}B) for elucidating changes in seawater carbon chemistry (Honisch et al. 2009). These tools can be particularly useful for extending our understanding of very recent climate and carbon chemistry, given the paucity of coastal ocean environmental datasets (Pfister et al. 2011). Furthermore, this approach can be combined with historical ecological datasets or abundances and used for traditional comparisons between historical and current patterns of species diversity and abundance. With corresponding laboratory studies, relevant ecological changes and their underlying mechanisms can be identified in the appropriate historical and ecological contexts.

Methodological approach

As with any emerging field of study, methods for investigating the effects of high pCO_2 have evolved greatly over the past decade. This has been aided by the collaborative provision of the EPOCA 'Guide to best practices for ocean acidification research and data reporting' (Riebesell et al. 2010). However, we would like to mention that there are still considerations for future research techniques in terms of pCO_2 manipulation and experimental design. A number of different techniques may be used to alter the pCO_2 or pH of seawater, and the advantages and drawbacks to each method have been extensively reviewed (Gattuso and Lavigne 2009). Care must be taken when considering which method of pCO_2 manipulation to use, particularly when studying OA at the microbial scale (Hurd et al. 2009). Most experiments take place in a laboratory setting (e.g. Piontek et al. 2010; Yamada and Suzumura 2010), and the majority of these manipulate pH by bubbling CO_2 gas into seawater. This is an effective method of altering carbonate chemistry (Gattuso et al. 2010), but it is currently unclear how the bubbling affects microbial and phytoplankton communities in terms of formation of transparent exopolymers or cellular lysis (Engel 2002). Furthermore, it is unclear what degree of experimental variation is caused by the specific method of pCO_2 manipulation. Increasing the degree of collaboration between different research institutes will enhance knowledge transfer and method standardization, therefore reducing variation between studies.

Experimental designs must also account for possible confounding sources of variation, to ensure our conclusions about species are robust. Variations in temperature, nutrient limitation, UV radiation, exposure time, culture density, acclimation time and other factors can also cause divergence in results. For example, saturation can mask OA effects, most notably in sperm and food concentrations. Water supersaturated with sperm and providing exaggerated sperm-egg contact times does not reflect natural conditions for broadcast spawners and could overestimate fertilization success. Therefore, experiments looking at fertilization success should utilize a range of sperm concentrations and realistic sperm-egg contact times in order to determine whether acidified treatments result in an increase in fertilization success (Reuter et al. 2011). Marshall (2006) suggests that serial 10-fold dilutions should be used during experimentation to estimate maximum fertilization. The quantity of available energy from food will have a similar effect, as organisms with an unnaturally abundant food source are likely to better withstand the energy requirements imposed by increased pCO_2, although some species have exhibited reduced feeding rates under OA conditions (Stumpp et al. 2012). Exposures of early life stages would benefit from increasing the number of male–female combinations to ensure individual compatibility is not a factor. Additionally, for all life stages, sampling animals from multiple sites and at various times throughout the

year would reduce the potential of spatial and temporal effects on the organism's response to OA. It should also be noted that food quality may vary if grown under OA conditions, and this should be investigated.

Discussion

This paper highlights the vast scope of environmental impacts that are predicted to occur in future oceans as a consequence of increased CO_2 emissions and proposes areas for future research from the perspective of early career researchers in this field. From biogeochemistry, species and onwards to entire ocean ecosystems, changes in seawater chemistry will have numerous and highly varied consequences for global oceans and the life within them and, as can be seen, there are many areas where our knowledge is lacking in terms of understanding these impacts. Unfortunately, it is not possible to understand how all species and ecosystems may be affected, capturing the complexity of their environment and the differing potential scenarios. In order to provide evidence of the expected consequences of OA to the marine environment within a reasonable timeline (i.e. 5-10 years), we need to prioritize where research efforts are placed. The three topics agreed upon by the authors which should be given greatest priority are: (1) understanding how OA will interact with other anthropogenic and climatic stressors, (2) understanding whether species may adapt or acclimate to future OA conditions and how this will affect species interactions and ecosystem stability and (3) monitoring and modelling temporal, spatial and habitat variability in carbonate chemistry in order to more accurately predict future changes at the regional and local scale. Whilst these topics are seen as particular priorities, in answering questions regarding the expected consequences of OA, many of the topics we have listed are interlinked, providing background and context for other research areas. If we are going to understand the biological impacts of OA at different ecological levels, then we must utilize a number of different approaches. For example, to investigate how a key species may react to future conditions, we need to understand the temporal and spatial variations in carbonate chemistry (with the use of observational data) in order to design experiments. We need to understand what traits may give it the potential to acclimate or adapt to future conditions, and how interactions with other species or stressors may affect this. Investigations may include short-term acute laboratory experiments in conjunction with mesocosm or field experiments to observe long-term consequences of chronic exposure.

Ocean acidification has become a priority area in marine science; the number of papers published in this field has grown exponentially in recent years (Kroeker et al. 2010),

and funding for this area of science is generally substantial due to the urgent necessity to understand the impacts. As a result, the European Project on Ocean Acidification (EPOCA) has developed a blog site (http://oceanacidification.wordpress.com) in order to centralize our information on OA research. This has been invaluable for research scientists in coordinating research activities and organizing joint projects and cruises. Furthermore, the project Biological Impacts of Ocean Acidification (BIOACID), funded by the German Ministry for Education and Research (BMBF), has implemented a marketplace serving a similar purpose of informing scientists of current and planned OA research with possibilities for collaboration (http://www.bioacid.de/) whilst the database PANGEA (http://www.pangaea.de/) offers access to raw data from experiments, cruises, field data, etc. and scientists funded by European projects such as EPOCA are required to submit their data there upon publication for storage and quality control. This website serves as a platform to compound data on lots of ocean acidification research that can easily be searched for and it is suggested that collection of data on this platform could be expanded to projects worldwide. Alternatively, we suggest that a central database is developed where OA scientists may input their current research plans and results for wider use by the OA community. Whilst there is a trend for research to edge towards joint international projects between institutes, such as large-scale mesocosm experiments like the pelagic ecosystem CO_2 enrichment studies (e.g. Bellerby et al. 2008; Engel et al. 2008; Tanaka et al. 2008) and the Svalbard campaign 2010, 50 % of the authors of this paper had no collaboration with other research institutes during their postgraduate studies. This suggests that, even for a well-organized community of researchers such as those involved in OA, for some institutions, collaboration in OA research is minimal and should be expanded where possible.

If we are to mitigate OA impacts through the development of climate change policies, it is essential that we bridge the gap between scientists and economists, as climate change policies are often driven by economic evaluation. Although socio-economic research was not within the scope of this paper, we would like to state that integration of socio-economic and ecological research has been beneficial for other research areas (e.g. Cooke et al. 2009) and is a priority area if we are to provide policymakers with the information required regarding future ocean changes. Finally, we would like to highlight the importance of workshops such as 'Acidification in Aquatic Environments' held in Tromsø, Norway. This provided insight into the many different facets of OA through lectures from experts within the field, whilst allowing opportunity for discussion of research and creating a platform for possible future collaborations. As 'next-generation' OA scientists,

we benefitted greatly from the level of knowledge transfer and advice gained at this workshop and strongly promote such integrative events in future to benefit the advancement of OA research.

References

Albright R, Mason B, Langdon C (2008) Effect of aragonite saturation state on settlement and post-settlement growth of Porites astreoides larvae. Coral Reefs 27:485–490

Allen HE (1993) The significance of trace metal speciation for water, sediment and soil quality criteria and standards. Sci Total Environ 134(Supplement 1):23–45

Allgaier M, Riebesell U, Vogt M, Thyrhaug R, Grossart HP (2008) Coupling of heterotrophic bacteria to phytoplankton bloom development at different pCO(2) levels: a mesocosm study. Biogeosciences 5:1007–1022

Andersson AJ, Kuffner IB, Mackenzie FT, Jokiel PL, Rodgers KS, Tan A (2009) Net Loss of CaCO₃ from a subtropical calcifying community due to seawater acidification: mesocosm-scale experimental evidence. Biogeosciences 6:1811–1823

Ardelan MV, Steinnes E (2010) Changes in mobility and solubility of the redox sensitive metals Fe, Mn and Co at the seawater-sediment interface following CO₂ seepage. Biogeosciences 7:569–583

Arnold KE, Findlay HS, Spicer JI, Daniels CL, Boothroyd D (2009) Effect of CO2-related acidification on aspects of the larval development of the European lobster, Homarus gammarus (L.). Biogeosciences 6:1747–1754

Barnes JH (1966) The crown-of-thorns starfish as a destroyer of corals. Aust Natural History 15:257–261

Barry JP, Buck KR, Lovera CF, Kuhnz L, Whaling PJ, Peltzer ET, Walz P, Brewer PG (2004) Effects of direct ocean CO(2) injection on deep-sea meiofauna. J Oceanogr 60:759–766

Barry JP, Hall-Spencer J, Tyrrell T (2010) In situ perturbation experiments: natural venting sites, spatial/temporal gradients in ocean pH, manipulative in situ p(CO2) perturbations. In: Riebesell U, Fabry VJ, Hansson L, Gattuso J-P (eds) Guide to best practices for ocean acidification research and data reporting. Luxembourg, pp 123–136

Becker WA (1984) Manual of quantitative genetics. Academic Enterprises, Pullman, Washington

Bellerby RGJ, Schulz KG, Riebesell U, Neill C, Nondal G, Heegaard E, Johannessen T, Brown KR (2008) Marine ecosystem community carbon and nutrient uptake stoichiometry under varying ocean acidification during the PeECE III experiment. Biogeosciences 5:1517–1527

Bertness MD, Hacker SD (1994) Physical stress and positive associations among marsh plants. Am Natur 144:363–372

Bibby R, Cleall-Harding P, Rundle S, Widdicombe S, Spicer J (2007) Ocean acidification disrupts induced defences in the intertidal gastropod Littorina littorea. Biol Lett 3:699–701

Bijlsma R, Loeschcke V (2005) Environmental stress, adaptation and evolution: an overview. J Evol Biol 18:744–749

Blackford JC, Gilbert FJ (2007) pH variability and CO(2) induced acidification in the North Sea. J Mar Syst 64:229–241

Brand LE, Sunda WG, Guillard RRL (1986) Reduction of marine phytoplankton reproduction rates by copper and cadmium. J Exp Mar Biol Ecol 96:225–250

Breitbarth E, Achterberg EP, Ardelan MV, Baker AR, Bucciarelli E, Chever F, Croot P, Duggen S, Gledhill M, HassellÂv M, Hassler C, Hoffmann LJ, Hunter KA, Hutchins DA, Ingri J, Jickells T, Lohan MC, Nielsdóttir MC, Sarthou G, Schoemann V, Trapp JM, Turner DR, Ye Y (2010) Iron biogeochemistry across marine systems—progress from the past decade. Biogeosciences 7:1075–1097

Brennan ST, Lowenstein TK, Horita J (2004) Seawater chemistry and the advent of biocalcification. Geology 32:473–476

Brennand HS, Soars N, Dworjanyn SA, Davis AR, Byrne M (2010) Impact of ocean warming and ocean acidification on larval development and calcification in the sea urchin Tripneustes gratilla. PLoS ONE 5(6):e11372. doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0011372

Byrne RH (2002) Inorganic speciation of dissolved elements in seawater: the influence of pH on concentration ratios. Geochem Trans 3:11–16

Caldeira K, Wickett ME (2003) Anthropogenic carbon and ocean pH. Nature 425:365

Carroll SP, Hendry AP, Reznick DN, Fox CW (2007) Evolution on ecological time-scales. Funct Ecol 21:387–393

Cigliano M, Gambi MC, Rodolfo-Metalpa R, Patti FP, Hall-Spencer JM (2010) Effects of ocean acidification on invertebrate settlement at volcanic CO₂ vents. Mar Biol (Berlin) 157:2489–2502

Comeau S, Gorsky G, Alliouane S, Gattuso JP (2010) Larvae of the pteropod Cavolinia inflexa exposed to aragonite undersaturation are viable but shell-less. Mar Biol 157:2341–2345

Connell SD, Russell BD (2010) The direct effects of increasing CO₂ and temperature on non-calcifying organisms: increasing the potential for phase shifts in kelp forests. Proc R Soc B Biol Sci 277:1409–1415

Cooke IR, Queenborough SA, Mattison EHA, Bailey AP, Sandars DL, Graves AR, Morris J, Atkinson PW, Trawick P, Freckleton RP, Watkinson AR, Sutherland WJ (2009) Integrating socio-economics and ecology: a taxonomy of quantitative methods and a review of their use in agro-ecology. J Appl Ecol 46:269–277

Costanza R, d'Arge R, deGroot R, Farber S, Grasso M, Hannon B, Limburg K, Naeem S, Oneill RV, Paruelo J, Raskin RG, Sutton P, vandenBelt M (1997) The value of the world's ecosystem services and natural capital. Nature 387:253–260

Crawley A, Kline DI, Dunn S, Anthony K, Dove S (2010) The effect of ocean acidification on symbiont photorespiration and productivity in Acropora formosa. Global Change Biol 16:851–863

Cripps IL, Munday PL, McCormick MI (2011) Ocean acidification affects prey detection by a predatory reef fish. PLoS One 6

Crook E, Potts D, Rebolledo-Vieyra M, Hernandez L, Paytan A (2012) Calcifying coral abundance near low-pH springs: implications for future ocean acidification. Coral Reefs 31:239–245

Czerny J, Ramos JBE, Riebesell U (2009) Influence of elevated CO(2) concentrations on cell division and nitrogen fixation rates in the bloom-forming cyanobacterium Nodularia spumigena. Biogeosciences 6:1865–1875

Dahms HU, Dobretsov S, Qian PY (2004) The effect of bacterial and diatom biofilms on the settlement of the bryozoan Bugula neritina. J Exp Mar Biol Ecol 313:191–209

Dale AW, Prego R (2002) Physico-biogeochemical controls on benthic-pelagic coupling of nutrient fluxes and recycling in a coastal upwelling system. Mar Ecol Prog Ser 235:15–28

Mar Biol

Danovaro R, Dell'Anno A, Corinaldesi C, Magagnini M, Noble R, Tamburini C, Weinbauer M (2008) Major viral impact on the functioning of benthic deep-sea ecosystems. Nature 454: 1084–1087

Dayton PK (1971) Competition, disturbance, and community organization—provision and subsequent utilization of space in a rocky intertidal community. Ecol Monogr 41:351–389

De Bodt C, Van Oostende N, Harlay J, Sabbe K, Chou L (2010) Individual and interacting effects of pCO(2) and temperature on *Emiliania huxleyi* calcification: study of the calcite production, the coccolith morphology and the coccosphere size. Biogeosciences 7:1401–1412

de Groot RS, Wilson MA, Boumans RMJ (2002) A typology for the classification, description and valuation of ecosystem functions, goods and services. Ecol Econ 41:393–408

Dissard D, Nehrke G, Reichart GJ, Bijma J (2010) Impact of seawater pCO(2) on calcification and Mg/Ca and Sr/Ca ratios in benthic foraminifera calcite: results from culturing experiments with *Ammonia tepida*. Biogeosciences 7:81–93

Dixson DL, Munday PL, Jones GP (2010) Ocean acidification disrupts the innate ability of fish to detect predator olfactory cues. Ecol Lett 13:68–75

Donelson JM, Munday PL, McCormick MI, Pitcher CR (2011) Rapid transgenerational acclimation of a tropical reef fish to climate change. Nature Clim Change. doi:10.1038/nclimate1323

Doney SC, Balch WM, Fabry VJ, Feely RA (2009) Ocean acidification: a critical emerging problem for the ocean sciences. Oceanography 22:16–25

Dupont S, Thorndyke M (2009) Impact of CO2-driven ocean acidification on invertebrates early life-history—what we know, what we need to know and what we can do. Biogeosciences 6:3109–3131 (discussions)

Dupont S, Thorndyke MC (2012) Relationship between CO2-driven changes in extracellular acid–base balance and cellular immune response in two polar echinoderm species. J Exp Mar Biol Ecol 424–425:32–37

Dupont S, Dorey N, Thorndyke M (2010a) What meta-analysis can tell us about vulnerability of marine biodiversity to ocean acidification? Estuar Coast Shelf Sci 89:182–185

Dupont S, Lundve B, Thorndyke M (2010b) Near future ocean acidification increases growth rate of the lecithotrophic larvae and juveniles of the sea star *Crossaster papposus*. J Exp Zool B Mol Dev Evol 314B:382–389

Dupont S, Dorey N, Stumpp M, Melzner F, Thorndyke MC (2012a) Long term and trans life-cycle effects of exposure to ocean acidification in the green sea urchin *Strongylocentrotus droebachiensis*. Mar Biol. doi:10.1007/s00227-012-1921-x

Dupont S, Moya A, Bailly X (2012b) Stable photosymbiotic relationship under CO2-induced acidification in the acoel worm *Symsagittifera Roscoffensis*. PLoS ONE 7:e29568. doi: 29510.21371/journal.pone.0029568

E Ramos JB, Biswas H, Schulz KG, LaRoche J, Riebesell U (2007) Effect of rising atmospheric carbon dioxide on the marine nitrogen fixer Trichodesmium. Global Biogeochem Cycles 21:GB2028. doi:10.1029/2006GB002898

Engel A (2002) Direct relationship between CO2 uptake and transparent exopolymer particles production in natural phytoplankton. J Plankton Res 24:49–53

Engel A, Schulz KG, Riebesell U, Bellerby R, Delille B, Schartau M (2008) Effects of CO(2) on particle size distribution and phytoplankton abundance during a mesocosm bloom experiment (PeECE II). Biogeosciences 5:509–521

Engel A, e'Ramos JB, Geider RJ, Hutchins DA, Lee C, Rost B, Rottgers R, Thingstad F (2010) Chapter 11 Production and export of organic matter. In: Riebesell U, Fabry VJ, Hansson L, Gattuso JP (eds) Guide to best practices for ocean acidification research and data reporting. Publications Office of the European Union, Luxembourg

Fabricius KE, Langdon C, Uthicke S, Humphrey C, Noonan S, De'ath G, Okazaki R, Muehllehner N, Glas MS, Lough JM (2011) Losers and winners in coral reefs acclimatized to elevated carbon dioxide concentrations. Nature Clim Change 1:165–169

Fabry VJ, Seibel BA, Feely RA, Orr JC (2008) Impacts of ocean acidification on marine fauna and ecosystem processes. ICES J Mar Sci 65:414–432

Fabry VJ, McClintock JB, Mathis JT, Grebmeier JM (2009) Ocean acidification at high latitudes: the bell weather. Oceanography 22:160–171

Feely RA, Sabine CL, Hernandez-Ayon JM, Ianson D, Hales B (2008) Evidence for upwelling of corrosive "acidified" water onto the continental shelf. Science 320:1490–1492

Feely RA, Alin SR, Newton J, Sabine CL, Warner M, Devol A, Krembs C, Maloy C (2010) The combined effects of ocean acidification, mixing, and respiration on pH and carbonate saturation in an urbanized estuary. Estuar Coast Shelf Sci 88:442–449

Ferrari MCO, Dixson DL, Munday PL, McCormick MI, Meekan MG, Sih A, Chivers DP (2011a) Intrageneric variation in antipredator responses of coral reef fishes affected by ocean acidification: implications for climate change projections on marine communities. Global Change Biol 17:2980–2986

Ferrari MCO, McCormick MI, Munday PL, Meekan MG, Dixson DL, Lonnstedt O, Chivers DP (2011b) Putting prey and predator into the CO(2) equation—qualitative and quantitative effects of ocean acidification on predator-prey interactions. Ecol Lett 14:1143–1148

Findlay HS, Kendall MA, Spicer JI, Turley C, Widdicombe S (2008) Novel microcosm system for investigating the effects of elevated carbon dioxide and temperature on intertidal organisms. Aqua Biol 3:51–62

Findlay HS, Kendall MA, Spicer J, Widdicombe S (2010) Relative influences of ocean acidification and temperature on intertidal barnacle post-larvae at the northern edge of their geographic distribution. Estuar Coast Shelf Sci 86:675–682

Fowler SW, Knauer GA (1986) Role of large particles in the transport of elements and organic compounds through the oceanic water column. Prog Oceanogr 16:147–194

Francois R, Honjo S, Krishfield R, Manganini S (2002) Factors controlling the flux of organic carbon to the bathypelagic zone of the ocean. Global Biogeochem Cycles 16:1087–2006

Frommel AY, Schubert A, Piatkowski U, Clemmesen C (2012) Egg and early larval stages of Baltic cod, *Gadus morhua*, are robust to high levels of ocean acidification. Mar Biol. doi: 10.1007/s00227-011-1876-3

Fuhrman JA, Schwalbach MS, Stingl U (2008) Opinion—Proteorhodopsins: an array of physiological roles? Nat Rev Microbiol 6:488–494

Gagné F, Blaise C, Andre C (2006) Occurrence of pharmaceutical products in a municipal effluent and toxicity to rainbow trout (Oncorhynchus mykiss) hepatocytes. Ecotoxicol Environ Saf 64:329–336

Gardner WD (2000) Sediment trap sampling in surface waters. In: Hanson RB, Ducklow HW, G FJ (eds) The changing carbon cycle: a midterm synthesis of joint ocean flux study. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, pp 240–281

Garren M, Azam F (2011) Corals shed bacteria as a potential mechanism of resilience to organic matter enrichment. ISME J. doi:10.1038/ismej.2011.1180

Gattuso JP, Lavigne H (2009) Technical note: approaches and software tools to investigate the impact of ocean acidification. Biogeosciences 6:2121–2133

Gattuso JP, Gao K, Lee K, Rost B, Schulz KG (2010) Approaches and tools to manipulate the carbonate chemistry. In: U R, VJ F, L H,

247

Gattuso JP (eds) Guide to best practices for ocean acidification research and data reporting. Publications Office of the European Union, Luxembourg

Gaylord B, Hill TM, Sanford E, Lenz EA, Jacobs LA, Sato KN, Russell AD, Hettinger A (2011) Functional impacts of ocean acidification in an ecologically critical foundation species. J Exp Biol 214:2586–2594

Gazeau F, Quiblier C, Jansen JM, Gattuso JP, Middelburg JJ, Heip CHR (2007) Impact of elevated CO_2 on shellfish calcification. Geophys Res Lett 34

Gienapp P, Teplitsky C, Alho JS, Mills JA, Merila J (2008) Climate change and evolution: disentangling environmental and genetic responses. Mol Ecol 17:167–178

Gooding RA, Harley CDG, Tang E (2009) Elevated water temperature and carbon dioxide concentration increase the growth of a keystone echinoderm. Proc Nat Acad Sci USA 106:9316–9321

Gracey AY (2007) Interpreting physiological responses to environmental change through gene expression profiling. J Exp Biol 210:1584–1592

Grime JP (1997) Biodiversity and ecosystem function: the debate deepens. Science 277:1260–1261

Grossart HP, Allgaier M, Passow U, Riebesell U (2006) Testing the effect of CO_2 concentration on the dynamics of marine heterotrophic bacterioplankton. Limnol Oceanogr 51:1–11

Guinotte JM, Fabry VJ (2008) Ocean acidification and its potential effects on marine ecosystems year in ecology and conservation biology 2008. Blackwell, Oxford, pp 320–342

Gutierrez JL, Jones CG, Strayer DL, Iribarne OO (2003) Mollusks as ecosystem engineers: the role of shell production in aquatic habitats. Oikos 101:79–90

Gutowska MA, Melzner F, Portner HO, Meier S (2010) Cuttlebone calcification increases during exposure to elevated seawater $pCO(2)$ in the cephalopod *Sepia officinalis*. Mar Biol 157:1653–1663

Hale R, Calosi P, McNeill L, Mieszkowska N, Widdicombe S (2011) Predicted levels of future ocean acidification and temperature rise could alter community structure and biodiversity in marine benthic communities. Oikos 120:661–674

Hall-Spencer JM, Rodolfo-Metalpa R, Martin S, Ransome E, Fine M, Turner SM, Rowley SJ, Tedesco D, Buia MC (2008) Volcanic carbon dioxide vents show ecosystem effects of ocean acidification. Nature 454:96–99

Havenhand JN, Buttler FR, Thorndyke MC, Williamson JE (2008) Near-future levels of ocean acidification reduce fertilization success in a sea urchin. Curr Biol 18:R651–R652

Hewson I, Brown JM, Burge CA, Couch CS, LaBarre BA, Mouchka ME, Naito M, Harvell CD (2011) Description of viral assemblages associated with the *Gorgonia ventalina* holobiont. Coral Reefs: 1–5

Hilmi N, Allemand D, Dupont S, Safa A, Haraldsson G, Nunes PALD, Moore C, Hattam C, Reynaud S, Hall-Spencer JM, Fine M, Turley C, Jeffree R, Orr J, Munday PL, Cooley SR (2012) Towards improved socio-economic assessments of ocean acidification's impacts. Mar Biol. doi:10.1007/s00227-012-2031-5

Hiscock K, Southward A, Tittley I, Hawkins S (2004) Effects of changing temperature on benthic marine life in Britain and Ireland. Aquat Conserv 14:333–362

Hofmann M, Schellnhuber HJ (2009) Oceanic acidification affects marine carbon pump and triggers extended marine oxygen holes. Proc Nat Acad Sci USA 106:3017–3022

Hofmann GE, Smith2 JE, Johnson KS, Send U, Levin LA, Micheli F, Paytan A, Price NN, Peterson BJ, Takeshita Y, Matson PG, Crook ED, Kroeker KJ, Gambi MC, Rivest EB, Frieder CA, Yu PC, Martz TR (2011) High-frequency dynamics of ocean pH: a multi-ecosystem comparison. PLoS ONE 6:e28983

Holcomb M, McCorkle DC, Cohen AL (2010) Long-term effects of nutrient and CO_2 enrichment on the temperate coral *Astrangia poculata* (Ellis and Solander, 1786). J Exp Mar Biol Ecol 386:27–33

Honisch B, Hemming NG, Archer D, Siddall M, McManus JF (2009) Atmospheric carbon dioxide concentration across the mid-pleistocene transition. Science 324:1551–1554

Hurd CL, Hepburn CD, Currie KI, Raven JA, Hunter KA (2009) Testing the effects of ocean acidification on algal metabolism: considerations for experimental design. J Phycol 45:1236–1251

Hutchins DA, Fu FX, Zhang Y, Warner ME, Feng Y, Portune K, Bernhardt PW, Mulholland MR (2007) CO_2 control of Trichodesmium N-2 fixation, photosynthesis, growth rates, and elemental ratios: implications for past, present, and future ocean biogeochemistry. Limnol Oceanogr 52:1293–1304

Iglesias-Rodriguez MD, Halloran PR, Rickaby REM, Hall IR, Colmenero-Hidalgo E, Gittins JR, Green DRH, Tyrrell T, Gibbs SJ, von Dassow P, Rehm E, Armbrust EV, Boessenkool KP (2008) Phytoplankton calcification in a high-CO_2 world. Science 320:336–340

Joint I, Doney SC, Karl DM (2011) Will ocean acidification affect marine microbes? ISME J 5:1–7

Jokiel PL, Rodgers KS, Kuffner IB, Andersson AJ, Cox EF, Mackenzie FT (2008) Ocean acidification and calcifying reef organisms: a mesocosm investigation. Coral Reefs 27:473–483

Kerrison P, Hall-Spencer JM, Suggett DJ, Hepburn LJ, Steinke M (2011) Assessment of pH variability at a coastal $CO(2)$ vent for ocean acidification studies. Estuar Coast Shelf Sci 94:129–137

Kranz SA, Sultemeyer D, Richter KU, Rost B (2009) Carbon acquisition by Trichodesmium: the effect of $pCO(2)$ and diurnal changes. Limnol Oceanogr 54:548–559

Kroeker KJ, Kordas RL, Crim RN, Singh GG (2010) Meta-analysis reveals negative yet variable effects of ocean acidification on marine organisms. Ecol Lett 13:1419–1434

Kroeker KJ, Micheli F, Gambi MC, Martz TR (2011) Divergent ecosystem responses within a benthic marine community to ocean acidification. PNAS 108:14515–14520

Kuffner IB, Andersson AJ, Jokiel PL, Rodgers KS, Mackenzie FT (2008) Decreased abundance of crustose coralline algae due to ocean acidification. Nat Geosci 1:114–117

Kurihara H, Ishimatsu A (2008) Effects of high CO2 seawater on the copepod (*Acartia tsuensis*) through all life stages and subsequent generations. Mar Pollut Bull 56:1086–1090

Kurihara H, Ishimatsu A, Shirayama Y (2007) Effects of elevated seawater CO_2 concentration on the meiofauna. J Mar Sci Technol 15:17–22

Lacoue-Labarthe T, Martin S, Oberhansli F, Teyssie JL, Markich S, Ross J, Bustamante P (2009) Effects of increased $pCO(2)$ and temperature on trace element (Ag, Cd and Zn) bioaccumulation in the eggs of the common cuttlefish, *Sepia officinalis*. Biogeosciences 6:2561–2573

Lacoue-Labarthe T, Reveillac E, Oberhansli F, Teyssie JL, Jeffree R, Gattuso JP (2011) Effects of ocean acidification on trace element accumulation in the early-life stages of squid *Loligo vulgaris*. Aqu Toxicol 105:166–176

Larsen JB, Larsen A, Thyrhaug R, Bratbak G, Sandaa RA (2008) Response of marine viral populations to a nutrient induced phytoplankton bloom at different $pCO(2)$ levels. Biogeosciences 5:523–533

Lau JA, Shaw RG, Reich PB, Shaw FH, Tiffin P (2007) Strong ecological but weak evolutionary effects of elevated CO_2 on a recombinant inbred population of *Arabidopsis thaliana*. New Phytol 175:351–362

Lehman CL, Tilman D (2000) Biodiversity, stability, and productivity in competitive communities. Am Nat 156:534–552

Lischka S, Budenbender J, Boxhammer T, Riebesell U (2011) Impact of ocean acidification and elevated temperatures on early juveniles of the polar shelled pteropod *Limacina helicina*:

248

mortality, shell degradation, and shell growth. Biogeosciences 8:919–932

Liu JW, Weinbauer MG, Maier C, Dai MH, Gattuso JP (2010) Effect of ocean acidification on microbial diversity and on microbe-driven biogeochemistry and ecosystem functioning. Aqu Micro Ecol 61:291–305

Low-Decarie E, Fussmann GF, Bell G (2011) The effect of elevated CO(2) on growth and competition in experimental phytoplankton communities. Global Change Biol 17:2525–2535

Marshall DJ (2006) Reliably estimating the effect of toxicants on fertilization success in marine broadcast spawners. Mar Pollu Bull 52:734–738

Martin JH, Fitzwater SE (1988) Iron deficiency limits phytoplankton growth in the Northeast Pacific Subarctic. Nature 331:341–343

Martin S, Richier S, Pedrotti ML, Dupont S, Castejon C, Gerakis Y, Kerros ME, Oberhansli F, Teyssie JL, Jeffree R, Gattuso JP (2011) Early development and molecular plasticity in the Mediterranean sea urchin Paracentrotus lividus exposed to CO₂-driven acidification. J Exp Biol 214:1357–1368

Martín-Díaz M, Blasco J, Sales D, DelValls T (2004) Biomarkers as tools to assess sediment quality: laboratory and field surveys. Trends Analyt Chem 23:807–818

McDonald MR, McClintock JB, Amsler CD, Rittschof D, Angus RA, Orihuela B, Lutostanski K (2009) Effects of ocean acidification over the life history of the barnacle Amphibalanus amphitrite. Mar Ecol Prog Ser 385:179–187

McFarland V, Inouye L, Lutz C, Jarvis A, Clarke J, McCant D (1999) Biomarkers of oxidative stress and genotoxicity in livers of field-collected brown bullhead, Ameiurus nebulosus. Arch Environ Contam Toxicol 37:236–241

McNeil BI, Matear RJ (2008) Southern ocean acidification: a tipping point at 450-ppm atmospheric CO(2). Proc Nat Acad Sci USA 105:18860–18864

Melzner F, Gutowska MA, Langenbuch M, Dupont S, Lucassen M, Thorndyke MC, Bleich M, Portner HO (2009) Physiological basis for high CO(2) tolerance in marine ectothermic animals: pre-adaptation through lifestyle and ontogeny? Biogeosciences 6:2313–2331

Meron D, Atias E, Kruh LI, Elifantz H, Minz D, Fine M, Banin E (2011) The impact of reduced pH on the microbial community of the coral Acropora eurystoma. ISME J 5:51–60

Millero FJ, Woosley R, Ditrolio B, Waters J (2009) Effect of ocean acidification on the speciation of metals in seawater. Oceanography 22:72–85

Mouchka ME, Hewson I, Harvell CD (2010) Coral-associated bacterial assemblages: current knowledge and the potential for climate-driven impacts. Integr Comp Biol 50:662–674

Müller MN, Schulz KG, Riebesell U (2010) Effects of long-term high CO₂ exposure on two species of coccolithophores. Biogeosciences 7:1109–1116

Munday PL, Dixson DL, Donelson JM, Jones GP, Pratchett MS, Devitsina GV, Doving KB (2009) Ocean acidification impairs olfactory discrimination and homing ability of a marine fish. Proc Nat Acad Sci USA 106:1848–1852

Novak M, Wootton JT (2010) Using experimental indices to quantify the strength of species interactions. Oikos 119:1057–1063

Odum EP (1985) Trends expected in stressed ecosystems. Bioscience 35:419–422

Orr JC, Fabry VJ, Aumont O, Bopp L, Doney SC, Feely RA, Gnanadesikan A, Gruber N, Ishida A, Joos F, Key RM, Lindsay K, Maier-Reimer E, Matear R, Monfray P, Mouchet A, Najjar RG, Plattner GK, Rodgers KB, Sabine CL, Sarmiento JL, Schlitzer R, Slater RD, Totterdell IJ, Weirig MF, Yamanaka Y, Yool A (2005) Anthropogenic ocean acidification over the twenty-first century and its impact on calcifying organisms. Nature 437:681–686

Paine RT (1966) Food web complexity and species diversity. Am Nat 100:65–75

Paine RT (1992) Food-web analysis through field measurement of per-capita interaction strength. Nature 355:73–75

Parker LM, Ross PM, O'Connor WA (2009) The effect of ocean acidification and temperature on the fertilization and embryonic development of the Sydney rock oyster Saccostrea glomerata (Gould 1850). Global Change Biol 15:2123–2136

Parker LM, Ross PM, O'Connor WA (2011) Populations of the Sydney rock oyster, Saccostrea glomerata, vary in response to ocean acidification. Marine Biol 158:689–697

Pascal P-Y, Fleeger JW, Galvez F, Carman KR (2010) The toxicological interaction between ocean acidity and metals in coastal meiobenthic copepods. Mar Pollu Bull 60:2201–2208

Passow U (2002) Transparent exopolymer particles (TEP) in aquatic environments. Prog Oceanog 55:287–333

Peakall D, Walker C (1994) The role of biomarkers in environmental assessment (3), Vertebrates. Ecotoxicology 3:173–179

Pfister CA, McCoy SJ, Wootton JT, Martin PA, Colman AS, Archer D (2011) Rapid environmental change over the past decade revealed by isotopic analysis of the california mussel in the Northeast Pacific. PLoS One 6

Piazzi L, Ceccherelli G, Cinelli F (2001) Threat to macroalgal diversity: Effects of the introduced green alga Caulerpa racemosa in the Mediterranean. Mar Ecol Prog Ser 149–159

Piontek J, Lunau M, Handel N, Borchard C, Wurst M, Engel A (2010) Acidification increases microbial polysaccharide degradation in the ocean. Biogeosciences 7:1615–1624

Pistevos JCA, Calosi P, Widdicombe S, Bishop JDD (2011) Will variation among genetic individuals influence species responses to global climate change? Oikos 120:675–689

Portner HO (2008) Ecosystem effects of ocean acidification in times of ocean warming: a physiologist's view. Mar Ecol Prog Ser 373:203–217

Portner HO, Langenbuch M, Reipschlager A (2004) Biological impact of elevated ocean CO₂ concentrations: lessons from animal physiology and earth history. J Oceanogr 60:705–718

Reuter KE, Lotterhos KE, Crim RN, Thompson CA, Harley CDG (2011) Elevated pCO(2) increases sperm limitation and risk of polyspermy in the red sea urchin Strongylocentrotus franciscanus. Global Change Biol 17:163–171

Riba I, Kalman J, Vale C, Blasco J (2010) Influence of sediment acidification on the bioaccumulation of metals in Ruditapes philippinarum. Environ Sci Pollu Res 17:1519–1528

Riebesell U, Wolfgladrow DA, Smetacek V (1993) Carbon dioxide limitation of marine phytoplankton growth rates. Nature 361:249–251

Riebesell U, Schulz KG, Bellerby RGJ, Botros M, Fritsche P, Meyerhofer M, Neill C, Nondal G, Oschlies A, Wohlers J, Zollner E (2007) Enhanced biological carbon consumption in a high CO₂ ocean. Nature 450:548–549

Riebesell U, Fabry VJ, Hansson L, Gattuso J-PE (2010) Guide to best practices for ocean acidification research and data reporting. Publications Office of the European Union, Luxembourg

Ries JB, Cohen AL, McCorkle DC (2009) Marine calcifiers exhibit mixed responses to CO₂-induced ocean acidification. Geology 37:1131–1134

Rodolfo-Metalpa R, Houlbrèque F, Tambutté E, Boisson F, Baggini C, Patti FP, Jeffree R, Fine M, Foggo A, Gattuso JP, Hall-Spencer J (2011) Coral and mollusc resistance to ocean acidification adversely affected by warming. Nat Clim Change 1:308–312

Rosa R, Seibel BA (2008) Synergistic effects of climate-related variables suggest future physiological impairment in a top oceanic predator. Proc Nat Acad Sci USA 105:20776–20780

249

Rosenberg E, Koren O, Reshef L, Efrony R, Zilber-Rosenberg I (2007) The role of microorganisms in coral health, disease and evolution. Nat Rev Microbiol 5:355–362

Rossoll D, Bermúdez R, Hauss H, Schulz KG, Riebesell U, Sommer U, Winder M (2012) Ocean acidification-induced food quality deterioration constrains trophic transfer. PLoS One 7(4):e34737. doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0034737

Rost B, Zondervan I, Wolf-Gladrow D (2008) Sensitivity of phytoplankton to future changes in ocean carbonate chemistry: current knowledge, contradictions and research directions. Mar Ecol Prog Ser 373:227–237

Russell BD, Harley CD, Wernberg T, Mieszkowska N, Widdicombe S, Hall-Spencer JM, Connell SD (2011) Predicting ecosystem shifts requires new approaches that integrate the effects of climate change across entire systems. Biol Lett 8(2):164–166

Sabine CL, Feely RA (2007) The oceanic sink for carbon dioxide. In: Reay D, Hewitt N, Grace J, Smith J (eds) Greenhouse gas sinks. CABI Publishing, Oxfordshire

Sala E, Dayton PK (2011) Predicting strong community impacts using experimental estimates of per capita interaction strength: benthic herbivores and giant kelp recruitment. Mar Ecol Evol Perspec 32:300–312

Shaw MR, Zavaleta ES, Chiariello NR, Cleland EE, Mooney HA, Field CB (2002) Grassland responses to global environmental changes suppressed by elevated CO_2. Science 298:1987–1990

Shi DL, Xu Y, Hopkinson BM, Morel FMM (2010) Effect of ocean acidification on iron availability to marine phytoplankton. Science 327:676–679

Soetaert K, Hofmann AF, Middelburg JJ, Meysman FJR, Greenwood J (2007) The effect of biogeochemical processes on pH (Reprinted from Marine Chemistry, vol 105, p 30–51, 2007). Mar Chem 106:380–401

Solé M, Porte C, Albaiges J (1995) Seasonal variation in the mixed-function oxygenase system and antioxidant enzymes of the mussel *Mytilus galloprovincialis*. Environ Toxicol Chem 14:157–164

Steinacher M, Joos F, Frolicher TL, Plattner GK, Doney SC (2009) Imminent ocean acidification in the Arctic projected with the NCAR global coupled carbon cycle-climate model. Biogeosciences 6:515–533

Striegl RG, Dornblaser MM, Aiken GR, Wickland KP, Raymond PA (2007) Carbon export and cycling by the Yukon, Tanana, and Porcupine rivers, Alaska, 2001–2005. Water Resour Res 43

Stumpp M, Dupont S, Thorndyke MC, Melzner F (2011) CO_2 induced seawater acidification impacts sea urchin larval development II: gene expression patterns in pluteus larvae. Comp Biochem Physiol A: Mol Integr Physiol 160:320–330

Stumpp M, Trübenbacha K, Brenneckea D, Hua MY, Melznera F (2012) Resource allocation and extracellular acid–base status in the sea urchin *Strongylocentrotus droebachiensis* in response to CO_2 induced seawater acidification. Aquatic Toxicol 110–111:194–207

Sunday JM, Crim RN, Harley CDG, Hart MW (2011) Quantifying rates of evolutionary adaptation in response to ocean acidification. PLoS One 6

Talmage SC, Gobler CJ (2010) Effects of past, present, and future ocean carbon dioxide concentrations on the growth and survival of larval shellfish. Proc Nat Acad Sci USA 107:17246–17251

Tanaka T, Thingstad TF, Lovdal T, Grossart HP, Larsen A, Allgaier M, Meyerhofer M, Schulz KG, Wohlers J, Zollner E, Riebesell U (2008) Availability of phosphate for phytoplankton and bacteria and of glucose for bacteria at different pCO_2 levels in a mesocosm study. Biogeosciences 5:669–678

Thompson JB, Paloczi GT, Kindt JH, Michenfelder M, Smith BL, Stucky G, Morse DE, Hansma PK (2000) Direct observation of the transition from calcite to aragonite growth as induced by abalone shell proteins. Biophys J 79:3307–3312

Tilman D (1996) Biodiversity: population versus ecosystem stability. Ecology 77:350–363

Tortell PD, Payne CD, Li YY, Trimborn S, Rost B, Smith WO, Riesselman C, Dunbar RB, Sedwick P, DiTullio GR (2008) CO_2 sensitivity of southern Ocean phytoplankton. Geophys Res Lett 35

Tunnicliffe V, Davies KTA, Butterfield DA, Embley RW, Rose JM, Chadwick WW (2009) Survival of mussels in extremely acidic waters on a submarine volcano. Nat Geosci 2:344–348

Tuominen L, Makela K, Lehtonen KK, Haahti H, Hietanen S, Kuparinen J (1999) Nutrient fluxes, porewater profiles and denitrification in sediment influenced by algal sedimentation and bioturbation by *Monoporeia affinis*. Estuar Coast Shelf Sci 49:83–97

Van der Oost R, Beyer J, Vermeulen NPE (2003) Fish bioaccumulation and biomarkers in environmental risk assessment: a review. Environ Toxicol Pharmacol 13:57–149

Vasseur P, Cossu-Leguille C (2003) Biomarkers and community indices as complementary tools for environmental safety. Environ Int 28:711–717

Vasseur P, Leguille C (2004) Defense systems of benthic invertebrates in response to environmental stressors. Environ Toxicol 19:433–436

Vega Thurber R, Willner-Hall D, Rodriguez-Mueller B, Desnues C, Edwards RA, Angly F, Dinsdale E, Kelly L, Rohwer F (2009) Metagenomic analysis of stressed coral holobionts. Environ Microbiol 11:2148–2163

Vinebrooke RD, Schindler DW, Findlay DL, Turner MA, Paterson M, Milis KH (2003) Trophic dependence of ecosystem resistance and species compensation in experimentally acidified lake 302S (Canada). Ecosystems 6:101–113

Vizzini S, Tomasello A, Maida GD, Pirrotta M, Mazzola A, Calvo S (2010) Effect of explosive shallow hydrothermal vents on $\delta 13C$ and growth performance in the seagrass *Posidonia oceanica*. J Ecol 98:1284–1291

Webster NS, Taylor MW (2012) Marine sponges and their microbial symbionts: love and other relationships. Environ Microbiol 14:335–346

Weinbauer MG, Mari X, Gattuso JP (2011) Effect of ocean acidification on the diversity and activity of heterotrophic marine microorganisms. In: Gattuso JP, Hansson L (eds) Ocean acidification. Oxford University Press, Oxford, pp 83–98

Whitman JD, Roy K (2009) Marine macroecology. The University of Chicago Press, Chicago

Widdicombe S, Austen MC (1998) Experimental evidence for the role of *Brissopsis lyrifera* (Forbes, 1841) as a critical species in the maintenance of benthic diversity and the modification of sediment chemistry. J Exp Mar Biol Ecol 228:241–255

Widdicombe S, Needham HR (2007) Impact of CO_2-induced seawater acidification on the burrowing activity of *Nereis virens* and sediment nutrient flux. Mar Ecol Prog Ser 341:111–122

Widdicombe S, Dashfield SL, McNeill CL, Needham HR, Beesley A, McEvoy A, Oxnevad S, Clarke KR, Berge JA (2009) Effects of CO_2 induced seawater acidification on infaunal diversity and sediment nutrient fluxes. Mar Ecol Prog Ser 379:59–75

Winston GW, Di Giulio RT (1991) Prooxidant and antioxidant mechanisms in aquatic organisms. Aqu Toxicol 19:137–161

Witt V, Wild C, Anthony K, Diaz-Pulido G, Uthicke S (2011) Effects of ocean acidification on microbial community composition of, and oxygen fluxes through, biofilms from the Great Barrier Reef. Environ Microbiol 13:2976–2989

Wootton JT, Pfister CA, Forester JD (2008) Dynamic patterns and ecological impacts of declining ocean pH in a high-resolution multi-year dataset. Proc Nat Acad Sci USA 105:18848–18853

Worm B, Barbier EB, Beaumont N, Duffy JE, Folke C, Halpern BS, Jackson JBC, Lotze HK, Micheli F, Palumbi SR, Sala E, Selkoe KA, Stachowicz JJ, Watson R (2006) Impacts of biodiversity loss on ocean ecosystem services. Science 314:787–790

Wright DA, Welbourn P (2002) Environmental toxicology. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge

Wu Y, Gao K, Riebesell U (2010) CO(2)-induced seawater acidification affects physiological performance of the marine diatom *Phaeodactylum tricornutum*. Biogeosciences 7:2915–2923

Yamada N, Suzumura M (2010) Effects of seawater acidification on hydrolytic enzyme activities. J Oceanogr 66:233–241

Yamamoto-Kawai M, McLaughlin FA, Carmack EC, Nishino S, Shimada K (2009) Aragonite undersaturation in the Arctic Ocean: effects of ocean acidification and sea ice melt. Science 326:1098–1100

Zhu QZ, Aller RC, Fan YZ (2006) Two-dimensional pH distributions and dynamics in bioturbated marine sediments. Geochim Cosmochim Acta 70:4933–4949

Zippay ML, Hofmann GE (2010) Effect of pH on gene expression and thermal tolerance of early life history stages of red abalone (*Haliotis rufescens*). J Shellfish Res 29:429–439

Springer

251

Appendix 6.3 Publication 3: Chan, K.K.k, Grünbaum, D., Arnberg, M., Thorndyke, M., Dupont, S., 2013. Ocean acidification induces budding in larval sea urchins. Marine Biology (8) 2129-2135

ORIGINAL PAPER

Ocean acidification induces budding in larval sea urchins

Kit Yu Karen Chan · Daniel Grünbaum ·
Maj Arnberg · Michael Thorndyke ·
Sam T. Dupont

Abstract Ocean acidification (OA), the reduction of ocean pH due to hydration of atmospheric CO_2, is known to affect growth and survival of marine invertebrate larvae. Survival and transport of vulnerable planktonic larval stages play important roles in determining population dynamics and community structures in coastal ecosystems. Here, we show that larvae of the purple urchin, *Strongylocentrotus purpuratus,* underwent high-frequency budding (release of blastula-like particles) when exposed to elevated pCO_2 level (>700 µatm). Budding was observed in >50 % of the population and was synchronized over short periods of time ($\sim$ 24 h), suggesting this phenomenon may be previously overlooked. Although budding can be a mechanism through which larval echinoids asexually reproduce, here, the released buds did not develop into viable clones. OA-induced budding and the associated reduction in larval size suggest new hypotheses regarding physiological and ecological tradeoffs between short-term benefits (e.g. metabolic savings and predation escape) and long-term costs (e.g. tissue loss and delayed development) in the face of climate change.

Communicated by H.-O. Pörtner.

K. Y. K. Chan (✉) · D. Grünbaum
School of Oceanography, University of Washington,
Seattle, WA 98105-7940, USA
e-mail: kychan@uw.edu

Present Address:
K. Y. K. Chan
Woods Hole Oceanographic Institution, 266 Woods Hole Road,
MS #50, Woods Hole, MA 02543, USA

M. Arnberg
IRIS-International Research Institute of Stavanger,
Stavanger, Norway

M. Thorndyke · S. T. Dupont
Department of Environmental and Biological Sciences,
University of Gothenburg, The Sven Lovén Centre for Marine
Sciences-Kristineberg, Fiskebäckskil, Sweden

Introduction

Anthropogenic carbon dioxide concentration in the atmosphere (pCO_2) has been rising and is expected to increase to 700 ppm by 2100 (Sabine et al. 2004). The world's oceans represent a major CO_2 sink, absorbing half of this excess CO_2. Uptake of excess CO_2 thus alters the world's surface ocean carbonate chemistry and lowers its pH. pH of the surface ocean has dropped by 0.1 units since the eighteenth century and is predicted to drop by another 0.3 units by the end of this century (Caldeira and Wickett 2003). Coastal areas, in particular, are expected to be severely impacted by this process of ocean acidification (OA). At present, shallow productive nearshore habitats already experience large diurnal and seasonal variations in dissolved pCO_2 and alkalinity (Dai et al. 2009). For example, a 0.24 unit change in pH was recorded within 1 day in a north temperate coastal site (Wootton et al. 2008). In areas affected by coastal upwelling, for example in the Western Pacific, dissolved pCO_2 levels of 700 µatm are already observed during upwelling and may increase to 2,000 µatm by 2100 (Yu et al. 2011).

Recent studies have demonstrated that OA can impact fitness of coastal organisms (Doney et al. 2009). Many ecologically and commercially important marine invertebrates have adults with limited mobility but disperse extensively as planktonic larvae (Cowen and Sponaugle 2009). These early life stages are hypothesized to be particularly vulnerable to OA (Kurihara 2008). A recent

✑ Springer

meta-analysis suggests that impacts of OA vary between species but appear to be negative overall (Kroeker et al. 2010). In species that were negatively impacted by OA, documented impacts on larvae include increased mortality and delayed and abnormal development (Byrne 2011; Dupont et al. 2010c). However, some species are apparently unaffected or even positively affected by the change in carbonate chemistry. For example, larvae and juveniles of the sea star *Crossaster papposus* grew faster under elevated pCO_2 levels without experiencing negative impacts on their survival (Dupont et al. 2010b).

The purple urchins *Strongylocentrotus purpuratus* are found along the West Coast of North America from Mexico to Alaska, including areas influenced by upwelling of low pH waters (Feely et al. 2008), and are important grazers in coastal ecosystems (Rogers-Bennett 2007). Urchin grazing is responsible for switching subtidal ecosystems from species-rich, kelp-dominated communities to urchin-dominated "barrens" (Pearse 2006). Purple urchins are good model organisms to study how climate change would impact marine invertebrates because these urchins experience large variations in carbonate chemistry in their native range (Yu et al. 2011). Also, baseline information on their larval ecology and physiology is available, including a fully sequenced genome (Sodergren et al. 2006). Previous studies on OA impacts on purple urchins suggest that larval urchins experience developmental delays associated with increased metabolic costs (Stumpp et al. 2011b). Changes in pCO_2 also significantly affect gene expression patterns such as up-regulation of metabolic genes and down-regulation of calcification-related genes (Todgham and Hofmann 2009; Stumpp et al. 2011a).

Larval echinoderms from members of three out of the four major classes have been observed to undergo spontaneous cloning (Eaves and Palmer 2003). Larval cloning is often associated with either fission (simple division of an intact larva into two partial larvae with subsequent regeneration of missing parts) or budding (constriction and release of a blastula-like particle). Larval purple urchins have been observed to spontaneously constrict from their posterior end and release ciliated buds, which developed into viable individuals (Eaves and Palmer 2003). However, in other echinoids, the buds disintegrated and were suggested to be failed cloning attempt (Vaughn 2009). Larval budding resulted in smaller individuals, both for the cloned individual and for its genet (Vaughn and Strathmann 2008). Previous studies demonstrated that larval purple urchins had slower growth rates and were smaller in sizes at a given age under elevated pCO_2 conditions. However, size-reduction through larval cloning has not been reported as a response to OA.

The triggering mechanisms and the ecological implications of larval cloning are not well understood, and acidification has not been previously reported as a trigger. Laboratory experiments on larval echinoderms suggested that increased food concentration (Vickery and McClintock 2000), sudden pulses of food (McDonald and Vaughn 2010), and predator cues in the form of fish mucus (Vaughn and Strathmann 2008) can induce larval cloning via budding or fission. Vaughn (2009, 2010) demonstrated that frequency of cloning in larval sand dollars varies between maternal lineages and that smaller clones had lower mortality rates when exposed to visual predators, suggesting size-reduction through larval cloning could be adaptive.

Our experimental study compared the impacts of OA on larval performance (growth, survival, feeding, respiration, and swimming) of three echinoderm species (Chan et al., in prep). We observed frequent bud formation (over 50 % of the population) in larval purple urchins exposed to near-future and extreme pCO_2 conditions. By providing this first report of OA-induced budding and highlighting hypotheses on the ecological and physiological implications of budding, we aim to encourage future studies investigating the functional implications of budding and exploring asexual reproductive strategies as responses to environmental stressors.

Materials and methods

Adult *Stronglyocentrotus purpuratus* were collected from 25- to 30-m depth in the San Diego Bay, CA, USA in Winter 2011 ($\sim$14 °C, salinity 33 psu). They were maintained for a week in an open tank system at the Kerchoff Marine Laboratory, Corona Del Mar, CA, transferred to the Sven Lovén Centre for Marine Sciences (Kristineberg, Sweden) and subsequently maintained in natural flowing seawater at 14 °C, salinity 32 psu and pH_T 8.1 on a diet of *Ulva* spp. prior to experiments.

Spawning was induced by injecting 0.5–1 ml of 0.5 M KCl into the coelomic cavity (Strathmann 1987). In the first experiment (hereafter experiment 1), gametes from 2 females and 1 male were used to create two maternal half-sibling groups. In the second experiment (hereafter experiment 2), gametes from 2 females and 2 males were used to create a single common garden culture. In both experiments, eggs were collected in filtered sea water (0.45 µm, FSW), and sperm was collected dry and kept on ice until use. Fertilizations were conducted at 14 °C and at ambient, present-day pH (pH_T 8.1). Sperm stock solution in FSW was added to the egg suspension to a final concentration of $\sim$1,000 sperms ml^{-1}. After 15 min and confirmation that there was >95 % fertilization success, fertilized eggs were rinsed with FSW.

Larval rearing protocol was similar to that of Stumpp et al. (2011b). In brief, 2-cell stage embryos were transferred

at the density of approximately 2 individuals ml^{-1} to aerated 5L culturing vessels containing FSW (experiment 1: 2 replicates per pCO_2 treatment per maternal lineage and experiment 2: 2 replicates per pCO_2 treatment). Larvae were reared at 14 °C with complete water changes every 3 days. Starting from 5 days post-fertilization (dpf), larvae were fed with *Rhodomonas* sp. at a constant, non-limiting concentration of 150 µg C L^{-1} (approximately 4,000–6,000 cells ml^{-1}). Daily checks on the algal concentration of the culturing vessel were made by estimating carbon content of the algae based on biovolume measurements as equivalent spherical diameter (ESD) with an electronic particle analyzer (Elzone 5380, Micrometrics, Aachen, Germany) (Mullin et al. 1966).

Larval were reared at three environmentally relevant pCO_2 levels: 350, 700, and 3,000 µatm. The level of 350 µatm represented an average surface ocean condition in early 1990s. The level of 700 µatm represented the extreme of the natural, upwelling influenced range experienced by purple urchins and prediction for the global surface ocean average for 2,100. The level of 3,000 µatm represented the prediction for the global surface ocean average for 2,300. pH in each culturing vessel was maintained with a computerized feedback system (AquaMedic) that regulated pH by addition of pure gaseous CO_2 directly into the seawater (±0.02 pH units). pH was measured with a Metrohm (827 pH lab) pH electrode calibrated with total scale (T) buffers (Dickson et al. 2007). Alkalinity was measured with a spectroscopic method (Sarazin et al. 1999). The pH computers were calibrated using carbonate chemistry data collected every 3 days. Salinity of culture vessels was maintained at 32 psu. Carbonate system speciation (pCO_2, Ω_{Ca}, and Ω_{Ar}) was calculated from pH_T and alkalinity using CO2SYS (Pierrot et al. 2006) with dissociation constants from Mehrbach et al. (1973) refitted by Dickson and Millero (1987). All carbonate chemistry measurements were pooled in the subsequent calculations to show variations in our system (Table 1).

Larval density and conditions were monitored daily by taking two replicates of 10 ml subsamples from each of the culturing vessels. The number of individuals (both larvae and the buds released) was counted under a dissecting microscope and used to calculate particle density (particle ml^{-1}) in each culture vessels. Because the budding events were sporadic and unexpected, we did not separate the buds from the normal individuals in experiment 1. For experiment 1, in addition to particle density, we calculated the percentage change in particle density (including un-budded, budded individuals, and buds) as the difference between particle densities on the day of the observation and that of the previous day divided by the larval densities in the previous day (Eq. 1, Vaughn 2010). This approach was similar to survival probability in the Kaplan–Meier method (Kaplan and Meier 1958). We then computed the mean of culturing vessels to obtain mean percentage change.

$$\text{percentage change} = \frac{(\text{number of larvae at } t - \text{number of larvae at } t - 1)}{\text{number of larvae at } t - 1} \times 100\%$$

(1)

where t is the time of observation.

In experiment 1, we tested the hypothesis that the observed change in particle density (both buds, budded, and un-budded individuals) was within the normal range of variations. We first identified the time duration (>40 % increase in particle density) within which a budding episode occurred (4 days post-fertilization for female 1 and 7 days post-fertilization for female 2). We then conducted a linear regression to estimate the change in particle density over time while excluding the data during the budding episode. We then compared the observed particle density during the budding episode against the range within one standard error of mean of the predicted density (Table 2). In experiment 2, we counted the number of larvae and buds found and calculated budding frequency as the percentage of buds relative to the total number of individuals. We used a Kruskal–Wallis test to assess the effect of pCO_2 level on frequencies of budding. All the statistical analyses were conducted in PASW 18.0.

Results

Larval purple urchins *S. purpuratus* underwent high-frequency synchronous budding when raised in high pCO_2

Table 1 Carbonate system speciation in the experimental treatments (Mean ± Standard error, data from experiments 1 and 2, $n = 5$)

Nominal pCO_2 (ppm)	Measured		Calculated			
	pH_T	A_T (µmol/kgSW)	C_T (µmol/kgSW)	pCO_2 (µatm)	Ω_{Ca}	Ω_{Ar}
3,000	7.20 ± 0.12	2,294.21 ± 149.42	2,392.09 ± 172.65	3,233.85 ± 151.90	0.60 ± 0.13	0.38 ± 0.08
700	7.90 ± 0.23	2,342.03 ± 210.06	2,191.20 ± 160.06	693.84 ± 401.88	3.01 ± 1.38	1.92 ± 0.88
350	8.10 ± 0.02	2,265.23 ± 239.56	2,050.22 ± 233.55	354.80 ± 63.30	3.80 ± 0.33	2.42 ± 0.21

Total dissolved inorganic carbon (C_T), pCO_2, and calcium carbonate saturation state for aragonite and calcite (Ω_{Ca}, Ω_{Ar}) were calculated from total scale pH (pH_T) and total alkalinity (A_T)

Table 2 Comparisons between observed particle density and predicted particle density based on estimated mortality rates during the budding episodes in experiment 1

	Treatment	Coefficients						R^2	Predicted particle density (normalized) (range within 1 standard error of mean)		Observed particle density (normalized) (±standard deviation)	
		Intercept (b)			Slope (a)				4 dpf	7 dfp	4 dpf	7 dpf
		Value	SEM	p	Value	SEM	p					
Female 1	350	1.10	0.09	<0.01	−0.02	0.02	0.26	0.13	(1.173, 0.849)		1.05 ± 0.12	
	700	0.96	0.12	<0.01	0.02	0.03	0.50	0.05	**(1.261, 0.801)**		**1.84 ± 0.36**	
	3,000	0.91	0.10	<0.01	−0.01	0.02	0.72	0.01	(1.052, 0.694)		1.04 ± 0.25	
Female 2	350	1.24	0.17	<0.01	−0.05	0.04	0.28	0.28		(1.333, 0.393)		1.01 ± 0.25
	700	1.04	0.10	<0.01	−0.05	0.02	0.14	0.47		(0.985, 0.459)		1.09 ± 0.16
	3,000	1.10	0.09	<0.01	−0.06	0.02	0.06	0.63		(0.933, 0.435)		1.04 ± 0.11

Both particle densities are normalized to the initial densities. Budding episodes were identified by locating sharp increases (>40%) in particle density (see Fig. 2). Predicted particle densities were calculated based on linear regressions of particle density and larval age, assuming constant mortality rate (Particle density = a x larval age + b). Bold type indicates non-overlapping ranges between observed and predicted particle densities

environments (700 and 3,000 µatm). Individuals developed posterior constrictions and released blastula-like particles of less than 50 µm in diameter (Fig. 1). Under control conditions (350 µatm), low frequencies of budding (<10 %) were only observed in experiment 2.

Under elevated pCO_2 conditions, budding occurred in a large fraction of individuals and was highly synchronous within lineages. In experiment 1, larvae from two maternal lineages differed in timing and frequency of budding. In one lineage (female 1), active budding was observed 3–4 days post-fertilization (dpf), causing an abrupt increase in particle density (microscope count of larvae plus buds) on 4 dpf. The mean percentage changes were 56.2 % for 700 µatm and 72.1 % for 3,000 µatm (Fig. 2a, b). In the second lineage (female 2, maternal half sibs of the previous lineage), budding occurred at 6–7 dpf. Although budding was not observed directly, presence of

Fig. 1 Representative larval *S. purpuratus* that was actively budding at 3,000 µatm 7 days post-fertilization. The *arrow* indicates the site of constriction leading to bud formation

50 µm

small buds and increases in particle densities by 41.4 % for 700 µatm and 56.1 % for 3,000 µatm during that 24-h period indicated a budding episode (Fig. 2c, d). Assuming larval survivorship had a linear relationship with larval age except during budding episodes, the particle density observed for female 1 reared at 700 µatm at 4 dpf did not overlap with the predicted range, suggesting that the increase in density was not within the range of normal variations (Table 2).

When repeated with a two-by-two male and female cross, a budding episode was observed at 3,000 µatm at 8 dpf. During this episode of budding, 19 % of individuals were observed to be actively budding, 55 % of the individuals appeared to be buds, 23 % remained in pluteus form, resembling their siblings reared in 350 µatm, and the remaining 3 % of individuals appeared abnormal or were disintegrating (Fig. 3). High-frequency budding (>20 % of individuals were buds) was not observed in the 700 and 350 µatm treatments. None of the released buds were observed to survive for more than 2 days. pCO_2 treatments had no significant effect on the frequency of budding (Kruskal–Wallis test, $p = 0.075$).

Discussion

By rearing larval purple urchins under elevated pCO_2 levels and monitoring their development, we documented high-frequency budding (>50 % of larvae). However, these buds did not lead to viable clones. Budding occurred in high pCO_2 treatments that represent the extreme of the natural, upwelling influenced range (350–700 µatm) experienced by larval sea urchins today and future scenarios (700–3,000 µatm). To avoid confounding direct
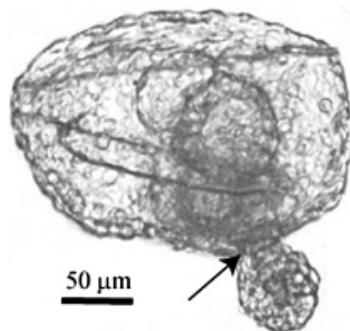
Fig. 2 Changes in particle density (normalized by initial density) with larval age (days post-fertilization) for two maternal half-sibling groups in experiment 1 (female 1 and 2, **a**, **b**). Mean percentage change in larval densities of female 1 and 2 (**c**, **d**). Mean percentage change is calculated in Eq. (1). The *gray dotted lines* highlight 40 % increase. Asterisks (*) mark the dates on which there were sharp increase in particle densities, that is, a budding episode. Data points represent means of replicate culturing vessels, and *error bars* represent standard deviations
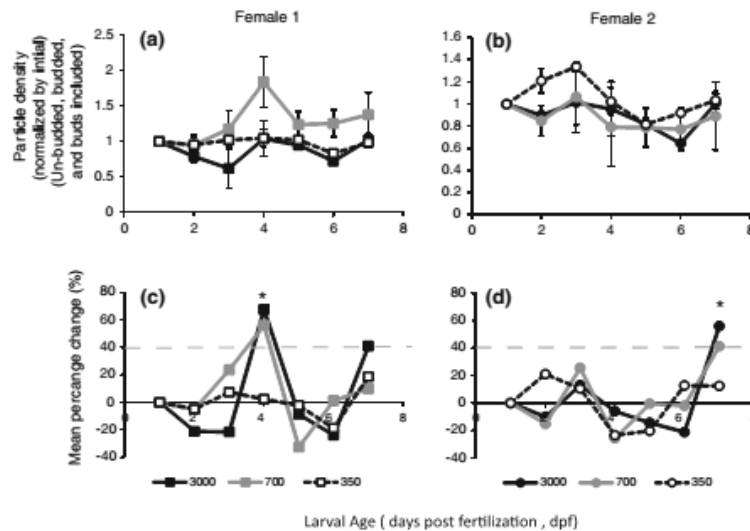
impacts of elevated pCO_2 on fertilization (e.g. Reuter et al. 2011), exposures to elevated pCO_2 were started after fertilization (2-cell stage embryos). Hence, it is impossible to rule out the possibility that acute exposure to elevated pCO_2 level contributed to the observed budding. However, larval purple urchins experience large spatio-temporal variations in pCO_2 in their native environments. Therefore, such acute exposure to elevated pCO_2 is likely under both present-day and future ocean conditions.

The observed larval budding was rapid and synchronous within each parental lineage, but timing and frequency differed between lineages. Our results are consistent with Vaughn's (2009) observations of predator-induced budding in larval sand dollars *Dendraster excentricus*, which showed intraspecific variations in budding potential. These interspecific variations could be due to genetic variations or differences in maternal conditions. Differences we observed between populations of larval purple urchins in larval budding highlight the importance of quantifying within-population variability when assessing potential of organisms to cope with future climate conditions (Chan et al. 2011; Sunday et al. 2011).

Previous studies have investigated impacts of elevated pCO_2 on purple urchins larval development (Todgham and Hofmann 2009; Stumpp et al. 2011a; b) but budding events have not been previously documented. This may be due to low numbers of parental pairs used, to short exposure times in previous studies (e.g. 3 dpf in Todgham and Hofmann 2009), or to low frequencies of budding (e.g. >10 % of individuals were buds at 700 μatm in experiment 2 of this study). Buds were small (~50 μm)

and therefore difficult to observe. It is also possible that bud formation and the subsequent decrease in larval size were interpreted in previous studies as malformation or developmental delays.

Ecological effects of OA-induced larval budding may include short-term benefits of size-reduction. Reducing larval size has been suggested to reduce predation risk and in turn increase larval survival (Vaughn 2010). Intensity of elevated pCO_2 impacts on growth and respiration rates are growth-rate and size-dependent, such that size-reduction could also help compensate for short-term acidification stresses (e.g. Kremp et al. 2012). However, size-reduction may compromise other ecological functions, such as the ability to maintain directed movement in moving water (Grünbaum and Strathmann 2003) and feeding as clearance rate (the volume of water cleared of food particles per time) in larval echinoids scales with length of ciliated bands (Hart and Strathmann 1994).

Previous observations of larval purple urchins showed that under OA conditions, larvae had higher respiration rates but unchanged feeding rates, implying a smaller scope for growth and associated delays in development (Stumpp et al. 2011b). Budding-related tissue loss coupled with delayed growth likely results in an increase in planktonic duration. Prolonged planktonic duration is associated with higher mortality risk (Dupont et al. 2010a) and higher probability of long-distance transport, potentially carrying larvae away from appropriate settlement habitats. Over a long time scales, benefits of size-reduction are likely outweighed by the necessity for growth and development to achieve competency to settle. This tradeoff implies that
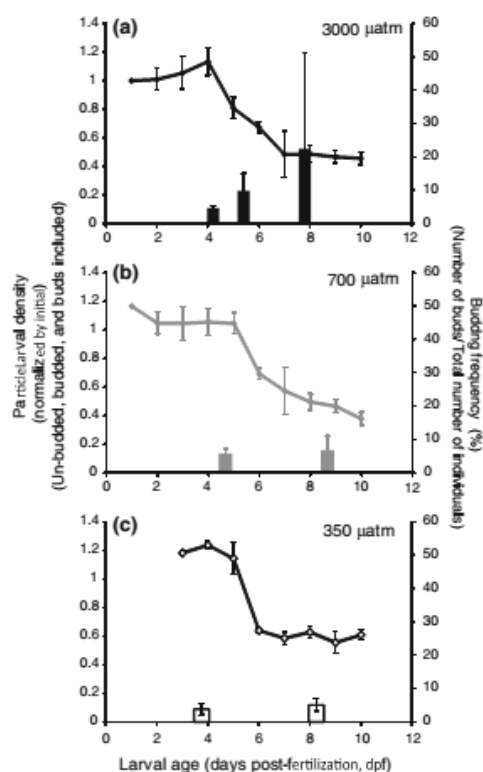
Fig. 3 Changes in particle density (normalized by initial density) with larval age (days post-fertilization) for the mixed population in experiment 2 (*y axis* on the *left*) for the three pCO_2 treatments (**a**, **b** and **c**). Data points denote mean, and *error bars* denote standard deviations across duplicate culturing vessels. *Bars* represent the mean percent of buds in the population, and the *error bars* show the standard deviations (*y axis* to the *right*). The different colors represent different pCO_2 treatments

known triggers are associated with unfavorable environmental conditions, suggesting the hypothesis that larval budding may be a generalized stress response.

The mechanisms through which environmental cues induce larval budding and cloning are poorly understood at present. It has been hypothesized that the *Wnt* pathway, which is important for cell fate specification and the maintenance of stem cell populations, is involved in the cloning process (Flores and Swalla 2011). However, the mechanisms through which known environmental triggers, including elevated pCO_2, activate this pathway are unclear, and is therefore a promising new research topic.

Because cloning has been observed in other echinoderms, other species may also clone in response to elevated pCO_2 levels, including echinoids in which viable larvae develop from clones (Eaves and Palmer 2003). If viable clones are produced, budding could provide ecological benefits partially or fully mitigating elevated mortality rates under OA conditions by increasing cohort sizes. Future studies on the effects of climate change, including OA, on marine invertebrates should consider the possible physiological bases and ecological implications of larval budding, and intra- and interspecific variability in budding potential.

budding may mitigate acute exposure to natural extremes but not chronic exposure to OA.

Alternatively, the observed budding could be a failed cloning process (Vaughn 2009). Our observations suggest that reduction in pH can be a trigger for larval budding, if not cloning. A recent study on coral larvae demonstrated that turbulence can induce cloning by fragmenting individuals (Heyward and Negri 2012). Presence of predator cues and high food concentrations can also trigger cloning in larval echinoderms (McDonald and Vaughn 2010; Vaughn and Strathmann 2008). The latter cue could also be associated with predation risk because oceanic food patches are often found in plankton-rich layers where predators are also abundant (Menden-Deuer 2008). These

References

Byrne M (2011) Impact of ocean warming and ocean acidification on marine invertebrate life history stages: vulnerabilities and potential for persistence in a changing ocean. Oceanogr Mar Biol Ann Rev 49:1–42

Caldeira K, Wickett ME (2003) Anthropogenic carbon and ocean pH. Nature 425(6956):365

Chan KYK, Grünbaum D, O'Donnell MJ (2011) Effects of ocean-acidification-induced morphological changes on larval swimming and feeding. J Exp Biol 214(22):3857–3867

Cowen RK, Sponaugle S (2009) Larval dispersal and marine population connectivity. Annu Rev Mar Sci 1:443–466

Dai M, Lu Z, Zhai W, Chen B, Cao Z, Zhou K, Cai WJ, Chen CTA (2009) Diurnal variations of surface seawater pCO2 in contrasting coastal environments. Limnol Oceanogr 54(3):735–745

Dickson A, Millero F (1987) A comparison of the equilibrium constants for the dissociation of carbonic acid in seawater media. Deep Sea Res (I Oceanogr Res Pap) 34(10):1733–1743

Dickson AG, Sabine CL, Christian JR (2007) Guide to best practices for ocean CO2 measurements. PICES special publication 3

Doney SC, Fabry VJ, Feely RA, Kleypas JA (2009) Ocean acidification: the other CO2 problem. Annu Rev Mar Sci 1:169–192. doi: 10.1146/annurev.marine.010908.163834

Dupont S, Dorey N, Thorndyke M (2010a) What meta-analysis can tell us about vulnerability of marine biodiversity to ocean acidification? Estuar Coast Shelf Sci 89(2):182–185

Dupont S, Lundve B, Thorndyke M (2010b) Near future ocean acidification increases growth rate of the lecithotrophic larvae and juveniles of the sea star Crossaster papposus. J Exp Zool B Mol Dev Evol 314(5):382–389

Dupont S, Ortega-Martínez O, Thorndyke M (2010c) Impact of near-future ocean acidification on echinoderms. Ecotoxicology 19(3):449–462

Eaves AA, Palmer AR (2003) Widespread cloning in echinoderm larvae. Nature 425(6954):146

Feely RA, Sabine CL, Hernandez-Ayon JM, Ianson D, Hales B (2008) Evidence for upwelling of corrosive" acidified" water onto the continental shelf. Science 320(5882):1490

Flores EB, Swalla BJ (2011) Effects of Wnt pathway activation on larval cloning in the sand dollar, *Dendraster excentricus*. Paper presented at the annual meeting, Society for Integrative and Comparative Biology Salt Lake City, UT

Grünbaum D, Strathmann RR (2003) Form, performance and trade-offs in swimming and stability of armed larvae. J Mar Res 61(5):659–691

Hart MW, Strathmann RR (1994) Functional consequences of phenotypic plasticity in echinoid larvae. Biol Bull 186:291–299

Heyward A, Negri A (2012) Turbulence, cleavage, and the naked embryo: a case for coral clones. Science 335(6072):1064

Kaplan EL, Meier P (1958) Nonparametric estimation from incomplete observations. J Am Stat Assoc 53(282):457–481

Kremp A, Godhe A, Egardt J, Dupont S, Suikkanen S, Casabianca S, Penna A (2012) Intraspecific variability in the response of bloom-forming marine microalgae to changed climate conditions. Ecol Evol 2(6):1195–1207

Kroeker KJ, Kordas RL, Crim RN, Singh GG (2010) Meta-analysis reveals negative yet variable effects of ocean acidification on marine organisms. Ecol Lett 13(11):1419–1434. doi:10.1111/j.1461-0248.2010.01518.x

Kurihara H (2008) Effects of CO2-driven ocean acidification on the early developmental stages of invertebrates. Mar Ecol Prog Ser 373:275–284. doi:10.3354/Meps07802

McDonald KA, Vaughn D (2010) Abrupt change in food environment induces cloning in plutei of Dendraster excentricus. Biol Bull 219(1):38–49

Mehrbach C, Culberson C, Hawley J, Pytkowicz R (1973) Measurement of the apparent dissociation constants of carbonic acid in seawater at atmospheric pressure. Limnol Oceanogr 18:897–907

Menden-Deuer S (2008) Spatial and temporal characteristics of plankton-rich layers in a shallow, temperate fjord. Mar Ecol Prog Ser 355:21–30

Mullin M, Sloan P, Eppley R (1966) Relationship between carbon content, cell volume, and area in phytoplankton. Limnol Oceanogr 11(2):307–311

Pearse JS (2006) Ecological role of purple sea urchins. Science 314(5801):940–941. doi:10.1126/science.1131888

Pierrot D, Lewis E, Wallace D (2006) CO2SYS MS Excel Program developed for CO2 system calculations. ORNL/CDIAC-105

carbon dioxide information analysis center, Oak Ridge National Laboratory, US Department of Energy, Oak Ridge, TN

Reuter KIME, Lotterhos KE, Crim RN, Thompson CA, Harley CDG (2011) Elevated pCO2 increases sperm limitation and risk of polyspermy in the red sea urchin Strongylocentrotus franciscanus. Glob Change Biol 17:163–171

Rogers-Bennett L (2007) The ecology of Strongylocentrotus franciscanus and Strongylocentrotus purpuratus. In: Lawrence JM (ed) Edible sea urchins: biology and ecology, vol 37. Elsevier Science, Amsterdam, pp 393–425

Sabine CL, Feely RA, Gruber N, Key RM, Lee K, Bullister JL, Wanninkhof R, Wong C, Wallace DWR, Tilbrook B (2004) The oceanic sink for anthropogenic CO2. Science 305(5682):367

Sarazin G, Michard G, Prevot F (1999) A rapid and accurate spectroscopic method for alkalinity measurements in sea water samples. Water Res 33(1):290–294

Sodergren E, Weinstock GM, Davidson EH, Cameron RA, Gibbs RA, Angerer RC, Angerer LM, Arnone MI, Burgess DR, Burke RD (2006) The genome of the sea urchin Strongylocentrotus purpuratus. Science 314(5801):941

Strathmann MF (1987) Reproduction and development of marine invertebrates of the Northern Pacific Coast. University of Washington Press, Seattle

Stumpp M, Dupont S, Thorndyke M, Melzner F (2011a) CO2 induced acidification impacts sea urchin larval development II: gene expression patterns in pluteus larvae. Comp Biochem Physiol A: Mol Integr Physiol 160(3):320–330

Stumpp M, Wren J, Melzner F, Thorndyke M, Dupont S (2011b) CO2 induced seawater acidification impacts sea urchin larval development I: elevated metabolic rates decrease scope for growth and induce developmental delay. Comp Biochem Physiol A: Mol Integr Physiol 160(3):331–340

Sunday JM, Crim RN, Harley CDG, Hart MW (2011) Quantifying rates of evolutionary adaptation in response to ocean acidification. PLoS ONE 6(8):e22881

Todgham AE, Hofmann GE (2009) Transcriptomic response of sea urchin larvae Strongylocentrotus purpuratus to CO2-driven seawater acidification. J Exp Biol 212(16):2579

Vaughn D (2009) Predator-induced larval cloning in the sand dollar Dendraster excentricus: might mothers matter? Biol Bull 217(2):103–114

Vaughn D (2010) Why run and hide when you can divide? Evidence for larval cloning and reduced larval size as an adaptive inducible defense. Mar Biol 157(6):1301–1312

Vaughn D, Strathmann RR (2008) Predators induce cloning in echinoderm larvae. Science 319(5869):1503

Vickery MS, McClintock JB (2000) Effects of food concentration and availability on the incidence of cloning in planktotrophic larvae of the sea star Pisaster ochraceus. Biol Bull 199(3):298–304

Wootton JT, Pfister CA, Forester JD (2008) Dynamic patterns and ecological impacts of declining ocean pH in a high-resolution multi-year dataset. Proc Natl Acad Sci USA 105(48):18848

Yu PC, Matson PG, Martz TR, Hofmann GE (2011) The ocean acidification seascape and its relationship to the performance of calcifying marine invertebrates: laboratory experiments on the development of urchin larvae framed by environmentally-relevant pCO2/pH. J Exp Mar Biol Ecol 400(1–2):288–295. doi: 10.1016/j.jembe.2011.02.016

258

Appendix 6.4 Publication 4: Chan, K.K.K, Grünbaum, D., Arnberg, M., Dupont. S., 2015. Impacts of ocean acidification on survival, growth, and swimming behaviors differ between larval urchins and brittlestars. ICES J. Mar. Sci. doi:10.1093/icesjms/fsv073

Impacts of ocean acidification on survival, growth, and swimming behaviours differ between larval urchins and brittlestars

Kit Yu Karen Chan[1,2]*, Daniel Grünbaum[2], Maj Arnberg[3], and Sam Dupont[4]

[1]Division of Life Science, Hong Kong University of Science and Technology, Clear Water Bay, Hong Kong
[2]School of Oceanography, University of Washington, Seattle, WA, USA
[3]IRIS-International Research Institute of Stavanger, Stavanger, Norway
[4]Department of Biological and Environmental Sciences, University of Gothenburg, The Sven Lovén Centre for Marine Sciences - Kristineberg, Fiskebäckskil, Sweden

*Corresponding author: tel: +852 2358 7998; fax: +852 2358 1599; e-mail: karenchan@ust.hk

Ocean acidification (OA) is widely recognized as an increasing threat to marine ecosystems. Many marine invertebrates have dual-phase life cycles in which planktonic larvae connect and sustain otherwise disconnected benthic adult populations. Many planktonic larvae are particularly sensitive to environmental stresses including OA. Here, we compared the developmental dynamics, survivorship, and swimming behaviours of plutei of two ecologically important echinoderm species that naturally experience variability in ambient pH: the purple urchin *Strongylocentrotus purpuratus* and the infaunal brittlestar *Amphiura filiformis*. Sensitivity to decreased pH differed between these two species and between maternal lineages. Larvae of both species experienced increased mortality and reduced growth rate under low pH conditions. However, larval brittlestars appeared more sensitive and experienced over 80% mortality after 7-d exposure to pH 7.7. Larval urchins from one maternal lineage underwent highly synchronized budding (release of blastula-like particles) at low pH. Observed budding temporarily increased numerical density and reduced individual size, leading to differences in growth and mortality rates between the two half-sibling groups and another population. Swimming speeds of larval brittlestars were reduced in decreased pH. In contrast, acidification had either no effect or positive effect on swimming speeds of larval urchins. The observed differences between species may be a reflection of pre-exposure in their natural habitats: larval brittlestars experience a relatively stable *in situ* pH environment, whereas larval urchins are occasionally exposed to low pH in upwelling regions. Urchins may therefore exhibit short-term compensatory responses such as budding and increased swimming speed. Natural selection could act upon the significant variations we observed between maternal lineages, resulting in more resilient populations confronting chronic exposure to OA.

Keywords: *Amphiura filiformis*, echinopluteus, global climate change, *Strongylocentrotus purpuratus*, video motion analysis.

Introduction

Dissolution of anthropogenic carbon dioxide (CO_2) from the atmosphere into the ocean has altered its carbonate chemistry and led to reduced pH, a process known as ocean acidification (OA). The average surface ocean pCO_2 level is predicted to rise to 1000 μatm by 2100, causing pH to drop from 8.1 to 7.7 units (Caldeira and Wickett, 2003; Zeebe, 2012). A growing body of evidence suggests that these changes can significantly affect survival, growth, behaviour, and physiology of diverse marine organisms (Dupont and Thorndyke, 2013; Dupont and Pörtner, 2013).

For benthic organisms, the planktonic larval stage is generally considered the most vulnerable part of the dual-phase life history (Kurihara, 2008; Byrne, 2011; Aze *et al.*, 2014). However, vulnerability differs between species. Larvae of some species are sensitive to OA and experience high mortality (e.g. Dupont *et al.*, 2008), whereas others experience sublethal effects (see Dupont *et al.*, 2010a, for review) or even positive effects (e.g. Dupont *et al.*, 2010b; Kroeker *et al.*, 2013). These impacts include increased metabolic costs (e.g. Stumpp *et al.*, 2011b, 2012; Matson *et al.*, 2012), altered feeding physiology (e.g. Stumpp *et al.*, 2013; Challener *et al.*, 2014), delays

in growth and development (e.g. Brennand *et al.*, 2010; Martin *et al.*, 2011; Dorey *et al.*, 2013), and changes in gene expression patterns (e.g. O'Donnell *et al.*, 2009; Stumpp *et al.*, 2011a; Evans and Watson-Wynn, 2014). It is assumed that failure to perform key physiological functions (feeding, growth, acid-base regulation, calcification, etc.) can translate into reduced fitness. For example, a delay in development can translate into significant mortality due to predation during a prolonged planktonic period (Morgan, 1995; Dorey *et al.*, 2013). Aside from physiological vulnerability to environmental stresses, another critical aspect of larval ecology is their key role as vehicles for dispersal and genetic exchange. This dispersive role is significantly affected by larval swimming behaviours: individual movements affect their vertical distribution, and hence, the environmental conditions encountered (Metaxas and Saunders, 2009). The impact of OA on larval swimming and dispersal potential has received surprisingly little attention (but see Chan *et al.*, 2011). However, swimming and other OA impacts on larval stages are likely to affect both evolutionary and demographic dynamics of vulnerable species.

Echinoderms play important roles in coastal ecosystems and are ideal candidates for studying ecologically significant elements of organismal performance, such as swimming, under acidification stress. Plutei larvae of echinoderms have long ciliated projections (arms) attached to a pyramid-shaped larval body. Larvae add pairs of arms throughout larval growth and development. These arms are supported by calcified structures and are used for both feeding and swimming (Strathmann, 1975). Modelling and experimental studies have shown that slight changes in larval morphology significantly impact larval feeding and swimming and suggest trade-offs between the two functions (Grünbaum and Strathmann, 2003; Strathmann and Grunbaum, 2006; Clay and Grünbaum, 2011). When reared under reduced pH conditions, the larval sand dollar, *Dendraster excentricus*, showed morphological changes, including reduced stomach size, but showed no reduction in swimming speeds (Chan *et al.*, 2011). This observation suggests that OA could alter trade-offs in larval morphology between swimming and feeding.

Many echinoderms inhabit coastal areas where they naturally experience exposure to reduced pH, e.g. intertidal habitats, upwelling zones, and sediments (Cai and Reimers, 1993; Dai *et al.*, 2009; Yu *et al.*, 2011; Hu *et al.*, 2014). These echinoderms are good models to investigate possible adaptations to cope with reduced pH (Hoffmann and Sgrò, 2011; Kelly *et al.*, 2013; Pespeni *et al.*, 2013; Sunday *et al.*, 2014). In this study, we compared two echinoderm species that naturally experience low pH conditions as adults, the purple urchin *Strongylocentrotus purpuratus* and the infaunal brittlestar *Amphiura filiformis*.

Strongylocentrotus purpuratus is an abundant, long-lived species and key component of the intertidal and subtidal zone of the Eastern Pacific coast, with a distribution range from Mexico to Alaska (Biermann *et al.*, 2003). Its distribution includes upwelling areas in which both adult and larval stages can experience low pH levels (Yu *et al.*, 2011). Larval *S. purpuratus* were the focus of several previous OA studies (see Dupont and Thorndyke, 2013, for review). When reared under low pH conditions, no differences were observed in the first cell division (Place and Smith, 2012). Larval survivorship was not reduced by low pH (Matson *et al.*, 2012); however, larvae exposed to reduced pH had smaller size (Stumpp *et al.*, 2011b; Yu *et al.*, 2011) and slower growth rate (Stumpp *et al.*, 2011b; Dorey *et al.*, 2013). Larval respiration rates increased at low pH, whereas feeding rate remained unaffected (Stumpp *et al.*, 2013), suggesting

a shift in energy budget with less energy available for somatic growth (Stumpp *et al.*, 2011b; Matson *et al.*, 2012). With a fully sequenced genome, the purple urchin was one of the first species investigated using genomics tools. Impacts of OA on embryos and larval transcriptomics were assessed using both microarrays (Todgham and Hofmann, 2009) and qPCR (Stumpp *et al.*, 2011a; Hammond and Hofmann, 2012). However, only subtle differences in gene expression were observed. *Strongylocentrotus purpuratus* presented apparently high adaptation potential to OA, with differential changes in allele frequencies in larvae grown under pH 7.0, suggesting allele-specific survival (Pespeni *et al.*, 2013).

Amphiura filiformis is an important species in many polar and temperate marine benthic habitats, with densities reaching 3500 ind. m^{-2} (Rosenberg *et al.*, 1997). It lives in semi-permanent sediment burrows. Within these burrows, adults often experience hypoxic and reduced pH conditions (Hu *et al.*, 2014). However, spawning occurs in summer when the pH level is relatively high and larval stages never experience *in situ* pH lower than pH 7.9 (Dorey *et al.*, 2013). When exposed to OA scenarios, adult brittlestars experienced only sublethal effects, e.g. muscle wastage (Wood *et al.*, 2008; Hu *et al.*, 2014). No information is available on the impacts of OA on the larval stages of *A. filiformis*. However, a study on another brittlestar found in similar habitats, *Ophiothrix fragilis*, observed extreme larval sensitivity of larvae to OA: larvae suffered 100% mortality within a few days of exposure to low pH (Dupont *et al.*, 2008).

Here, we focus on the vulnerable larval life-history stage to investigate the impacts of the reduced pH level on survival, growth, and swimming behaviours of these two echinoderms. Due to differences in their reproductive timing, larval purple urchins, *S. purpuratus*, experience variable pH but larval brittlestars, *A. filiformis*, develop in a relatively stable pH environment. Interspecific differences in responses between these echinoderms to stresses like OA could be interpreted as indicators of potentially altered ecological interactions that may promote shifts in abundance or range relative to other species comprising their marine communities. Intraspecific differences in stress responses could be interpreted as variability subject to natural selection, and hence as indicators of potential for rapid adaptation to changing environmental conditions. Comparative studies of ecologically significant organismal performance are therefore essential for understanding future population and community dynamics.

Material and methods
Animal collection and spawning

Adults of the sea urchin *S. purpuratus* were collected from 25 to 30-m depth in San Diego Bay, CA, USA, and transferred to the Sven Lovén Centre for Marine Sciences—Kristineberg (Fiskebäckskil, Sweden) in June 2011. They were maintained in a flow-through system at 11°C, salinity 32, pH$_T$ 8.0, and fed *ad libitum* on a diet of *Ulva lactuca*. Spawning was induced by injecting 0.5–1 ml of 0.5 M KCl into the coelomic cavity (Strathmann, 1987). Eggs from females were collected in filtered seawater (FSW, 0.45 μm) at 11°C, salinity 32, pH$_T$ 8.0, and sperm were collected dry and kept on ice until use. Sperm stock solution in FSW was added to the egg suspension to a final concentration of ~1000 sperm ml^{-1}. After 15 min and confirmation that there was >95% fertilization success, fertilized eggs were rinsed with FSW.

Adults of the brittlestar *A. filiformis* were collected at 25–40-m depth using a Petersen mud grab in the Gullmarsfjord near the

Sven Lovén Centre for Marine Sciences—Kristineberg (Fiskebäckskil, Sweden) between July and August 2011. Individuals were immediately sampled from the sediment cores by gentle rinsing then maintained in natural flowing seawater at 11°C, salinity 32, and pH$_T$ 8.0. Individuals with ripe gonads (white for testes and orange for ovaries) which were clearly visible through the extended wall of bursae were used for fertilization. Three males and 15 females were heat-shocked at 26°C for 15 min then kept in 1 l of FSW in the dark at 11°C until the release of sperm that induces the female to spawn (Dupont *et al.*, 2009). Fertilized eggs were rinsed in FSW after confirming fertilization success.

Larval rearing and carbonate chemistry

Two-cell stage embryos of both species were transferred at the density of ~5 ind. ml^{-1} to aerated 5 l culturing vessels containing FSW. Three experiments were started: experiment one with *A. filiformis* from mixed gametes from 3 males and 15 females, experiment two with *S. purpuratus* gametes from two different females fertilized with the same male (maternal half-siblings, hereafter females 1 and 2), and experiment three with a common garden culture with gametes two male and two females of *S. purpuratus* (hereafter mixed population). Duplicate or triplicate cultures were set up for each pH treatment. Larvae were reared at 14°C and salinity 32 in a 12:12 light–dark cycle and were fed *Rhodomonas* sp. at 150 μgC l^{-1} (~4000–5000 cells ml^{-1}) starting from 5 d post-fertilization. The carbon content of the algae was estimated using biovolume measurements, quantified as equivalent spherical diameter with an electronic particle analyser (Elzone 5380, Micrometrics, Aachen, Germany; Mullin, 1966). Complete water changes were performed every 3 d.

pH in each culturing vessel was maintained using a computerized feedback system (AquaMedic) that regulated pH by addition of pure gaseous CO$_2$ directly into the seawater (±0.02 pH units). *Strongylocentrotus purpuratus* larvae were reared at three nominal pH levels: 8.0, 7.7, and 7.3. Based on a pilot study, *A. filiformis* larvae were reared only in pH 8.1 and 7.7, due to high larval mortality under more acidified conditions (Dupont *et al.*, pers. obs.) Our experimental scenarios correspond to (i) average pH experienced today (pH 8.0); (ii) average pH in 2100 and extreme of present natural variability (pH 7.7); and (iii) extreme pH in 2100 outside of present natural variability (pH 7.3; Dorey *et al.*, 2013). pH was measured every second day with a Metrohm 827 pH lab electrode adjusted for pH measurements on the total scale (pH$_T$) using TRIS (Tris–HCl) and AMP (2-aminopyridine/HCl) buffer solutions with a salinity of 32 (provided by Unité d'Océanographie Chimique, Université de Liège, Belgium). Alkalinity was measured weekly following Sarazin *et al.* (1999). Carbonate system speciation (pCO$_2$, Ω$_{Ca}$, and Ω$_{Ar}$) was calculated from pH$_T$ and alkalinity using CO2SYS (Pierrot *et al.*, 2006) with dissociation constants from Mehrbach *et al.* (1973) refitted by Dickson and Millero (1987).

Mortality, budding, and growth

Larval density (ind. ml^{-1}) was monitored daily for the duration of the experiments (14–26 d for *S. purpuratus*, 7 d for *A. filiformis*) by taking duplicate 10 ml subsamples from the culturing vessels. Individuals were immediately fixed with a drop of paraformaldehyde solution (4% PFA in FSW, buffered at pH 8.3), counted, and stored in 4% PFA solution at 4°C until further measurements. Visual evidence of budding—release of blastula-like particles (Chan *et al.*, 2013)—was recorded. Larval densities were normalized relative to initial densities, then compared between pH treatments using ANCOVA with age as a covariate.

To measure larval growth, photographs of ten larvae per replicate at several time points and body length (TL, in μm) were measured with ImageJ (Figure 1, Abràmoff *et al.*, 2004). The larval growth rate [ln(μm) d^{-1}] was calculated as the coefficient of the significant logarithmic regressions between TL and time (Stumpp *et al.*, 2011b). The effect of pH on TL was tested using ANCOVA with age as a covariate following a logarithmic transformation.

Video motion analysis

Larval behaviours were quantified using the video motion analysis methods detailed in Chan and Grünbaum (2010) and Chan *et al.* (2011). Briefly, ~100 individuals were randomly selected and gently injected into a 2.5 × 2.5 × 30-cm plexiglas chamber containing FSW equilibrated to the respective pH levels. Six chambers were submerged in a water bath maintained at 11°C. Two-minute long video clips were collected at 15 frames s^{-1} with two modified webcams (Logitech webcam Pro9000) equipped with 7.5 mm CCTV lens (Rainbow Tech. Inc., AL, USA). Cameras were mounted on a computer-controlled platform to capture video from two fields of view, 0–13 and 13–25 cm. Video clips were collected every 6 min for a total of 36 min. Two more sets of observations were made on the same group of larvae after gently mixing the chambers to redistribute individuals. Video clips were analysed with a customized version of Avidemux2.4 software to subtract background, to threshold for size and brightness, and to extract pixel coordinates. An in-house Matlab program, Tracker3D, was used to calibrate and to assemble individual tracks over time.

Using smoothing splines with different knot spacing, frame rate noise was removed to generate smoothed track and the overall direction of travel (axis) was differentiated from the oscillatory (helical) components of each individual trajectory. Weighted means of six swimming metrics were computed by sampling at 5 s time intervals and averaging across tracks intersecting each time point (see Chan and Grünbaum, 2010, for details). Three key swimming metrics presented here: gross speed (the averaged magnitude of the time derivative of the smoothed track), and net horizontal and vertical velocities (the displacement between the starting and ending point of the track divided by observation duration).

Effects of pH treatments were tested using ANCOVA with larval age or calculated TL as covariate. TL at a given day was calculated using the logarithmic regression for growth described above to test if changes in the growth rate measured by size alone could account for the differences in swimming behaviours. Larval swimming did not vary within the 36 min of observation or between repeated observations (data not shown); therefore, these factors were not included as random factors in the statistical analysis. *Post hoc* analyses with Bonferroni corrections were conducted.

All data were checked for distribution and homoscedasticity. All statistical analyses were conducted using PASW Statistics 13 (IBM).

Results

Seawater chemistry

Mean ± SD for seawater carbonate chemistry parameters measured and calculated for all species, treatments, and replicates are reported in Table 1. The pH treatment had a significant effect on all carbonate chemistry parameters (ANOVA 3, model: $F_{15, 106} > 30$, $p < 0.0001$, parameter: $p < 0.0001$), except on alkalinity, where there was no difference between species ($p > 0.05$), replicates ($p > 0.05$), or their interactions ($p > 0.05$). Mean pH$_T$ were 8.04 ± 0.02, 7.69 ± 0.02, and 7.27 ± 0.03 for nominal pH 8.0, 7.7, and 7.3, respectively.
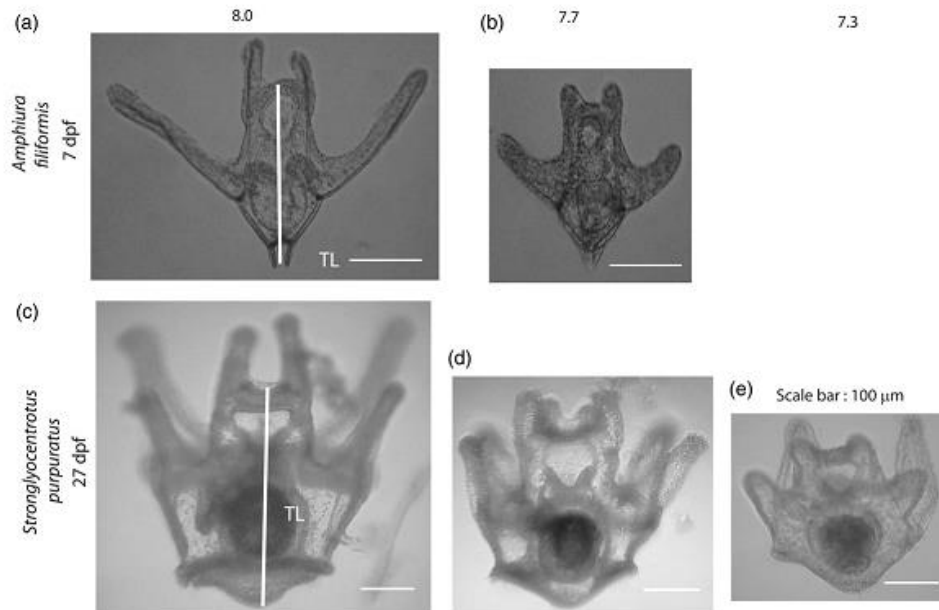
Figure 1. Micrographs of representative of 13 d post-fertilization (dpf) larvae of A. filiformis reared under pH 8.0 (a) and pH 7.7 (b); and 27 dpf larvae of S. purpuratus reared under pH 8.0 (c), pH 7.7 (d), and pH 7.3 (e). White bar corresponds to the measured total body length (TL). All scale bars are 100 μm.

Seawater was under-saturated regarding both calcite and aragonite in the lowest pH treatment.

Effects of decreased pH on growth

The larval growth rate $[\ln(\mu m)\,d^{-1}]$ was computed as the coefficient of logarithmic regression between total body length (μm) and larval age (d). All regressions for both A. filiformis and S. purpuratus were statistically significant ($p < 0.0001$, Supplementary Table S1).

For larval A. filiformis, both age and pH treatment had significant effect on growth rates, with larvae in decreased pH growing significantly slower (ANCOVA, age: $F_{1,\,309} = 275.276$, $p < 0.0001$, pH: $F_{1,\,309} = 36.254$, $p < 0.001$, Figure 2a).

Larval S. purpuratus from both maternal lineages (females 1 and 2) showed similar responses. Larvae reared under decreased pH had significantly slower growth (ANCOVA, female 1, age: $F_{1,\,229} = 407.106$, $p < 0.001$; pH: $F_{2,\,229} = 104.771$, $p < 0.001$; female 2, age: $F_{1,\,226} = 312.531$, $p < 0.001$, pH: $F_{2,\,226} = 134.317$, $p < 0.001$). Post hoc tests showed that observed growth rates in the three pH treatments were significantly different from each other (Figure 2b and c). Significant differences in growth rates were observed between the two females (ANCOVA, $F_{1,\,456} = 8.156$, $p = 0.004$) but there were no significant female × pH interactions ($F_{2,\,456} = 0.771$, $p = 0.463$). Larval growth rates were compared within each pH treatment. Larvae from female 1 had significantly higher growth rate at pH 7.7 compared with female 2 (ANCOVA, $F_{1,\,147} = 11.564$, $p = 0.001$) but there were no significant differences between females in the other two tested pH treatments (ANCOVA, pH 8.1: $F_{1,\,146} = 1.590$, $p = 0.209$; pH 7.3: $F_{1,\,161} = 0.734$, $p = 0.393$).

Effects of decreased pH on mortality

Relative larval mortality rates (RMR) were calculated as the coefficient of the significant relationship between relative larval densities and either age (d^{-1}) or calculated total body length (using regressions in Supplementary Table S1; in μm^{-1}). All regressions for both species were statistically significant (Supplementary Table S2).

Larvae of A. filiformis raised in decreased pH experienced significantly greater mortality rate both expressed per age (RMR in d^{-1}, ANCOVA, age: $F_{1,34} = 54.375$, $p < 0.0001$, pH: $F_{1,34} = 12.93$, $p = 0.001$) and per total body length (RMR in μm^{-1}, ANCOVA, body length: $F_{1,\,34} = 30.629$, $p < 0.0001$, pH: $F_{1,\,34} = 20.428$, $p < 0.0001$).

pH treatment had significant effects on relative mortality rates of larval S. purpuratus of both female 1 (RMR in d^{-1}, ANCOVA, age: $F_{1,\,135} = 70.071$, $p < 0.0001$, pH: $F_{2,\,135} = 10.121$, $p < 0.0001$; RMR in μm^{-1}, ANCOVA, age: $F_{1,\,135} = 41.259$, $p < 0.0001$, pH: $F_{2,\,135} = 17.439$, $p < 0.0001$) and female 2 (RMR in d^{-1}, ANCOVA, age: $F_{1,\,141} = 185.028$, $p < 0.0001$, pH: $F_{2,\,141} = 19.354$, $p < 0.0001$; RMR in μm^{-1}, ANCOVA, age: $F_{1,\,141} = 167.582$, $p < 0.0001$, pH: $F_{2,\,141} = 63.121$, $p < 0.0001$). Post hoc tests showed two different patterns for the two females. For female 1, RMR of individuals reared under pH 7.7 was significantly higher than the two other treatments. For female 2, RMR of individuals reared at pH 7.3 was significantly higher than those reared at pH 8.0 (Post hoc Tukey's test, $p < 0.05$). When comparing the two females using an ANCOVA with pH as the fixed factor and age or size as the covariate, both female and the interactions between female and pH had significant effects on RMR (RMR in d^{-1}, ANCOVA, age: $F_{1,\,277} = 196.82$, $p < 0.0001$, pH: $F_{2,\,277} = 13.579$, $p < 0.0001$,

Table 1. Seawater carbonate chemistry parameters presented as the mean $\pm$ SD.

| Species | rep | Nominal pH | Measured pH$_T$ | Calculated | | | |
				Temp (°C)	pCO_2 (μatm)	Ωca	Ωar
Amphiura filiformis							
	1	8.0	8.06 ± 0.02	11.20 ± 0.04	414 ± 17	3.39 ± 0.10	2.15 ± 0.06
		7.7	7.71 ± 0.06	11.14 ± 0.04	1044 ± 138	1.74 ± 0.24	1.10 ± 0.15
	2	8.0	8.04 ± 0.02	11.19 ± 0.03	435 ± 19	3.27 ± 0.12	2.07 ± 0.08
		7.7	7.64 ± 0.03	11.13 ± 0.04	1208 ± 91	1.43 ± 0.10	0.90 ± 0.06
	Mean	8.0	8.05 ± 0.01	11.19 ± 0.02	425 ± 13	3.32 ± 0.08	2.11 ± 0.05
		7.7	7.67 ± 0.03	11.14 ± 0.03	1126 ± 83	1.58 ± 0.13	1.00 ± 0.08
Strongylocentrotus purpuratus							
Female 1	1	8.0	8.05 ± 0.02	11.06 ± 0.28	418 ± 24	3.37 ± 0.15	2.14 ± 0.09
		7.7	7.72 ± 0.05	11.08 ± 0.20	1011 ± 108	1.76 ± 0.23	1.12 ± 0.14
		7.3	7.23 ± 0.06	10.95 ± 0.32	3309 ± 471	0.59 ± 0.08	0.37 ± 0.05
	2	8.0	8.02 ± 0.03	11.00 ± 0.23	464 ± 38	3.15 ± 0.19	2.00 ± .12
		7.7	7.71 ± 0.03	12.63 ± 0.09	1005 ± 82	1.76 ± 0.13	1.12 ± 0.08
		7.3	7.36 ± 0.04	10.68 ± 0.12	2339 ± 197	0.77 ± 0.08	0.48 ± 0.05
	Mean	8.0	8.04 ± 0.02	11.03 ± 0.20	441 ± 22	3.26 ± 0.12	2.07 ± 0.08
		7.7	7.72 ± 0.04	11.59 ± 0.26	1009 ± 75	1.76 ± 0.15	1.12 ± 0.10
		7.3	7.29 ± 0.04	10.83 ± 0.18	2868 ± 301	0.67 ± 0.06	0.42 ± 0.04
Female 2	1	8.0	8.06 ± 0.02	10.80 ± 0.28	415 ± 22	3.36 ± 0.15	2.12 ± 0.09
		7.7	7.72 ± 0.11	11.80 ± 0.61	1059 ± 248	1.92 ± 0.55	1.22 ± 0.35
		7.3	7.20 ± 0.04	12.07 ± 0.40	3466 ± 362	0.58 ± 0.05	0.36 ± 0.03
	2	8.0	7.98 ± 0.08	10.94 ± 0.25	589 ± 171	3.04 ± 0.32	1.93 ± 0.20
		7.7	7.67 ± 0.03	11.33 ± 0.41	1114 ± 70	1.53 ± 0.09	0.97 ± 0.06
		7.3	7.31 ± 0.07	11.10 ± 0.26	2751 ± 301	0.77 ± 0.18	0.49 ± 0.12
	Mean	8.0	8.02 ± 0.04	10.87 ± 0.18	502 ± 86	3.20 ± 0.17	2.02 ± 0.11
		7.7	7.69 ± 0.05	11.52 ± 0.33	1092 ± 100	1.68 ± 0.22	1.07 ± 0.14
		7.3	7.26 ± 0.04	11.55 ± 0.25	3085 ± 245	0.68 ± 0.10	0.43 ± 0.06
Overall		8.0	8.03 ± 0.02	11.02 ± 0.09	458 ± 32	3.26 ± 0.08	2.06 ± 0.05
		7.7	7.69 ± 0.02	11.39 ± 0.13	1078 ± 48	1.67 ± 0.09	1.06 ± 0.06
		7.3	7.27 ± 0.03	11.25 ± 0.18	2993 ± 188	0.68 ± 0.04	0.43 ± 0.04

Seawater pH on the total scale (pH$_T$), temperature (T; °C), salinity of 32, and total alkalinity of 2386 μmol kg^{-1} were used to calculate CO_2 partial pressure (pCO_2) and saturation of carbonate species (Ωca and Ωar).
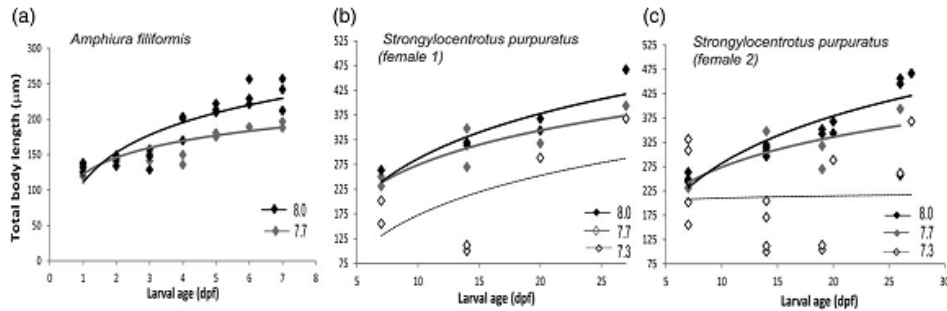
Figure 2. Increase in total body length (TL in μm) over time (day post-fertilization, dpf) and significant logarithmic relationships per pH treatments in (a) *A. filiformis* (1 – 7 dpf), (b and c) *S. purpuratus* (females 1 and 2, 7 – 27 dpf).

female: $F_{1, 277} = 16.786$, $p < 0.0001$, pH × female: $F_{2, 277} = 11.654$, $p < 0.0001$; RMR in μm^{-1}, ANCOVA, age: $F_{1, 277} = 138.3362$, $p < 0.0001$, pH: $F_{2, 277} = 45.07$, $p < 0.0001$, female: $F_{1, 277} = 16.683$, $p < 0.0001$, pH × female: $F_{2, 277} = 9.874$, $p < 0.0001$). When comparing within treatments, there was no significant difference in RMR between the two females in the control condition (*t*-test, $p = 0.458$). Larvae of female 1 reared at pH 7.7 had significantly higher RMR than those of female 2 (*t*-test, $F_{1, 83} = 12.509$, $p = 0.001$). Larvae of female 2 reared at pH 7.3 had a significantly higher RMR than those of female 1 (*t*-test, $F_{1, 92} = 4.107$, $p = 0.046$).

Effects of decreased pH on larval swimming

In larval *A. filiformis*, larval age had significant effects on gross swimming speed, and net vertical and horizontal velocities, with

Table 2. Statistical output from ANCOVA for swimming metrics of larval *A. filiformis* and *S. purpuratus* with age as a covariate.

Source	Parameter	d.f.	MS	F-value	p-value
Amphiura filiformis					
Age	Gross speed	1	88 472.82	31.80	<0.0001
	Horizontal velocity	1	158.63	0.09	0.76
	Vertical velocity	1	78 144.16	19.29	<0.0001
pH	Gross speed	1	2474.67	0.89	0.35
	Horizontal velocity	1	20 987.63	11.96	<0.0001
	Vertical velocity	1	5611.11	1.39	0.24
Error	Gross speed	153	2782.31		
	Horizontal velocity	153	1755.25		
	Vertical velocity	153	4051.27		
Strongylocentrotus purpuratus (Female 1)					
Age	Gross speed	1	137 227.27	37.69	0.00
	Horizontal velocity	1	454 551.54	181.88	0.00
	Vertical velocity	1	1141.75	0.21	0.64
pH	Gross speed	2	3613.94	0.99	0.37
	Horizontal velocity	2	6960.75	2.79	0.06
	Vertical velocity	2	1814.82	0.34	0.71
Error	Gross speed	293	3641.34		
	Horizontal velocity	293	2499.13		
	Vertical velocity	293	5367.72		
Strongylocentrotus purpuratus (Female 2)					
Age	Gross speed	1	77 559.97	20.59	0.00
	Horizontal velocity	1	159 490.34	57.80	0.00
	Vertical velocity	1	702.12	0.14	0.71
pH	Gross speed	2	13 806.01	3.66	0.03
	Horizontal velocity	2	4362.54	1.58	0.21
	Vertical velocity	2	19 023.00	3.78	0.02
Error	Gross speed	203	3767.35		
	Horizontal velocity	203	2759.43		
	Vertical velocity	203	5039.12		

Table 3. Statistical output from ANCOVA for swimming metrics of larval *A. filiformis* and *S. purpuratus* with calculated total body length (TBL) as a covariate.

Source	Parameter	d.f.	MS	F-value	p-value
Amphiura filiformis					
TBL	Gross speed	1	94 782.19	34.58	<0.0001
	Horizontal velocity	1	1468.88	0.84	0.36
	Vertical velocity	1	92 886.80	23.49	<0.0001
pH	Gross speed	1	50 077.19	18.27	<0.0001
	Horizontal velocity	1	6908.54	3.96	0.05
	Vertical velocity	1	58 387.91	14.76	<0.0001
Error	Gross speed	153	2741.07		
	Horizontal velocity	153	1746.68		
	Vertical velocity	153	3954.92		
Strongylocentrotus purpuratus (Female 1)					
TBL	Gross speed	1	128 918.22	35.13	0.00
	Horizontal velocity	1	402 301.46	150.26	0.00
	Vertical velocity	1	486.59	0.09	0.76
pH	Gross speed	2	50 948.92	13.88	0.00
	Horizontal velocity	2	96 019.15	35.86	0.00
	Vertical velocity	2	1579.61	0.29	0.75
Error	Gross speed	293	3669.70		
	Horizontal velocity	293	2677.46		
	Vertical velocity	293	5369.96		
Strongylocentrotus purpuratus (Female 2)					
TBL	Gross speed	1	79 813.78	21.25	0.00
	Horizontal velocity	1	163 234.04	59.55	0.00
	Vertical velocity	1	946.91	0.19	0.67
pH	Gross speed	2	51 350.28	13.67	0.00
	Horizontal velocity	2	39 836.87	14.53	0.00
	Vertical velocity	2	10 301.34	2.04	0.13
Error	Gross speed	203	3756.25		
	Horizontal velocity	203	2740.99		
	Vertical velocity	203	5037.91		

swimming speeds generally decreasing as larvae aged (Table 2, Figure 4). However, pH treatment did not have significant effects on gross swimming speed nor net vertical velocities (ANCOVA, $F_{1,\ 153} = 0.89$ and 1.39, $p = 0.35$ and 0.24, respectively). Horizontal velocity was significantly higher among larvae reared under pH 8.0 ($F_{1,\ 153} = 11.96$, $p < 0.0001$). When controlling for differences in the growth rate between larvae growth under different conditions by using total body length as a covariate, pH treatment had significant impacts on all three swimming metrics observed: at a given size, larvae reared under pH 8.0 had significantly higher swimming speeds (gross, horizontal, and vertical) than those under pH 7.7 (ANCOVA, $F_{1,\ 153} \geq 3.96$, $p \leq 0.05$, Table 3).

In larval *S. purpuratus*, age had significant effects on gross swimming speed and horizontal swimming speed ($F \geq 0.21, p \leq 0.0001$) but not vertical velocities ($F \leq 0.21$, $p > 0.6$, Table 2) in larvae from both maternal lineages (females 1 and 2). Swimming of larval urchins was more horizontally directed as they aged such that gross speed increased without a corresponding increase in vertical velocity (Table 2, Figure 4). Using age as a covariate, the pH level affected the swimming speeds of larvae from the two maternal lineages differently. In female 1, pH had no significant effect on any of the three swimming metrics ($F_{2,\ 203} \leq 3.79$, $p > 0.34$). In female 2, larvae reared under decreased pH conditions had higher gross swimming speeds and vertical velocity ($F_{2,\ 203} \geq 3.66$, $p < 0.03$). However, pH treatments had no significant effect on horizontal velocity ($p = 0.21$). These differences in how larval swimming speeds respond to pH treatments between the two maternal lineages was removed when total body length was used as a covariate (Table 3). In larval urchins from both females 1 and 2, total larval body length had significant effects on gross speed and horizontal velocity ($F \geq 25.25$, $p < 0.001$). The pH level significantly affected gross swimming speed and horizontal velocity ($F \geq 13.67, p < 0.0001$); however, vertical velocity was not affected ($F \leq 2.04, p > 0.13$).

Discussion

We compared larval sensitivity to reduced pH of two echinoderm species that naturally experience low pH as adults but different pH environments as larvae. Both echinoderm species experienced elevated mortality and reduced growth rates when exposed to decreased pH. However, the effects of decreased pH differed between these two species, and even between familial groups of *S. purpuratus*. The presence of both inter- and intraspecific variations in responses of two important echinoderm species to reduced pH has significant implications for adaptive potential and ecosystem responses to global climate change.

Interspecific variability: larval brittlestars are highly sensitivity to reduced pH

Larval *A. filiformis* experienced a greater mortality rate at decreased pH when compared with *S. purpuratus*, with an average of 20% survivorship after 6 d compared with 25% after 27 d for *S. purpuratus*. Such high larval mortality over short durations suggests that numbers of successful recruits may be significantly reduced under
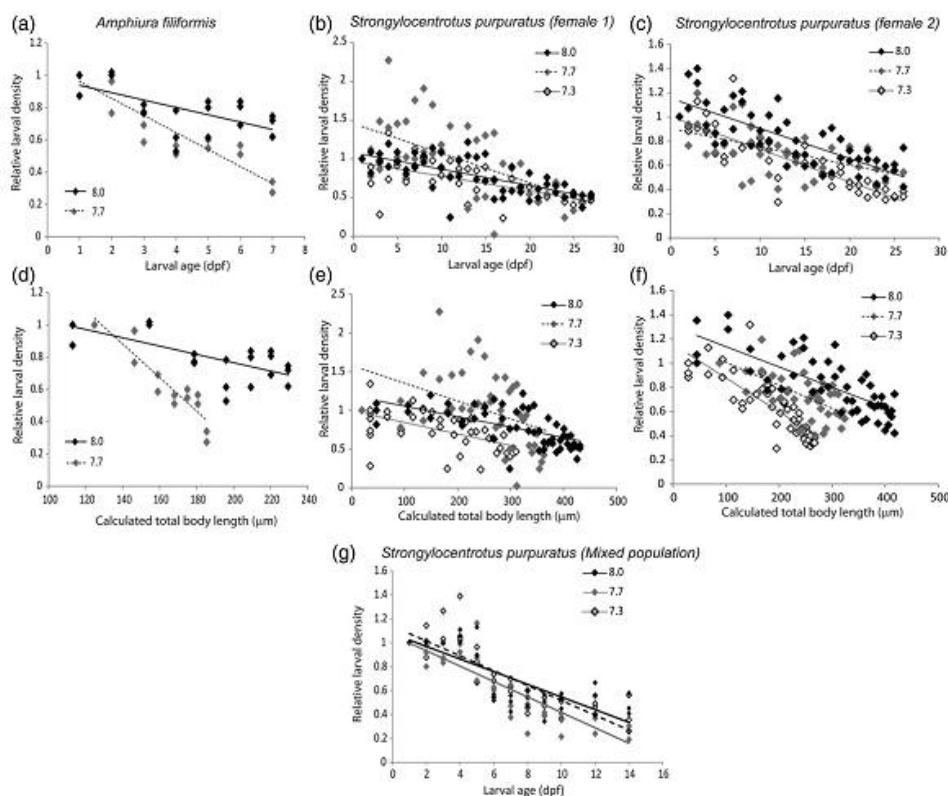
Figure 3. Changes in relative larval densities, calculated based on duplicate 10 ml subsamples, over time (day post-fertilization, dpf) for (a) larval *A. filiformis* and (b and c) *S. purpuratus* (females 1 and 2). The RMR was computed as the coefficient of significant linear regression. To correct for the difference in the growth rate, changes in relative larval densities were also plotted against total body length calculated using regression equations shown in Figure 2.

prolonged exposure. Decreased pH reduced the larval growth rate of both species in our study. This observation is consistent with previous studies on other echinoderm larvae (Stumpp *et al.*, 2011b; Dorey *et al.*, 2013; Dupont and Thorndyke, 2013). However, the magnitudes of pH effects on larval growth differed between species. A 100% decrease in the growth rate between pH 8.0 and 7.7 was observed for *A. filiformis*, whereas less than a 40% decrease between the three tested pH levels (8.0, 7.7, and 7.3) was observed for *S. purpuratus* (Figure 3, Supplementary Table S2). *Amphiura filiformis* is highly abundant in the muddy substratum of the North Sea, playing important roles in bioturbation and hence in biogeochemical cycling I. It is also an important food source for various flat fish and crabs (O'Connor *et al.*, 1983). If the growth rate and survivorship observed in the laboratory under low pH are indicative of natural *A. filiformis* population under future OA conditions, negative responses of this key ecosystem engineer could lead to significant impacts on energy transfer and other aspects of benthic community structure.

Given larval swimming is tightly coupled to the biomechanical limitations imposed by larval morphologies (Chan, 2012), we considered the differences in sizes between pH treatments when assessing their impacts on swimming (Figure 4, Table 3). When corrected for size, pH had significant effects on all swimming metrics, such that larval brittlestars in low pH swam significantly slower (gross speed and horizontal and vertical velocity). In contrast, reduced pH had significant positive effect on size-corrected swimming of larval *S. purpuratus*, such that individuals reared under decreased pH had higher gross and horizontal speeds. One possible interpretation is that the two species employ different behavioural responses to similar pH levels, i.e. reduced swimming for larval brittlestars but increased swimming for larval urchins. Alternatively, this interspecific difference could imply larval urchins have a wider range of behavioural plasticity when challenged by reduced pH to maintain swimming. This could be a consequence of adaptation to different pH envelopes, in which *A. filiformis* is naturally exposed to a narrower range of pH when compared with *S. purpuratus*.
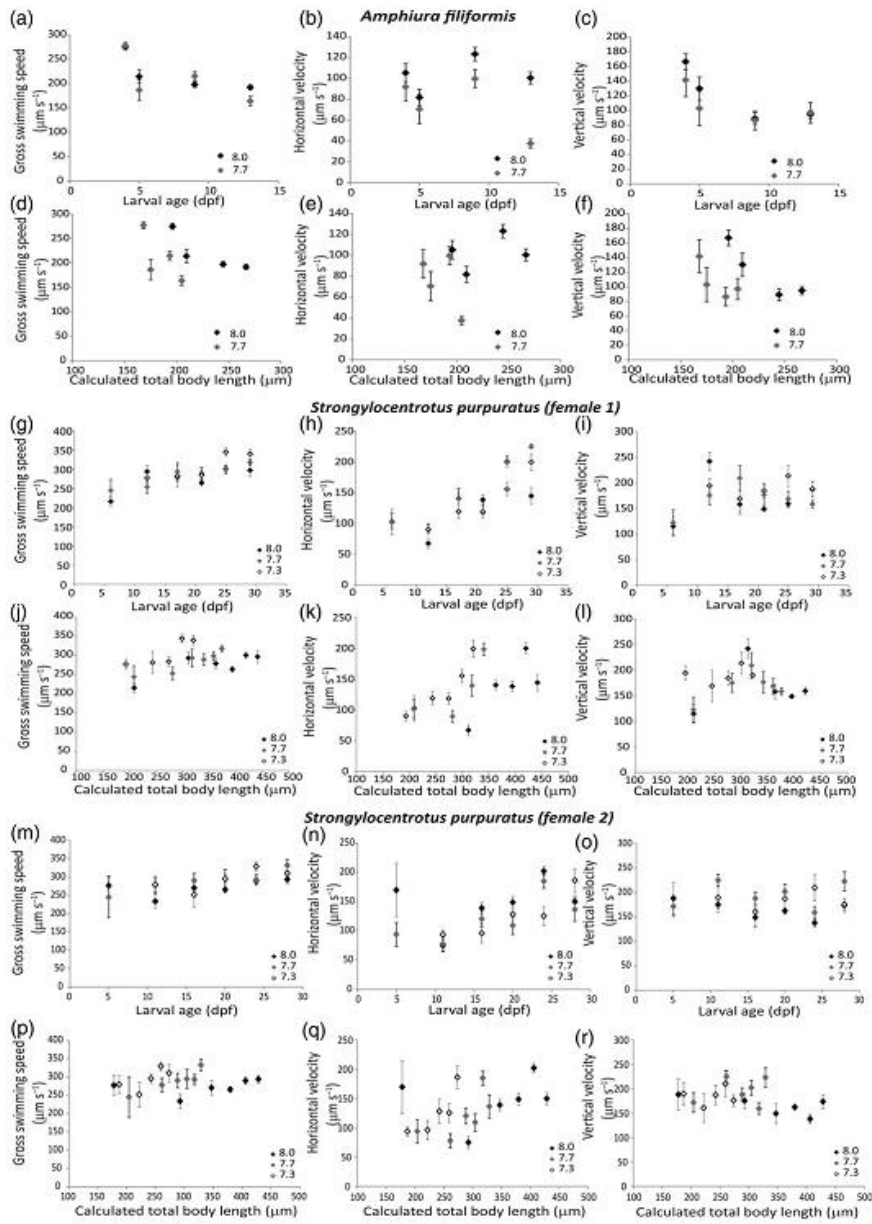
Figure 4. Swimming metrics, gross swimming speed and horizontal and vertical velocities (mean ± standard error) of larval *A. filiformis* (a – f) and *S. purpuratus* [female 1 (g – l) and female 2 (m – r)] plotted against larval age and calculated total body length.

Differences in sensitivity between the two tested species may reflect adaptation to different pH environment experienced during the larval stages (stable for *A. filiformis*, variable for *S. purpuratus*) rather than the pH environment experienced by adults (variable for both species). Beyond differences in larval exposure to low pH, further comparative studies are needed to better understand the roles of evolutionary history (e.g. ophiuroids vs. echinoids), maternal investment [e.g. egg size of *A. filiformis* is ~60 μm and *S. purpuratus* is ~80 μm (Bowner, 1982; Levitan, 1993)], and timing of life-history events [e.g. spawning in late summer of *A. filiformis* and spring for *S. purpruatus* (Bowner, 1982; Cochran and Engelmann, 1975)] in shaping an organism's ability to cope with pH stress. Such studies are essential for building a mechanistic understanding to predict community responses to OA.

Intraspecific variability: maternal lineage affects larval urchins' sensitivity

Effects of reduced pH on growth and swimming performance differed between the two maternal lineages of larval urchins studied. These differences could be explained by the difference in the mortality rate between larvae from females 1 and 2. Highly synchronized budding was observed in a large fraction of larval urchins of female 1 reared under pH 7.7, but not in female 2. Most released buds did not grow into functional individuals. The transitory increases of larval density due to the release of buds led to a higher estimate of the larval mortality rate, which is the slope of a significant linear regression of all the density count over time. Similar maternal differences in timing and frequencies of larval cloning have also been reported in larval sand dollars exposed to fish mucus (Vaughn, 2009, 2010).

Age-specific swimming metrics of larval *S. purpuratus* were affected by pH differently in the two maternal lineages: no significant effects on larvae from female 1, but significantly higher gross speeds and vertical velocities in larvae from female 2 (Table 3, Figure 4). These differences are likely due to the different growth pattern caused by the size reduction during budding, because these differences disappeared when developmental delays were taken into account. When corrected for size, larval urchins from both lineages had significantly higher gross speeds and horizontal velocities but not vertical velocities when reared under decreased pH. This effect of pH on size-corrected larval swimming also highlights the multifaceted potential impacts of pH, both directly through changes in behavioural choices and indirectly through altered morphologies that in turn alter swimming biomechanics.

Larval urchins demonstrate plasticity during acute exposure

Our observations were limited to short-term exposure to reduction in pH in the laboratory. Hence, generalization of our results to how larval urchins might response to chronic exposure to OA conditions under future field conditions should be approached cautiously. The observed plasticity in larval urchin response in growth and swimming appeared to be strategies to cope with stressful conditions during short-term exposure, but are not necessarily beneficial to surviving prolonged exposure. Nonetheless, our observations suggest hypotheses about the natural selection of responses to low pH by an important urchin species.

The budding we observed did not lead to numerical increases in viable larval population under laboratory conditions, because the buds released did not survive and develop into functional larvae. If budding has a selective value as an OA response, it may lead to numerical increases under different acidification conditions. An alternative hypothesis is that budding may act as a mechanism for size reduction. Size reduction could be beneficial to larvae in the short term, e.g. by reducing respiratory demands, but are likely to have legacy effects on later larval and juvenile stages that are at least partly deleterious (Chan *et al.*, 2013). Observed changes in larval urchin gross swimming speed did not translate into changes in vertical velocity. Maintenance of vertical velocity under reduced pH conditions could help larvae retain capacity to regulate their vertical positions in the water column. Larvae are known to use vertical swimming to regulate exposure to food, predators, stresses, such as UV and other environmental variations (Pennington and Emlet, 1986), and to influence lateral transport due to advection in ambient currents (Metaxas and Saunders, 2009; Miller and Morgan, 2013). Because some depth strata with unfavourable pH may nonetheless have favourable ambient currents and turbulence levels, larvae may confront trade-offs between reducing transport losses in a short term. However, chronic low pH exposure could slow development; assuming larvae are transported by the same current, they may reach their settlement sites prematurely at a small size or miss suitable habitat due to the increase in dispersal distance with longer pelagic larval duration.

In summary, exposure to reduced pH had overall negative impacts on larval echinoderms but sensitivity varied greatly between species. Interspecific variations suggest that ecological interactions between species and community structure could be altered due to the differential responses. For some species, large variation such as that observed between lineages of *S. purpuratus* could be a basis for future selective evolution, conferring resilience under future climate conditions.

Supplementary data

Supplementary material is available at the *ICESJMS* online version of the manuscript.

Acknowledgements

References

Abràmoff, M. D., Magalhães, P. J., and Ram, S. J. 2004. Image processing with ImageJ. Biophotonics International, 11: 36–43.

Aze, T., Barry, J., Bellerby, R. G., Brander, L., Byrne, M., Dupont, S., Gattuso, J. -P., *et al.* 2014. An Updated Synthesis of the Impacts of Ocean Acidification on Marine Biodiversity (CBD Technical Series; 75). Secretariat of the Convention on Biological Diversity.

Biermann, C. H., Kessing, B. D., and Palumbi, S. R. 2003. Phylogeny and development of marine model species: strongylocentrotid sea urchins. Evolution and Development, 5: 360–371.

Bowner, T. 1982. Reproduction in *Amphiura filiformis* (Echinodermata: Ophiuroidea): seasonality in gonad development. Marine Biology, 69: 281–290.

Brennand, H. S., Soars, N., Dworjanyn, S. A., Davis, A. R., and Byrne, M. 2010. Impact of ocean warming and ocean acidification on larval development and calcification in the sea urchin Tripneustes gratilla. PLoS ONE, 5: e11372.

Byrne, M. 2011. Impact of ocean warming and ocean acidification on marine invertebrate life history stages: vulnerabilities and potential for persistence in a changing ocean. Oceanography and Marine Biology: an Annual Review, 49: 1–42.

Cai, W.-J., and Reimers, C. E. 1993. The development of pH and pCO2 microelectrodes for studying the carbonate chemistry of pore waters near the sediment-water interface. Limnology and Oceanography, 38: 1762–1773.

Caldeira, K., and Wickett, M. E. 2003. Anthropogenic carbon and ocean pH. Nature, 425: 365–365.

Challener, R. C., Watts, S. A., and McClintock, J. B. 2014. Effects of hypercapnia on aspects of feeding, nutrition, and growth in the edible sea urchin Lytechinus variegatus held in culture. Marine and Freshwater Behaviour and Physiology, 47: 41–62.

Chan, K. Y. K. 2012. Biomechanics of larval morphology affect swimming: insights from the sand dollars Dendraster excentricus. Integrative and Comparative Biology, 52: 458–469.

Chan, K., and Grünbaum, D. 2010. Temperature and diet modified swimming behaviors of larval sand dollar. Marine Ecology Progress Series, 415: 49–59.

Chan, K., Grünbaum, D., Arnberg, M., Thorndyke, M., and Dupont, S. 2013. Ocean acidification induces budding in larval sea urchins. Marine Biology, 160: 2129–2135.

Chan, K. Y. K., Grünbaum, D., and O'Donnell, M. J. 2011. Effects of ocean-acidification-induced morphological changes on larval swimming and feeding. Journal of Experimental Biology, 214: 3857–3867.

Clay, T. W., and Grünbaum, D. 2011. Swimming performance as contraint on larval morphology in plutei. Marine Ecology Progress Series, 423: 185–196.

Cochran, R. C., and Engelmann, F. 1975. Environmental regulation of the annual reproductive season of *Strongylocentrotus purpuratus* (Stimpson). Biological Bulletin, 148: 393–401.

Dai, M., Lu, Z., Zhai, W., Chen, B., Cao, Z., Zhou, K., Cai, W. J., et al. 2009. Diurnal variations of surface seawater pCO2 in contrasting coastal environments. Limnology and Oceanography, 54: 735–745.

Dickson, A., and Millero, F. 1987. A comparison of the equilibrium constants for the dissociation of carbonic acid in seawater media. Deep Sea Research I: Oceanographic Research Papers, 34: 1733–1743.

Dorey, N., Lançon, P., Thorndyke, M., and Dupont, S. 2013. Assessing physiological tipping point of sea urchin larvae exposed to a broad range of pH. Global Change Biology, 19: 3355–3367.

Dupont, S., Dorey, N., and Thorndyke, M. 2010a. What meta-analysis can tell us about vulnerability of marine biodiversity to ocean acidification? Estuarine, Coastal and Shelf Science, 89: 182–185.

Dupont, S., Havenhand, J., Thorndyke, W., Peck, L., and Thorndyke, M. 2008. Near-future level of CO2-driven ocean acidification radically affects larval survival and development in the brittlestar Ophiothrix fragilis. Marine Ecology Progress Series, 373: 285–294.

Dupont, S., Lundve, B., and Thorndyke, M. 2010b. Near future ocean acidification increases growth rate of the lecithotrophic larvae and juveniles of the sea star Crossaster papposus. Journal of Experimental Zoology, Part B: Molecular and Developmental Evolution, 314: 382–389.

Dupont, S., and Pörtner, H. 2013. Marine science: get ready for ocean acidification. Nature, 498: 429–429.

Dupont, S., and Thorndyke, M. 2013. Direct impacts of near-future ocean acidification on sea urchins. In Climate Change Perspective from the Atlantic: Past, Present and Future, pp. 461–485. Ed. by J. Fernández-Palacios, L. Nascimento, J. Hernández, S. Clemente, A. González, and J. Díaz-González. Universidad de La Laguna.

Dupont, S., Thorndyke, W., Thorndyke, M. C., and Burke, R. D. 2009. Neural development of the brittlestar *Amphiura filiformis*. Development Genes and Evolution, 219: 159–166.

Evans, T. G., and Watson-Wynn, P. 2014. Effects of Seawater Acidification on Gene Expression: Resolving Broader-Scale Trends in Sea Urchins. Biological Bulletin, 226: 237–254.

Grünbaum, D., and Strathmann, R. R. 2003. Form, performance and trade-offs in swimming and stability of armed larvae. Journal of Marine Research, 61: 659–691.

Hammond, L. M., and Hofmann, G. E. 2012. Early developmental gene regulation in *Strongylocentrotus purpuratus* embryos in response to elevated CO2 seawater conditions. Journal of Experimental Biology, 215: 2445–2454.

Hoffmann, A. A., and Sgrò, C. M. 2011. Climate change and evolutionary adaptation. Nature, 470: 479–485.

Hu, M. Y., Casties, I., Stumpp, M., Ortega-Martinez, O., and Dupont, S. T. 2014. Energy metabolism and regeneration impaired by seawater acidification in the infaunal brittlestar, *Amphiura filiformis*. Journal of Experimental Biology. doi:10.1242/jeb.100024.

Kelly, M. W., Padilla-Gamiño, J. L., and Hofmann, G. E. 2013. Natural variation, and the capacity to adapt to ocean acidification in the keystone sea urchin *Strongylocentrotus purpuratus*. Global Change Biology, 19:2536–2546.

Kroeker, K. J., Kordas, R. L., Crim, R., Hendriks, I. E., Ramajo, L., Singh, G. S., Duarte, C. M., et al. 2013. Impacts of ocean acidification on marine organisms: quantifying sensitivities and interaction with warming. Global Change Biology, 19: 1884–1896.

Kurihara, H. 2008. Effects of CO2-driven ocean acidification on the early developmental stages of invertebrates. Marine Ecology Progress Series, 373: 275–284.

Levitan, D. R. 1993. The importance of sperm limitation to the evolution of egg size in marine invertebrates. American Naturalist, 141: 517–536.

Martin, S., Richier, S., Pedrotti, M. -L., Dupont, S., Castejon, C., Gerakis, Y., Kerros, M. -E., et al. 2011. Early development and molecular plasticity in the Mediterranean sea urchin Paracentrotus lividus exposed to CO2-driven acidification. Journal of Experimental Biology, 214: 1357–1368.

Matson, P. G., Pauline, C. Y., Sewell, M. A., and Hofmann, G. E. 2012. Development under elevated pCO2 conditions does not affect lipid utilization and protein content in early life-history stages of the purple sea urchin, Strongylocentrotus purpuratus. Biological Bulletin, 223: 312–327.

Mehrbach, C., Culberson, C., Hawley, J., and Pytkowicz, R. 1973. Measurement of the apparent dissociation constants of carbonic acid in seawater at atmospheric pressure. Limnology and Oceanography, 18: 897–907.

Metaxas, A., and Saunders, M. 2009. Quantifying the "bio-" components in biophysical models of larval transport in marine benthic invertebrates: advances and pitfalls. Biological Bulletin, 216: 257–272.

Miller, S. H., and Morgan, S. G. 2013. Interspecific differences in depth preference: regulation of larval transport in an upwelling system. Marine Ecology Progress Series, 476: 301–306.

Morgan, S. 1995. Life and death in the plankton: larval mortality and adaptation. In Ecology of marine invertebrate larvae, pp. 279–321.

Mullin, M. 1966. Relationship between carbon content, cell volume and area in phytoplankton. Limnology Oceanography, 11: 307–311.

O'Connor, B., Bowmer, T., and Grehan, A. 1983. Long-term assessment of the population dynamics of *Amphiura filiformis* (Echinodermata: Ophiuroidea) in Galway Bay (west coast of Ireland). Marine Biology, 75: 279–286.

O'Donnell, M. J., Todgham, A. E., Sewell, M. A., Hammond, L., Ruggiero, K., Fangue, N. A., Zippay, M. L., *et al.* 2009. Ocean acidification alters skeletogenesis and gene expression in larval sea urchins. Marine Ecology Progress Series, 398: 157.

Pennington, J. T., and Emlet, R. B. 1986. Ontogenetic and diel vertical migration of a planktonic echinoid larva, Dendraster excentricus (Eschscholtz): occurrence, causes, and probable consequences. Journal of Experimental Marine Biology and Ecology, 104: 69–95.

Pespeni, M. H., Sanford, E., Gaylord, B., Hill, T. M., Hosfelt, J. D., Jaris, H. K., LaVigne, M., *et al.* 2013. Evolutionary change during experimental ocean acidification. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the USA, 110: 6937–6942.

Pierrot, D., Lewis, E., and Wallace, D. 2006. CO2SYS MS Excel Program developed for CO_2 system calculations. ORNL/CDIAC-105. Carbon Dioxide Information Analysis Center, Oak Ridge National Laboratory, US Department of Energy, Oak Ridge, TN.

Place, S. P., and Smith, B. W. 2012. Effects of seawater acidification on cell cycle control mechanisms in *Strongylocentrotus purpuratus* embryos. PLoS One, 7: e34068.

Rosenberg, R., Nilsson, H. C., Hollertz, K., and Hellman, B. 1997. Density-dependent migration in an *Amphiura filiformis* (Amphiuridae, Echinodermata) infaunal population. Marine Ecology Progress Series, 159: 121–131.

Sarazin, G., Michard, G., and Prevot, F. 1999. A rapid and accurate spectroscopic method for alkalinity measurements in sea water samples. Water Research, 33: 290–294.

Strathmann, R. R. 1975. Larval feeding in echinoderms. American Zoologist, 15: 717–730.

Strathmann, R. R., and Grunbaum, D. 2006. Good eaters, poor swimmers: compromises in larval form. Integrative and Comparative Biology, 46: 312–322.

Strathmann, M. F. 1987. Reproduction and development of marine invertebrates of the northern Pacific coast: data and methods for the study of eggs, embryos, and larvae. University of Washington Press.

Stumpp, M., Dupont, S., Thorndyke, M., and Melzner, F. 2011a. CO_2 induced acidification impacts sea urchin larval development II: Ggene expression patterns in pluteus larvae. Comparative Biochemistry and Physiology, Part A: Molecular and Integrative Physiology, 160: 320–330.

Stumpp, M., Hu, M., Casties, I., Saborowski, R., Bleich, M., Melzner, F., and Dupont, S. 2013. Digestion in sea urchin larvae impaired under ocean acidification. Nature Climate Change, 3: 1044–1049.

Stumpp, M., Hu, M. Y., Melzner, F., Gutowska, M. A., Dorey, N., Himmerkus, N., Holtmann, W. C., *et al.* 2012. Acidified seawater impacts sea urchin larvae pH regulatory systems relevant for calcification. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the USA, 109: 18192–18197.

Stumpp, M., Wren, J., Melzner, F., Thorndyke, M., and Dupont, S. 2011b. CO_2 induced seawater acidification impacts sea urchin larval development I: elevated metabolic rates decrease scope for growth and induce developmental delay. Comparative Biochemistry and Physiology, Part A: Molecular and Integrative Physiology, 160: 331–340.

Sunday, J. M., Calosi, P., Dupont, S., Munday, P. L., Stillman, J. H., and Reusch, T. B. H. 2014. Evolution in an acidifying ocean. Trends in Ecology and Evolution, 29: 117–125.

Todgham, A. E., and Hofmann, G. E. 2009. Transcriptomic response of sea urchin larvae *Strongylocentrotus purpuratus* to CO_2-driven seawater acidification. Journal of Experimental Biology, 212: 2579–2594.

Vaughn, D. 2009. Predator-induced larval cloning in the sand dollar *Dendraster excentricus*: might mothers matter? Biological Bulletin, 217: 103–114.

Vaughn, D. 2010. Why run and hide when you can divide? Evidence for larval cloning and reduced larval size as an adaptive inducible defense. Marine Biology, 157: 1301–1312.

Wood, H. L., Spicer, J. I., and Widdicombe, S. 2008. Ocean acidification may increase calcification rates, but at a cost. Proceedings of the Royal Society of London, Series B: Biological Sciences, 275: 1767–1773.

Yu, P. C., Matson, P. G., Martz, T. R., and Hofmann, G. E. 2011. The ocean acidification seascape and its relationship to the performance of calcifying marine invertebrates: laboratory experiments on the development of urchin larvae framed by environmentally-relevant pCO2/pH. Journal of Experimental Marine Biology and Ecology, 400: 288–295.

Zeebe, R. E. 2012. History of seawater carbonate chemistry, atmospheric CO_2, and ocean acidification. Annual Review of Earth and Planetary Sciences, 40: 141–165.

Handling editor: C. Brock Woodson

Appendix 6.5 Publication 5: Arnberg, M., Calosi, P., Spicer, J.I., Westerlund, S., Invarsdottir, A., Bechmann R.K. Effects of combined exposure to reduced pH and elevated temperature on the early life stages of the Northern krill, Meganyctiphanes norvegica. Submitted to ICES 2015

Effects of combined exposure to reduced pH and elevated temperature on the early life stages of the Northern krill, *Meganyctiphanes norvegica.*

Maj Arnberg[1,2*], Piero Calosi[1,3], John I. Spicer[1], Stig Westerlund[2], Anna Invarsdottir[2], Renée K. Bechmann [2]

[1]Marine Biology and Ecology Research Centre
School of Marine Science and Engineering, Plymouth University,
Drake Circus, Plymouth, Devon PL4 8AA, UK.

[2] IRIS-International Research Institute of Stavanger
Mekjarvik 12, 4070 Randaberg, Norway.

[3]Département de Biologie, Chimie et Géographie, Université du Québec à Rimouski
300 Allée des Ursulines, Rimouski, QC G5L 3A1, Canada

Running title:

[*] E-mail (**corresponding author**): Maj.Arnberg@iris.no
 Telephone/fax: + 47 51875563 / +47 51875200

TYPE OF MANUSCRIPT: Article

ABSTRACT

Climate models predict that the average temperature in the North Sea could increase $3 - 5$ ℃ and surface-water pH could decrease $0.3 - 0.5$ pH units by the end of this century. Currently we know little of how ocean warming (OW) and ocean acidification (OA) will affect key components of temperate planktonic systems, such as the Northern krill *Meganyctiphanes norvegica*. To improve our capability to predict the consequences of exposure to combined global stressors on marine ecosystems, a better understanding of key species' sensitivity to complex environmental challenges is needed. Consequently, we investigated aspects of the development and function of early life history stages of krill exposed to a combined OA and OW scenario (OAW: $+ 3.0$ °C, $- 0.5$ pH). Krill embryos and larvae were exposed for 30 d and juvenile krill were exposed for 14 d. While hatching success was not affected by exposure to predicted future OAW conditions, the rate of larval development was increased. Although juveniles' mortality was not affected by predicted future OAW conditions, metabolic rate increased significantly ($+ 36$ %), and feeding rate ($- 60$ %) and number of moults ($- 67$ %) decreased significantly. The results indicate that predicted future OAW conditions significantly affected early life stages of krill. Further research is needed to predict the potential implications for the temperate pelagic system they belong to.

INTRODUCTION

Global change is causing significant alterations in environmental conditions and will lead to shifts in a number of abiotic factors in our seas. Climate models predict that the average temperature in the North Sea could increase 3 – 5 ℃ and surface-water pH could decrease as much as 0.3–0.5 pH units by the end of this century 2100 (Caldeira and Wickett, 2005; Sokolov et al., 2009). Since development, growth and metabolism are all largely temperature dependent, global ocean warming (OW) will likely affect such functions (Cossin and Bowler, 1987; Pörtner, 2001; Koeller et al., 2009), ultimately modifying species distribution and population dynamics (Southward et al., 1995; Stillman, 2003;Jones et al., 2009). Ocean acidification (OA) has been shown to significantly alter calcification, metabolism and the developmental trajectories and survival level of marine invertebrates (Doney et al., 2009; Przeslawski et al., 2015). However, these drivers will act simultaneously on marine organisms, and it is therefore, important to study the impacts of these drivers in combination on key species living in global change hotspots. Changes to the biology and population dynamics of key species are likely to have consequences for whole ecosystems (Pimm, 1991). The Northern krill *Meganyctiphanes norvegica*, is one such key species. It is pivotal in many pelagic systems in both the Mediterranean Sea and the higher latitudes of the North Atlantic, as well as occurring in large numbers in the deep lochs and fjords of north-west Europe (Tarling et al., 2010). More generally, krill constitute an important link in marine trophic chains (Pearcy et al., 1979), particularly between the primary producers and secondary producers, as they are a major food source for several species, including commercially important fish such as herring *Clupea harengus*, cod *Gadus morhua*, capelin *Mallotus villosus* as well as whales (Gambaiani et al., 2009; Sakshaug et al., 2009; Simard and Harvey, 2010). Despite the importance of krill in marine ecosystems, there is surprisingly little information on the effect of OA and OW, in isolation on different krill species (Flores et al., 2012), and to

date no study has investigated the combined effects of these stressors on krill. This may be because of the fragile nature of these organisms and the challenges of keeping them in good status under laboratory conditions (Kawaguchi et al., 2011; Sperfeld et al., 2014). Sub-adults of the Northern Atlantic krill *Nyctiphanes couchii* were not affected by exposure to reduced pH to occur by the end of the century ($pCO_2 = 1,100$ µatm), whereas feeding and excretion rates increased in Antarctic krill, *Euphausia superba* at moderately reduced pH levels ($pCO_2 = 672$ ppm) (Saba et al., 2012; Sperfeld et al., 2014). Furthermore, rate of hatching of Antarctic krill was reduced by exposure to reduced pH (1,200 uatm), and embryonic development was slowed down at relatively low pH ($pCO_2 = 2,000$ uatm) (Kawaguchi et al., 2011; Kawaguchi et al., 2013). Both embryonic and larval development are temperature and pH dependent in several krill species (Hirst et al., 2003; Tarling and Cuzin-Roudy, 2003; Yoshida et al., 2004). Furthermore, early developmental stages are regarded as the most vulnerable part of a species life cycle, particularly in relation to environmental changes (Thorson, 1950; Widdows 1991; Spicer and Gaston, 1999). It is therefore important to study the response of early life stages if we are to predict a species' response to OA and OW combined.

Consequently, the aim of this study was to investigate the direct effects of exposure to simulated future combined OA and OW (OAW) conditions on key aspects of the development and function of the early life history stages of the Northern krill *Meganyctiphanes norvegica*. We exposed embryos/larvae and juveniles, collected from the North Atlantic surface waters outside Åmøy (Norway), to simulated current (pH 8.0, 7.0 °C) or future OAW (pH 7.6, 10 °C) conditions, based on IPCC "business as usual" scenario predictions for the year 2100 in the North Atlantic (Bindoff et al., 2013, IPCC 2014). In the first of two experiments, embryos and larvae were exposed for 30 d to OAW conditions, and a number of developmental parameters recorded; namely: hatching success, developmental rate, mortality and length. In the second

experiment, juveniles were exposed for 14 d to OAW conditions, and mortality, metabolic and feeding rates, and moulting frequency were determined.

MATERIALS AND METHODS

Animal material collection and maintenance

In common with other Norwegian krill populations, spawning of *M. norvegica* may start in March in the North Atlantic (Wiborg, 1970) (Arnberg and Bechmann *pers. obs*). The bottom seawater temperature in the collection area is constant at T = 6 - 8 °C throughout the year (Arnberg and Bechmann *pers. obs.*), while subsurface seawater temperatures vary from year to year. This is important as *M. norvegica*, like most other krill species, undergo diel vertical migration which is limited to less than 100 m in shallow water habitats (e.g. (Liljebladh and Thomasson, 2001), but reaches more than 500 m in the Ligurian Sea (Tarling et al., 1999). Over an eleven-year period (2001-2012), maximum seawater temperatures (10 - 15 °C) in the fjord where krill were collected occurred in autumn, and the lowest water temperatures (4 - 8 °C) usually occurred in February-March. Consequently, krill larvae hatch during the low-temperature period. The planktonic krill larvae go through a series of developmental stages punctuated by moulting events (57 - 68 d dependent upon temperature), starting with the nauplius and ending with the furcilia VII stage (Mauchline, 1977). Juveniles are sexually mature after 9 - 12 months.

In order to collect krill for investigating the effects of OAW on embryos and early larval stages the following protocol was followed. Ovigerous females were collected using a modified shrimp trawl fitted with a 10 m macro plankton net (22 mm mesh size) and a 100 L closed cod end. Instead of using a net that may damage the krill, we secured a barrel (1 m x 1 m), to the bottom end of the macro plankton net. Trawling (mean. velocity = 9.26 km h^{-}1, 15 -

20 min) was carried out at 50 m depth in the Hillefjord (north of Åmøy Rogaland County, Norway; 59° 04' 00" N - 5° 45' 00' E) in March 2012. Sampling was carried out between 03:00 and 04:00 h local time, during hours of darkness, because krill are very photosensitive and their eyes can be permanently damaged by light (Gaten et al., 2010). Upon retrieval, krill were sorted by using large plastic spoons to avoid mechanical damages whilst manipulating them. Approximately 200 undamaged individuals were transferred from the barrel to eight large aquaria (vol. = 50 L) each filled with local fjord sea water. These were transported within 2 h of capture to the laboratory, while being kept in the dark. Upon arrival at the laboratory, krill were transferred to 9 L aquaria, 5 indiv. in each, and kept at current conditions (T = 7 ℃, S = 33, pH = 8.1), in a temperature-controlled room, and in the dark. Next day the sea water from the aquaria was siphoned out and allowed to drain through a sieve (mesh = 40 µm), submerged into the sea water. As Northern krill immediately release their eggs when captured, this operation enabled us to rapidly separate the eggs from the adults. The resulting filtrated sea water represented an egg suspension, from which we subsampled a given volume to determine egg density in each aquaria as follows. Briefly, ten samples (vol. = 10 mL each) of sea water were pipetted into individual Petri dishes (diam. = 9 cm, vol. = 100 mL), and eggs were counted under a stereomicroscope (Wild M28, Leica, Wetzlar, Germany) to determine egg density. These eggs were not used further in any experiment, as the handling may have compromised them irreversibly. Approx. 90 - 100 untouched eggs were then transferred from the egg suspension into one of nine Plexiglas cylinders (diam. = 8 cm, height = 10 cm) each fitted with a bottom plankton mesh (40 µm).The cylinders were placed in one of twelve flow through aquaria (vol. = 9 L). The egg density *per* cylinder was 3 - 4 eggs *per* mL.

One day post fertilisation the larvae were fed once daily with the cryophyte algae *Rhodomonas* sp. (concentration 150 µg C L^{-1}), with an original algal density approximately

670,000 cells mL^{-1} and mean size 7.5 ± 0.8 µm. The algae were raised at T = 20 °C in filtered sea water containing growth media (Himedia, Mumbai, India).

To supply juveniles (mean carapace length 0.62 ± 0.06 mm) for the second experiment individuals were collected as described above for ovigerous females, February 2012. Upon retrieval juveniles were sorted by hand, and approximately 200 undamaged individuals transferred by plastic spoon from the barrel to eight large tanks (vol. = 50 L) each filled with local fjord sea water to be transported to the laboratory within 2 h of capture and kept dark. Upon arrival at the laboratory, krill were haphazardly divided between four aquaria (vol. = 500 L, T= 7 ℃, S = 33, density approx. 75 indiv. *per* aquaria). Each aquarium was continuously supplied with fresh sea water directly pumped from 75 m depth in the fjord close to the laboratory facilities. The sea water was sand-filtered prior to be used in the experimental system, in order to preserve the piping system and remove large particles. The juveniles were fed *ad libitum* with freshly-hatched *Artemia salina* nauplii (*Artemia* length 450-550 µm, feeding density 1,000 indiv. L^{-1}), phytoplankton *Thalassiosira weisslogi* 1200^{TM} (Microalgae, Vigra, Norway), (2 x 10^4 cells L^{-1}) as well as micro capsulated liquid larval diet (10-50 microns EZ larvae approx. 0.003 mL L^{-1}, Zeigler, Gardens, USA) twice a day. Undigested material was removed the following day to avoid fouling of the sea water.

Maintenance of pH and elevated temperature

Embryos/early larvae (nauplius I – calyptopis III) in the first experiment, and juveniles in the second experiment, were allocated to aquaria belonging to one of two treatments: 1) current conditions (pH 8.0, 7 °C) or 2) future OAW conditions (IPCC 2014) (pH 7.6, T = 10 °C). All individuals were kept in two separate continuous-flow systems, consisting of six header tanks (vol. = 12 L, flow rate = 1 L min^{-1}) where temperature was regulated to either 7 or 10 °C, using heat exchangers. From the header tanks sea water was pumped into a number of aquaria

(12 x 9 L) each containing either (a) three cylindrical vessels containing embryo/larva for the first experiment or (b) five juveniles for the second experiment. In the aquaria with reduced pH treatment, the desired pCO_2 equilibration was achieved, *via* manipulating pH by employing pH-controllers (AB Aqua Medic GmbH pH computer, Aqua Medic, Bissendorf, Germany) set to maintain mean pH at 7.6, *via* a solenoid valve, which allowed regulating the addition of pure CO_2 gas.

Sea water chemistry

Sea water pH was recorded and logged every 5 min using a pH probe (Orion Star Plus™ 3-Star and Ross® Electrodes, Thermo Fisher Scientific Inc, Beverly, USA) coupled to a calibrated pH meter (Orion Star Plus™, Thermo Fisher Scientific Inc) and a multi-channel datalogger (D-130, Consort, Turmhout, Belgium) using the Star Plus Navigator 21 Software (Thermo Fisher Scientific Inc.), and employing the NBS scale. In addition, water temperature and pH were measured every second day, and oxygen concentrations twice over the duration of the experiment in all aquarias. Water temperature was measured using a calibrated glass thermometer (certified by Physikalisch-Technische Bundesanstalt, Braunschweig, Germany) and pH using a hand held pH meter (Orion Star Plus™ 3-Star, Thermo Fisher Scientific Inc.). Oxygen concentration was measured with an oxygen meter (Oxi 330i/SET, WTW, Weilheim, Germany). The salinity of the intake water was recorded every 5 min during the entire duration of the experiments using a CT-probe (Aqua TROLL 100®, In-Situ Inc., Collins, USA) with Win-Situ 5 data acquisition software (In-Situ Inc., Collins, USA). Sea water samples for alkalinity measurements were removed five times during the experiment at day 1, 7, 14, 20, and 30, total alkalinity (TA) of the sea water was analyzed in ten samples four times during the experiment from the two header tanks using high-precision potentiometric titration

(Haraldsson et al., 1997). There was no significant difference in mean alkalinity (TA) ($F_{1,9} = 0.193$, $p = 0.672$) between the different treatments (mean alkalinity at pH_{NBS} 8.0 was 2306.80 ± 10.53 SD µmol kg^{-1}, at pH_{NBS} 7.6 was 2303.30 ± 14.48 SD µmol kg^{-1}). Hence, the mean TA value for all samples was used as input to the program CO2SYS.EXE (Pierrot et al., 2006).

There was no significant difference between replicates within the treatments for temperature ($F_{5, 59} = 0.468$, $p = 0.799$) or for pH ($F_{5, 65} = 1.460$, $p = 0.215$). Neither was there a significant difference between the same treatment in the two experiments for temperature ($F_{1, 63} = 0.56$, $p = 0.816$) there was only a small difference in reduced pH between the future treatments of the two experiments ($F_{1, 69} = 11.62$, $p = 0.001$), the mean pH value for experiment 7.61 and 7.63, for experiment 1 and 2 respectively. The total mean alkalinity measured in the experiments was 2,305 ± 12 µmol kg^{-1}. Therefore, the temperature, pH and alkalinity data from the two experiments were pooled, and entered into the program CO2SYS.EXE (Pierrot et al 2006) to calculate the saturation state for aragonite and calcite (Ω_{arg} and Ω_{cal}) and the other parameters in the carbonate system. The carbonate system parameters that were not directly measured were calculated using the program, employing constants from Mehrbach et al. (1973) refitted to the NBS pH scale by Dickson and Millero (1987) and the KSO_4 dissociation constant from Dickson (1990). The saturation states, dissolved inorganic carbon (DIC), concentrations of carbonate [CO_3^{2-}] and bicarbonate [HCO_3^-] were calculated using mean ± 1 SD of measured pH, temperature and alkalinity thereby taking account of the variability in the measurements. The results from the CO2SYS calculations are presented in Table 1. Mean pCO_2 values in the treatments ranged from 470 to 537 µatm ($pH_{NBS} = 8.0$) and up to 1,349 to 1,795 ($pH_{NBS} = 7.6$). Sea water was undersaturated with respect to aragonite when pH_{NBS} was below 7.6 (Table 1).

Experimental procedures exp. 1

The cylinders containing newly hatched krill larvae were sampled at day 7, 14, 22 and 29 of the experiment. Three subsamples (initial embryo number 90) from each treatment were taken at each time interval. Unhatched eggs and larvae (both alive and dead) were siphoned out, counted under low power magnification (x 25) (Wild M28, Leica, Wetzlar, Germany), and stored in 4 % paraformaldehyde (PFA) for subsequent stage determination and length measurements. Developmental stages (egg, nauplius I (N1), nauplius II (N2), metanauplius (MN), calyptopis I (C1), calyptopis II (C2), calyptopis III (C3)) were determined using the descriptions of Lebour and Sars 1898 (Lebour, 1924). Larvae were observed using a two imaging microscope (Axioplan, Zeiss, Wetzlar, Germany) fitted with a digital camera (MRc5, Axiocam, Wetzlar, Germany). Bifocal pictures were taken and length measurements of different larval stages were carried out. Hatching success was estimated at seven days post egg collection, and calculated as the percentage of living larvae over initial number of eggs. Mortality rates were defined as the number of living larvae over the initial number of eggs. Disappeared larvae or dissolved larvae were counted as dead.

Experimental procedures exp. 2

In the second experiment five juveniles of equivalent size (average total carapace length = 0.61 ± 0.06 mm) were allocated (after three weeks exposure under control conditions) to one of 12 aquaria (vol. = 9 L) each supplied with continuous flow-through sea water and assigned to one of the two treatments.

Juveniles were kept in the dark and fed twice daily (morning and afternoon) ad *libitum* on a mixture of, newly-hatched *Artemia salina* nauplii (*Artemia* length 450-550 µm, feeding density 1000 indiv. L^{-1}), phytoplankton *Thalassiosira weisslogi* 1200[TM] (Microalgae, Vigra,

Norway), (2 x 10^4 cells L^{-1}), and micro capsulated liquid juvenile diet (10-50 microns EZ

larvae, 0.003 mL L^{-1}, (Zeigler, Gardens, USA). The number of dead krill *per* aquaria was

determined every second day. Mortality was expressed as percentage dead larvae in each

treatment at the end of the experiment. Numbers of moults were recorded three times during

the experiment day 3, 7 and 11. Individuals were deemed to have moulted if an empty

carapace (moult) were found in the aquaria. Moulting was expressed as mean moults *per* date

per treatment.

Juvenile feeding rates were determined using a modification of the clearing rate methods by

Harvey and Michel (2003). Feeding trials were conducted in glass beakers (vol. = 500 mL)

each containing filtered sea water from the treatment header tanks used in the experiment.

One juvenile was transferred into a beaker and placed at the respective temperature (7 or 10

°C). Freshly hatched *Artemia* nauplii (100 indiv.) were added to the water in 500 mL beakers

containing the juveniles. The water in each beaker was then aerated using compressed air

delivered through an air stone. The beaker was covered using aluminium foil to prevent

evaporation and incubated for 20 h at the respective temperature. After the incubation period,

juveniles were carefully removed from the beakers, with a small plastic spoon and the

remaining sea water, containing *Artemia* nauplii, was sieved using a strainer (40 µm BD

Falcon^{TM} cell , Biosciences, Franklin Lakes, USA), and individual nauplii counted. Amount

of prey consumed was calculated as initial number of *Artemia* nauplii less their final number.

Feeding rate was expressed as number of prey consumed *per* individual krill larvae *per* unit

time (number of *Artemia* indiv^{-1}h^{-1}). A control sample from the OAW treatment without krill

was run through the experimental procedure, to test the efficiency of the sieving procedure.

All 100 *Artemia* sp. nauplii were recovered in the control test.

The metabolic rate of juveniles was estimated using rates of oxygen consumption as a proxy

following the methods of Taylor et al. (1989). Individual juveniles were placed in a custom-

built, closed glass-bottle respirometer (vol. = 300 mL), equipped with airtight stoppers into which O_2 electrodes were inserted and were in direct contact with the sea water within. Blank low concentration O_2 water samples (N = 3) were used to verify that the respirometers were airtight. Respirometers were supplied with sea water from the appropriate treatment header tank water used in the experiment and sealed with the airtight stoppers, and then placed in flow through water baths to maintain a constant temperature. A total of 20 replicates were measured for each of the two decreased pH/temperature combinations. Following preliminary trials, measurements of dissolved O_2 concentration in the respirometers were performed every 2 sec for the entire duration of the incubation (approx. 6 h) using O_2 electrodes (1302, Strathkelvin Instruments, Glasgow, UK) coupled to a calibrated multichannel oxygen meter (928, Strathkelvin Instruments). Continuous measurements were conducted to demonstrate linearity of pO$_2$ decline in the respiration chambers during the incubation (N = 24). Larvae-free samples of sea water from the appropriate treatment header tank were used to estimate background respiration rates caused by microorganisms in the system. Background respiration never exceeded 10 % of the total larval respiration. Background rate respiration was used to correct the specimen's respiratory measurements. At the end of each trial, larvae were removed from the respirometer, carefully blotted dry and then stored at $-$ 80 °C for subsequent morphological and dry mass (DM) determinations, allowing us to present rates of oxygen consumption as µmol O_2 h^{-1}g^{-1} DM^{-1}. Total carapace length (TC) was measured for all juveniles. Individuals were dried to constant mass (approx. 24 h) on aluminium trays at 60 °C. They were then weighed on precision scales (Mettler-Toledo AT201, Oslo, Norway).

Statistical analysis

The effect of future OAW conditions, for the biological parameters larval length, juvenile mortality, moulting, feeding and metabolic rates in this study was analyzed using General

Linear Model (GLM) tests, one-way ANOVA. All these parameter data met assumption for normality of distribution, tested by the Kolmogorov-Smirnow test, and variances were homogeneous using the Levens – test. ®. A Wilcoxon Rank sum test for small sample sizes (Bhattacharyya and Johnson, 1977) were used to analyse the effects of OAW conditions on the biological parameters larval hatching, mortality and developmental parameters. All analyses were conducted using v 21 SPSS

RESULTS

Experiment 1 - Larvae

Hatching success, survival, developmental rate and length of krill larvae

The average hatching success was 42.2 ± 5.1 % and 36.3 ± 14.5 % for the current and future OAW conditions respectively (Table 2). Hatching success was not significantly affected by future OAW conditions ($p = 0.233$). Mortality rates (Fig. 1) were high in both treatments, but mortality was significantly greater under future OAW conditions, at all-time points sampled ($p_{max} = 0.05$). Survival was high in both treatments during the metanauplius to calyptopis (MN-C1) stage but thereafter fell steeply during the C2-C3 stage. In the current condition, this occurred from day 22 and in the future OAW condition day 14. The results indicate that C2 larvae had similar mortality in both treatments (Fig. 1 and 2). At the end of the experiment (day 29), 22 % of the hatched larvae were still alive in the current conditions, but there with no survivors found in the future OAW conditions (Fig. 1). Furthermore, exposure to future OAW conditions significantly decreased the development time for all the stages, with larvae reaching C3 faster compared to those raised under current conditions (Fig. 2.) ($p_{max} = 0.025$).

In addition, larvae were significantly longer under future OAW conditions at the MN stage (Table 3) ($F_{1, 15}$ = 17.980, p = 0.003), but significantly reduced length at the C2 stage (Table 3), ($F_{1, 41}$ = 10.100, p = 0.003).

Experiment 2 - Juveniles

Mortality and moulting

At the end of the exposure period (14 d) average mortality was 16.6 % and 20.0 % under current and future OAW conditions respectively, but this difference was not significant ($F_{1, 88}$ = 1.010, p = 0.428). However, exposure to the future OAW conditions significantly reduced the number of moults by 67 % compared to current condition (Fig. 3) ($F_{1, 34}$ = 5.670, p = 0.023). The number of moults was greater at day seven (Fig. 3), the term 'time' significantly influencing the number of moults ($F_{2, 33}$ = 4.5, p = 0.019).

Feeding and metabolic rates

Exposure to future OAW conditions significantly decreased juvenile feeding rates compared with the current conditions (Fig. 4, $F_{1, 25}$ = 4.250, p = 0.050). In addition, rates of O_2 uptake were found to be significantly greater (36 %) in individuals kept under future OAW conditions (Fig. 5), with a mean value of 81.6 µmol O_2 $h^{-1}g^{-1}$ DM compared to the current conditions with a mean value of 52.2 µmol O_2 $h^{-1}g^{-1}$ DM ($F_{1, 32}$ = 13.53, p = 0.01).

Discussion

Our results are the first on the sensitivity of early life stages of a krill species to the combined exposure to ocean warming (OW) and ocean acidification (OA) (OAW). Exposure to predicted future combined OAW conditions in the Northern krill *Meganyctiphanes norvegica* does not appear to affect embryo hatching success but does lead to an increase in larval

developmental rates. Furthermore, juvenile mortality does not change significantly following exposure to OAW conditions, whilst metabolic rate increased by 36 %, and feeding rates and number of moults decreased by 60 and 67 % respectively.

Impact of exposure of future OAW conditions on embryos and larvae

Exposure of krill embryos/eggs to OAW had no effect on hatching success although it appeared to cause a reduction in larval developmental time. Ross and Quetin (1989), reported that embryos of the North Pacific krill *Euphausia pacifica,* unlike adults and juveniles, were highly sensitive to handling, and that this may explain the variability in hatching rates reported in several studies of krill. Northern krill generally have relatively low survival in the laboratory (Buchholz, 2003). In our study, the mean hatching success of embryos of Northern krill varied between 36 - 40 %, and was not affected by exposure to future OAW conditions. Embryos robustness to OAW has previously been reported for other crustacean species (e.g Styf, 2014). Elevated temperature had no effect on hatching success in the Antarctic krill, *Euphausia. superba* (Yoshida et al., 2004), whilst exposure to increased $p\text{CO}_2$ (1,250 and 2,000 µatm) reduced hatching success in the same species (Kawaguchi et al., 2011; Kawaguchi et al., 2013). This is the first study where the effects of OAW on krill hatching success has been investigated The hatching success levels recorded for Northern krill embryos kept under control conditions in our experiment fall within the range reported for the Antarctic krill (Harrington and Ikeda, 1986; Yoshida et al., 2004; Kawaguchi et al., 2011). Survival rates of Antarctic krill are generally low during early development under laboratory conditions similar to our control (Hirano et al., 2003). This was also found for the early larval developmental stages of the Northern krill in this study, with only 22 % of larvae surviving under control conditions. Mortality of krill larvae was significantly greater under future OAW conditions at all-time points. However, the stage specific mortality appeared to be similar

because the larvae developed faster in OAW. In particular, the increased mortality observed at the transition between the C2 and C3 stages in both treatments indicates that this could be a critical developmental phase for the Northern krill. We believe the stage-specific sensitivity we observed here, may require that we further improve laboratory practice and husbandry techniques for the Northern krill larvae.

The accelerated development in the larvae raised in OAW, would lead to larvae spending shorter periods in the plankton. This would have beneficial consequences for larval survival both directly and indirectly via reducing developmental time and thus reduced predation risk. Alternatively, accelerated developmental rate can lead to higher mortality levels (Flynn et al.2015) and often comes at the cost of increased energetic costs for maintenance and repair which can lead to reduced larval size (e.g. Small et al. 2015).

Faster developmental rate has also been reported for krill species exposed to elevated temperature (Yoshida et al., 2004), and Northern krill seems similar in this regard, despite the fact that we tested for combined effects of OA and OW. Poulsen et al. (2011) showed that Antarctic krill exposed to a pollutant underwent an accelerated development from N1 to MN, the non-feeding larvae; they suggested that the accelerated development carried additional energetic cost, possible preventing metamorphosis in following larval stages. In fact, the lipid reserves of the non-feeding larvae are being depleted when the larvae approaches the feeding C1 stage (Ross and Quetin, 1989), thus only a very narrow window remains to initiate feeding, to compensate for extra metabolic, maintenance and repair costs, when the larvae reaches the C1 stage. If this window is further reduced by the negative impact of OAW as it appears from our and other studies, survival of krill early life stages may be compromised (Poulsen et al. 2011).

Furthermore, this shifting in timing and shortening of feeding window may cause potential mismatch with processes timed according to constant cues (e.g. light). Climate change such as

OAW could therefore potentially lead to mismatches between the reproductive cycles of *M. norvegica* and its planktonic food, this match being a key component for the survival and recruitment success of northern krill larvae, as documented for the Northern shrimp *Pandalus borealis* (Koeller et al 2009). However, such a mismatch may not materialise if concurrent changes in the surface oceanography also result in earlier blooms.

Impacts of exposure of future OAW conditions on juveniles

Exposure to future OAW conditions was not lethal to juvenile *M. norvegica* during the time course of our experiment. Juvenile mortality ranged between 16 and 20 % after 14 d exposure (total of four weeks in the laboratory), and fell within the mortality range of juvenile control groups of two other experiments with the same species (mortality after two weeks 15 and 21 %) performed at IRIS (Moodley and Invarsdottir *pers. comm.*). Another krill species widely distributed in the north Atlantic (*Nyctiphanes Couchii*), had higher mortality rate (50 %) than in our experiment under comparable control conditions (Sperfeld et al., 2014). No lethal effects were detected for *N. couchii* following exposure to similar pH levels to those used in our study, although at lower pH (1,700 µatm) most krill died within six days (Sperfeld et al., 2014). Despite the fact that no lethal effects of future OAW conditions were found for juvenile Northern krill, a number of sublethal effects were detected in the juveniles.

Juveniles can compensate for acute temperature change through physiological plasticity (Saborowski et al., 2002; Strömberg and Spicer, 2000). This ability to compensate for the negative direct effects of elevated temperature over a short period could explain the observed significant increase in metabolic rates (+ 36 %) in juvenile krill exposed to future OAW conditions, in this study. On this basis, we predict that Northern krill will have greater maintenance and repair costs in future oceanic conditions. Increased energetic costs could be

compensated *via* increased feeding effort or high food availability (Melzner et al. 2011). On the contrary, we demonstrated 60% decreased feeding rates under future OAW conditions. This result indicate that juvenile krill will be severely energetically challenged, possibly affecting survival and further development (Buchholz and Buchholz 2010). However, we must consider that abnormal swimming behaviour and associated reduced feeding activity have been observed for the Antarctic krill *Euphausia superba* kept in small containers, where animals bumped into the walls of the containers more frequent (Price el al. 1988). The Northern krill in this experiment displayed higher metabolic rates due to the OAW conditions, and possible an associate greater level of activity (swimming) when compared to control conditions, which could explain the reduced feeding activity in under future OAW conditions. Moreover, the reduction in feeding together with the increasing energy demand could possible explain the decreased moulting observed in the future conditions; possibly the sign of a delay in development. A reduction in food may depress the hormonal trigger and delay moulting in Northern krill until the situation improves (Buchholz, 2003). Krill can survive periods of high metabolic cost, induced by elevated temperature or starvation, by shrinking between moults even though food is abundant (Marinovic and Mangel, 1999; Buchholz, 2003). The moulting cycle of the krill in the Stavanger area has been estimated to be around 13.5 d at 7 °C (Ingvarsdottir unpubl. data). Therefore, the timing of the experiment and length could potentially influence the results and moulting rate data in shorter experiments such as ours, and therefore our results should be interpreted with some care. Nonetheless, as all krill were collected on the same date, and treated identically through the acclimation period, our data should to some degree be indicative of the effect on future OAW conditions on moulting. Another possible influence on moulting data could be that krill eat their moults, as previously reported for lobster (Atema et al., 1979) as moults were not sampled each day. However, this has not been observed in our laboratory experiments with krill.

Conclusions

It has been shown that juvenile Northern krill can survive the future OAW conditions tested here in this study. Nevertheless, there were noticeable sub-lethal effects, including increased metabolic costs, reduced feeding and possible interruption or delay of moulting. The larval stages on the other hand, appeared to be more sensitive to the future OAW conditions displaying accelerated developmental rates. Even though the juvenile/adult krill may be able to adapt to future OAW conditions (Sunday et al 2014), due to the species ability to acclimatise to local temperature conditions (Saborowski et al., 2002; Strömberg and Spicer, 2000) the larvae may not be able to acclimatize. The larvae have increased developmental rates, which may induce greater maintenance costs and narrowed feeding window in the future conditions. If the larvae are not able to meet their demand for energy to grow and develop due to possible mismatch with its food, mortality may follow in the further larval stages. This will represent an important challenge for the larvae especially during food-scares periods in the sea.

Although this was a relatively short-term experiment, the results highlights the need to understand more about the response of this keystone species to conditions predicted for the future of our oceans. Additionally, whilst long-term experiments are needed to understand longer-term effects on the species population biology, our results enable us to consider the potential implications for the temperate pelagic systems they belong too.

Acknowledgements

References

Atema, J., Jacobson, S., Karnofsky, E., Oleszko-Szuts, S., and Stein, L. 1979. Pair formation in the lobster, Homarus americanus: Behavioral development pheromones and mating. Marine Behaviour and Physiology, 6: 277-296.

Bhattacharyya, G. K., & Johnson, R. A. (1977). Statistical concepts and methods. New York: Wiley.

Bindoff, N. L., Stott, P. A., AchutaRao, K. M., Allen, M. R., Gillett, N., Gutzler, D., Hansingo, K., et al. 2013. Detection and Attribution of Climate Change: from Global to Regional. *In* Climate Change 2013: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change, pp. 867–952. Ed. by T. F. Stocker, D. Qin, G.-K. Plattner, M. Tignor, S. K. Allen, J. Boschung, A. Nauels, Y. Xia, V. Bex, and P. M. Midgley. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA.

Buchholz, F. 2003. Experiments on the physiology of southern and northern krill, Euphausia superba and Meganyctiphanes norvegica, with emphasis on moult and growth – a review. Marine and Freshwater Behaviour and Physiology, 36: 229-247.

Buchholz, F., Bucholz, C., 2010. Growth and moulting in Northern krill (Meganyctiphanes norvegica Sars), Chapter Six - Growth and Moulting in Northern Krill (Meganyctiphanes norvegica Sars). In Advances in Marine Biology, pp. 173-197. Ed. by A. T. Geraint. Academic Press.

Båmstedt, U., and Karlson, K. 1998. Euphausiid predation on copepods in coastal waters of the Northeast Atlantic. Marine Ecology Progress Series, 172: 149-168.

Caldeira, K., and Wickett, M. E. 2005. Ocean model predictions of chemistry changes from carbon dioxide emissions to the atmosphere and ocean. Journal of Geophysical Resolution, 110: C09S04.

Cossin, A., and Bowler, K. 1987. Temperature biology of animals, Chapman and Hall, London, New York.

Dickson, A. G. 1990. Thermodynamics of the dissociation of boric acid in synthetic seawater from 273.15 to 318.15 K. Deep Sea Research Part A. Oceanographic Research Papers, 37: 755-766.

Dickson, A. G., and Millero, F. J. 1987. A comparison of equilibrium constants for the dissociation of carbonic acid in seawater media. Deep-Sea Resarch: 1733-1743.

Doney, S. C., Fabry, V. J., Feely, R. A., and Kleypas, J. A. 2009. Ocean Acidification: The Other CO2 Problem. Annual Review of Marine Science, 1: 169-192.

Flores, H., Atkinson, A., Kawaguchi, S., Krafft, B. A., Milinevsky, G., Nicol, S., Reiss, C., et al. 2012. Impact of climate change on Antarctic krill. Marine Ecology Progress Series, 458: 1-19.

Gambaiani, D. D., Mayol, P., Isaac, S. J., and Simmonds, M. P. 2009. Potential impacts of climate change and greenhouse gas emissions on Mediterranean marine ecosystems and cetaceans. Journal of the Marine Biological Association of the United Kingdom, 89: 179-201.

Gaten, E., Wiese, K., and Johnson, M. L. 2010. Chapter Eight - Laboratory-Based Observations of Behaviour in Northern Krill (Meganyctiphanes norvegica Sars). *In* Advances in Marine Biology, pp. 231-253. Ed. by A. T. Geraint. Academic Press.

Haraldsson, C., Anderson, L. G., Hassellöv, M., Hulth, S., and Olsson, K. 1997. Rapid, high-precision potentiometric titration of alkalinity in ocean and sediment pore waters. Deep Sea Research Part I: Oceanographic Research Papers, 44: 2031-2044.

Harrington, S. A., and Ikeda, T. 1986. Laboratory observations on spawning, brood size and egg hatchability of the Antarctic krill Euphausia superba from Prydz Bay, Antarctica. Marine Biology, 92: 231-235.

Harvey Michel, G. M. 2003. Laboratory feeding experiments on Zoea of northern shrimp Pandalus borealis fed with natural zooplankton. Marine Ecology Progress Series (Mar Ecol Prog Ser), 265: 165-174.

Hirano, Y., Matsuda, T., and Kawaguchi, S. 2003. Breeding antarctic krill in captivity. Marine and Freshwater Behaviour and Physiology, 36: 259-269.

Hirst, A. G., Roff, J. C., and Lampitt, R. S. 2003. A Synthesis of Growth Rates in Marine Epipelagic Invertebrate Zooplankton. *In* Advances in Marine Biology, pp. 1-142. Ed. by P. A. T. C. M. Y. A.J. Southward, and L. A. Fuiman. Academic Press.

Jones, S. J., Mieszkowska, N., and Wethey, D. S. 2009. Linking Thermal Tolerances and Biogeography: Mytilus edulis (L.) at its Southern Limit on the EastCoast of the United States. Biological Bulletin, 217: 73-85.

Kawaguchi, S., Ishida, A., King, R., Raymond, B., Waller, N., Constable, A., Nicol, S., et al. 2013. Risk maps for Antarctic krill under projected Southern Ocean acidification. Nature Climate Change, 3: 843-847.

Kawaguchi, S., Kurihara, H., King, R., Hale, L., Berli, T., Robinson, J. P., Ishida, A., et al. 2011. Will krill fare well under Southern Ocean acidification? Biology Letters, 7: 288-291.

Koeller, P., Fuentes-Yaco, C., Platt, T., Sathyendranath, S., Richards, A., Ouellet, P., Orr, D., et al. 2009. Basin-Scale Coherence in Phenology of Shrimps and Phytoplankton in the North Atlantic Ocean. Science, 324: 791-793.

Lebour, M. V. 1924. The Euphausiidæ in the Neighbourhood of Plymouth. II. Nyctiphanes Couchii and Meganyctiphanes noruegica. Journal of the Marine Biological Association of the United Kingdom, 13: 402-431.

Liljebladh, B., and Thomasson, M. 2001. Krill behavior as recorded by acoustic doppler current profilers in the Gullmarsfjord. Journal of Marine Systems.: 301-313.

Marinovic, B., and Mangel, M. 1999. Krill can shrink as an ecological adaptation to temporarily unfavorable environments. Ecology letters, 2: 338-343.

Mauchline, J. 1977. Growth and moulting of crustacea espesially euphausiids., Plenum press, New York.

Mehrbach, C., Cullberson, C. H., Hawley, J. E., and Pytkowicz, R. M. 1973. Measurements of the apparent dissociation constants of carbonic acids in seawater at atmospheric pressure. Limnology Oceanography, 18: 897-907.

Melzner, F., Stange, P., Trübenbach, K., Thomsen, J., Casties, I., Panknin, U., Gorb, S. N., et al. 2011. Food Supply and Seawater pCO$_2$. Impact Calcification and Internal Shell Dissolution in the Blue Mussel Mytilus edulis. Plos One, 6: e24223.

Pearcy, W. G., Hopkins, C. C. E., Grønvik, S., and Evans, R. A. 1979. Feeding habits of cod, capelin, and herring in Balsfjorden, northern Norway, July-August 1978: The importance of euphausiids. Sarsia, 64: 269-277.

Pierrot, D., Lewis, D. E., and Wallace, D. W. R. 2006. CO2SYS.EXE - MS excel program developed for CO2 system calculations. ORNL/CDIAC-105a. http://cdiac.ornl.gov/ftp/co2sys/. Oak Ridge, Tennessee. Carbon Dioxide Information Center, Oak Ridge National Laboratory, U.S. Department of Energy.

Pimm, S. L. 1991. The balance of nature?: ecological issues in the conservation of species and communities, Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Portner, H. 2001. Climate change and temperature-dependent biogeography:oxygen limitation of thermal tolerance in animals. Naturwissenschaften, 88: 137–146.

Poulsen, A. H., Kawaguchi, S., Leppänen, M. T., Kukkonen, J. V. K., and Bengtson Nash, S. M. 2011. Altered developmental timing in early life stages of Antarctic krill (Euphausia superba) exposed to p,p′-DDE. Science of The Total Environment, 409: 5268-5276.

Przeslawski, R., Byrne, M., and Mellin, C. 2015. A review and meta-analysis of the effects of multiple abiotic stressors on marine embryos and larvae. Global Change Biology, 6: 2122-2140.

Ross, R. M., and Quetin, L. B. 1989. Energetic cost to develop to the first feeding stage of Euphausia superba Dana and the effect of delays in food availability. Journal of Experimental Marine Biology and Ecology, 133: 103-127.

Saba, G. K., Schofield, O., Torres, J. J., Ombres, E. H., and Steinberg, D. K. 2012. Increased feeding and nutrient excretion of adult Antarctic krill, exposed to enhanced carbon dioxide (CO_2) PLoS ONE, 7: e52224.

Saborowski, R., Bröhl, S., Tarling, G., and Buchholz, F. 2002. Metabolic properties of Northern krill, Meganyctiphanes norvegica, from different climatic zones. I. Respiration and excretion. Marine Biology, 140: 547-556.

Sakshaug, E., Johnsen, G., Kristiansen, S., von Quillfeldt, C. H., and Rey, F. 2009. "Phytoplankton and primary production," in Ecosystem Barents Sea, Tapir Academic Press, ISBN 978-82-519-2461-0, 587 p Trondheim.

Simard, Y., and Harvey, M. 2010. Chapter Ten - Predation on Northern Krill (Meganyctiphanes norvegica Sars). *In* Advances in Marine Biology, pp. 277-306. Ed. by A. T. Geraint. Academic Press.

Small, D. P., Calosi, P., Boothroyd, D., Widdicombe, S., and Spicer, J. I. 2015. Elevated pCO2 and temperature cause moult death syndrome in early benthic juvenile European lobster, Homarus gammarus (L.). Physiological and Biochemical Zoology, In press.

Sokolov, A. P., Stone, P. H., Forest, C. E., Prinn, R., Sarofim, M. C., Webster, M., Paltsev, S., et al. 2009. Probabilistic Forecast for Twenty-First-Century Climate Based on Uncertainties in Emissions (Without Policy) and Climate Parameters. Journal of Climate, 22: 5175-5204.

Southward, A. J., Hawkins, S. J., and Burrows, M. T. 1995. Seventy years' observations of changes in distribution and abundance of zooplankton and intertidal organisms in the western English Channel in relation to rising sea temperature. Journal of Thermal Biology, 20: 127-155.

Sperfeld, E., Mangor-Jensen, A., and Dalpadado, P. 2014. Effect of increasing sea water pCO2 on the northern Atlantic krill species Nyctiphanes couchii. Marine Biology, 161: 2359-2370.

Spicer, J. I., and Gaston, K. 1999. Physiological diversity and its ecological implications, Blackwells Science, Oxford.

Stillman, J. H. 2003. Acclimation Capacity Underlies Susceptibility to Climate Change. Science, 301: 65.

Strömberg, J.O., and Spicer, J. I. 2000.Cold comfort for krill? Respiratory consequences of diel vertical migration by Meganyctiphanes norvegica into deep hypoxic waters. Ophelia 53: 213-217

Styf, H. 2014. Climate change and the Norway Lobster. Ph.D. thesis department of Biological and Environmental Sciences University of Gothenburg.

Sunday, J.M., P. Calosi, T. Reusch, S. Dupont, P. Munday, J. Stillman. 2014. Evolution in an acidifying ocean.Trends in Ecology and Evolution. 29:117-125.

Tarling, G. A., Buchholz, F., and Matthews, J. B. L. 1999. The effect of lunar eclipse on the vertical migration behaviour of Meganyctiphanes norvegica (Crustacea: Euphausiacea) in the Ligurian Sea. Journal of Plankton Research, 21: 1475-1488.

Tarling, G. A., and Cuzin-Roudy, J. 2003. Synchronization in the molting and spawning activity of northern krill (Meganyctiphanes norvegica) and its effect on recruitment. Limnology and Oceanography, 48: 2020-2033.

Taylor, A. C., Spicer, J. I. Interspecific comparison of the respiratory response to declining oxygen tension and theoxygen transporting properties of the blood of some Palaemonid prawns (Crustacea: Palaemonidae) Marine Behaviour Physiology, 14: 81-91.

Thorson, G. 1950. Reproductive and larval ecology of marine bottom invertebrates. Biolological Reviews, 25: 1-45

Torgersen, T. 2001. Visual predation by the euphausiid Meganyctiphanes norvegica. Marine Ecology Progress Series, 209: 295-299.

Wiborg, K. F. 1970. Investigations on euphausiids in some fjords on the West Coast of Norway in 1966-1969. Fiskeri Direktoratets Skrifter, Serie Hav Undersøkelser, 16: 10-35.

Widdows, J. 1991. Physiological ecology of mussel larvae. Aquaculture, 94: 147-163.

Yoshida, T., Toda, T., Hirano, Y., Matsuda, T., and Kawaguchi, S. 2004. Effect of temperature on embryo development time and hatching success of the Antarctic krill Euphausia superba Dana in the laboratory. Marine and Freshwater Behaviour and Physiology, 37: 137-145.

Figure 1.
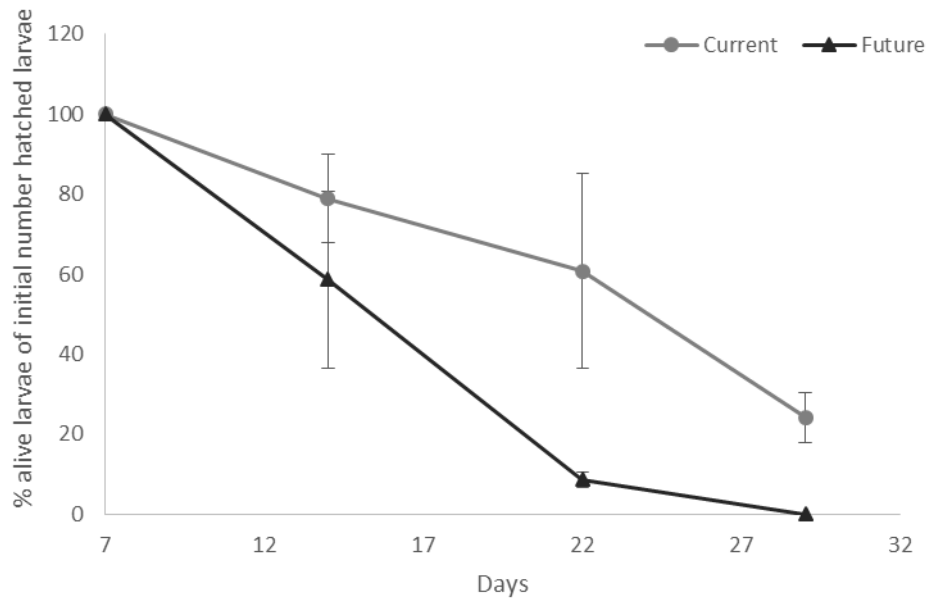
Figure 1.The effect of current and future elevated temperature and reduced pH (OAW) conditions on the mortality of larvae of *Meganyctiphanes norvegica*. Mean % surviving larvae of initial number hatched larvae, of larvae. Current (pH 8.0, 7 ºC, light grey) (N = 3) and future (pH 7.6, 10 ºC, black) (N = 3).
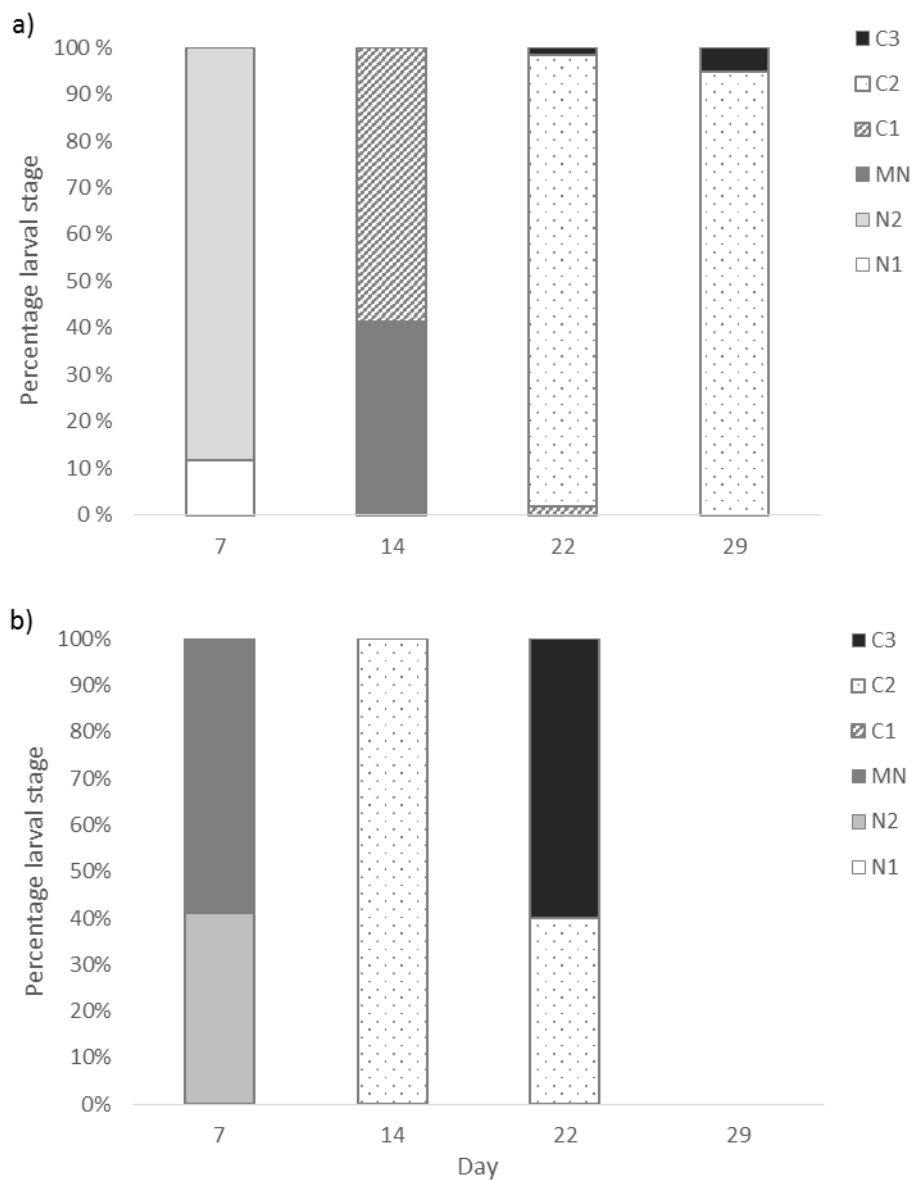
Figure 2.

Figure 2. The effect of current and future OAW conditions on the development of *M. norvegica* larvae (stage *nauplius* I – *calyptopis* III) exposed to a) current (pH 8.0, 7 ℃) and b) future (pH 7.6, 10 ℃) conditions. Mean percentage of each larval stage 7, 12, 22 and 29 d after hatching. N1 = nauplius I, N2 = nauplius II, MN = metanauplius, C1 = calyptopis I, C2 = calyptopis II and C3 = calyptopis III (N = 3).
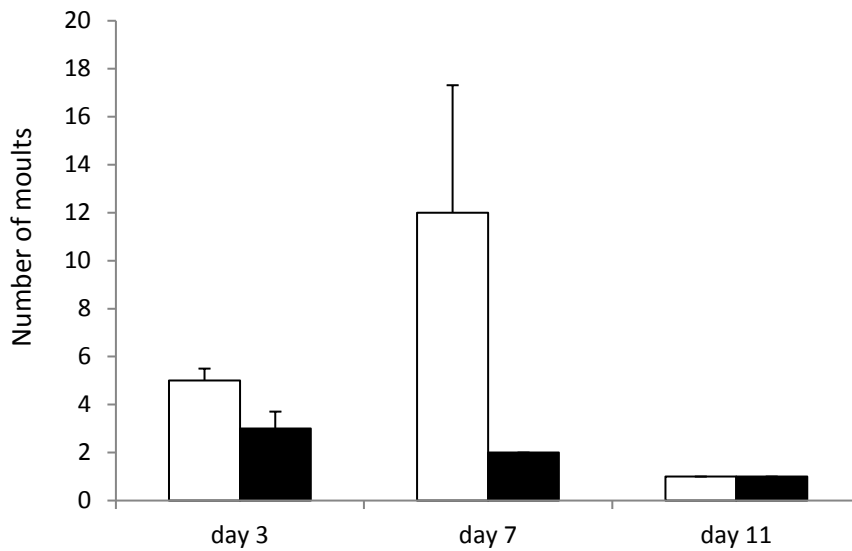
Figure 3

Figure 3. The effect of current and future OAW conditions on mean moulting of juvenile *M. norvegica*, number of moults *per* six aquaria, of juvenile for day 3, 7 and 11. Current (pH 8.0, 7 ℃, white) (N = 6), future (pH 7.6, 10 ℃, black) (N = 6). Histograms represent means ± SD.

Figure 4

Figure 4. The effect of current and future OAW conditions on mean feeding rates of juvenile *M. norvegica* (measured as mean number prey eaten indiv.[-1] h[-1]). Current (pH 8.0, 7 ℃, white) (N = 15), future (pH 7.6, 10 ℃, black) (N = 15). Histograms represent means ± SD. Significantly different treatments ($p \leq 0.05$) are indicated by different letters.

Figure 5
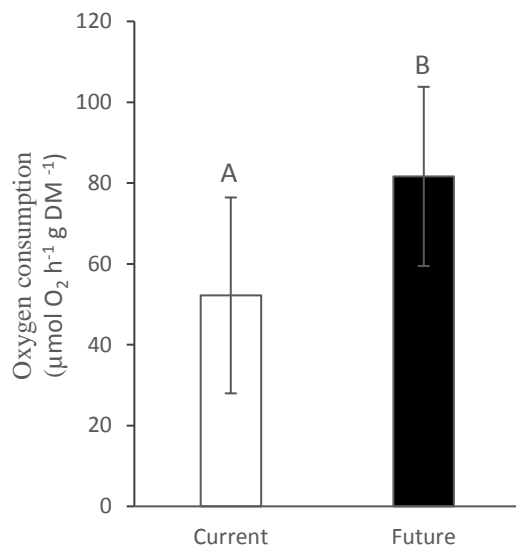
Figure 5. The effect of current and future OAW conditions on mean oxygen consumption (μmol $O_2 \, h^{-1} \, mg^{-1} \, DM^{-1}$) of juvenile *M. norvegica*. Current (pH 8.0, 7 °C, white) (N = 16), future (pH 7.6, 10 °C, black) (N = 18). Histograms represent means ± SD. Significantly different treatments ($p \leq 0.05$) are indicated by different letters.

Table 1.

Treatment	Current	Future
Measured [O$_2$] (mg L^{-1})	8.7 ± 0.2	8.6 ± 0.1
pH$_{nbs}$ (range pH)	8.06 (8.03-8.08)	7.62 (7.56-7.68)
ºC aquaria	6.9 ± 0.27	9.7± 0.20
Salinity	33.13 ± 0.43	
Total alkalinity (µmol kg^{-1})	2306.3 ± 10.5	2303.3 ± 14.5
Calculated pCO$_2$(µatm)	511 (470-537)	1627 (1354-1795)
DIC (µmol kg^{-1})	2185 (2180-2189)	2206 (2199-2209)
[HCO$_3$](µmol kg^{-1})	2065 (2058-2070)	2199 (2177-2206)
[CO$_3^{2-}$](µmol kg^{-1})	95.6 (89.3-103)	39.1 (34.8-46.9)
$\Omega_{calcite}$	2.30 (2.16-2.47)	0.94 (0.84-1.13)
$\Omega_{aragonite}$	1.45 (1.36-1.56)	0.60 (0.53-0.71)

Table 1. Seawater physico-chemical parameters measured in the experimental system: oxygen concentration ([O$_2$]), pH (NBS Scale), temperature, salinity and total alkalinity. Other parameters were calculated using the program CO2SYS (Pierrot et al. 2006), using constants from Mehrbach et al. (1973) refitted to the NBS pH scale by Dickson and Millero (1987) and the KSO$_4$ dissociation constant from Dickson (1990). Mean pH level was calculated based on the actual [H$^+$] concentration and back calculated to pH. These parameters included: dissolved inorganic carbon (DIC), bicarbonate and carbonate ions concentrations ([HCO$_3^-$] and [CO$_3^{2-}$] respectively), saturation status for calcite and aragonite (Ω_{calc} and Ω_{ara} respectively). For all measured parameters

mean values (± SD) were provided, whilst for total alkalinity and all calculated parameters range of values were provided.

Table 2

Day	Treatment	Initial larvae number	Hatch rate	Unhached eggs	Living larvae	Dead larvae	Dissolved larvae/dissapered larvae	Number of samples
7								
	Current	90	42.2 ± 5.1	48.3 ± 1.5	38 ± 4.6	0	4	3
	Future	90	36.3 ± 14.5	24.3 ± 9.8	32.7 ± 13.1	1	32	3
14								
	Current	90		-	29.7 ± 2.1	1.6 ± 1.1	55	3
	Future	90		-	18 ± 2	1.6 ± 0.6	38	3
22								
	Current	90		-	25 ± 4	2.6 ± 2.3	4	3
	Future	90		-	3 ± 1	1.3 ± 0.6	15	3
29								
	Current	90		-	8.3 ± 1.5	2 ± 1.7	17	3
	Future	90		-	-			3

Table 2. Hatching success (%), unhatched eggs (%), number of living larvae and dead larvae for the Northern krill *M. norvegica* for the current and future OAW conditions at sampling days 7, 14, 22, and 29.

Table 3.

Table 3. Mean body lengths (mm) of early larval *M. norvegica* in current and future OAW conditions. Number in brackets indicate the number of larvae measured. (* indicate single measurements which

Treatment	Nauplii		Metanauplius	Calyptopes		
	NI	N2	MN	CI	C2	C3
Current	0.49 (4)	0.49 (25)	0.52 (9)	1.02 (20)	1.12 (21)	1.45 (2)
Future		0.48 (7)	0.57 (7)		1.04 (22)	1.39 *
Mauchline 1971	0.48	0.48	0.50 - 0.52	1.03*	1.59*	2.4*

should be taken with caution).

Appendix 6.6 Publication 6: Arnberg, M., Calosi, P., Spicer, J.I., Taban, I.C., Bamber, S., Westerlund, S., Vingen, S., Baussant, T., Bechmann, R.K., Dupont, S. Additive effects of oil and global environmental drivers on two keystone marine invertebrates. Submitted Sci. Rep. 2015.

Additive effects of oil and global environmental drivers on two keystone marine invertebrates

Maj Arnberg[1,2*], Piero Calosi[1,3], John I. Spicer[1], Ingrid C. Taban[2], Shaw Bamber[2], Stig Westerlund[2], Sjur Vingen[2], Thierry Baussant[2], Renée K. Bechmann [2], Sam Dupont[4]

[1]Marine Biology and Ecology Research Centre

School of Marine Science and Engineering, Plymouth University,

Drake Circus, Plymouth, Devon PL4 8AA, UK.

[2] IRIS-International Research Institute of Stavanger

Mekjarvik 12, 4070 Randaberg, Norway.

[3] Département de Biologie, Chimie et Géographie, Université du Québec à Rimouski

300 Allée des Ursulines, Rimouski, Québec, G5L 3A1, Canada.

[4]Department of Biological and Environmental Sciences (BioEnv), University of Gothenburg, The Sven Lovén Centre for Marine Sciences – Kristineberg, 45178 Fiskebäckskil, Sweden.

Running title: Impact of oil and global drivers on marine invertebrates

[*] E-mail (**corresponding author**): Maj.Arnberg@iris.no

Telephone/fax: + 47 51875563 / +47 51875200

TYPE OF MANUSCRIPT: Letter

Abstract

Projecting the impact of multiple drivers on marine ecosystems is challenging and relies on the existing knowledge of individual driver's mode of action. The mode of action can be acting on similar physiological processes, or on different processes. Drivers can also be non-interactive or interactive. For non-interactive stressor with dissimilar mode of action, theory predicts that their combined effect will be additive. We tested this hypothesis by investigating the effect of two independent drivers, oil exposure simulating an oil pollution as a local acute stressor and reduced pH and elevated temperature as combined chronic global drivers. This was tested on larvae of the Northern shrimp and the Green sea urchin. A range of effects was observed depending on driver, species, stage of development and tested endpoints. Despite this variability in response, no significant interaction was ever observed between the two drivers. As predicted, combined responses were always additive. This demonstrates the importance of a mechanistic understanding of individual drivers' mode of action and interactions to develop models that can predict the biological outcomes of exposure to cocktails of multiple drivers. This finding should empower local managers to act on local stressors to delay the negative impacts of future global drivers.

Human-driven changes to ocean biogeochemistry affect multiple marine processes and systems[3]. Drivers in marine systems can be divided into two categories[4]: those that act globally and those that act locally. Global drivers are chronic[5], lasting over an extended period of time. For example, average surface ocean pH is expected to decrease by 0.3 to 0.5 units by 2100 due to increased atmospheric carbon dioxide (CO_2), a phenomenon termed as ocean acidification (OA)[6,7]. I addition it is predicted that by 2100 sea surface temperatures will have increased by $2.0 - 4.5$ °C[8]. Another result due to increasing CO_2 in the atmosphere is atmospheric warming which in turn results in increasing seawater temperatures, termed ocean warming (OW).

Other drivers can originate and act at the local scales[5] and may be either chronic (e.g. nutrient input from rivers) or transient, brief and short lived (e.g. oil pollution). For example, reduced ice cover in the Arctic caused by on-going climate change, will lead to increased transport by ships, as a response of the worldwide demand of more petroleum resources and search by the oil and gas industry, particularly into the European Arctic from the North Atlantic into Greenland, Northern Norway and Northwest Russia[9], increasing the geographical range, and ecosystems over which potential accidental oil pollution can occur.

Benthic marine invertebrates and their planktonic life stages will face multiple environmental challenges in the future ocean. In fact, there will be large areas of the ocean where marine organisms will be facing combined and complex environmental challenges, including OA, OW and accidental discharges from the petroleum industry and shipping with greater frequency and intensity seen to date. While we have some understanding of the biological effects of each of these drivers individually, we are only beginning to comprehend their effects in combination. The urge for experiments investigating the effects of multiple drivers, which can provide a more realistic picture of what animals experience in the wild, has been higlighted[10]. However, multi-drivers experiments are often challenging and lack the predictive power required for model projection. Another approach is to

develop a physiological understanding of single driver's effects and develop models that enable us to predict the effects of exposure to combined drivers. The simplest scenario is the combination of non-interactive drivers, i.e. drivers possessing different mode of action, thus simply leading to additive effects. The aim of our experiment was to experimentally test this idea.

We investigated the impact of combined effects of global drivers (OA: - 0.5 pH and OW: + 3 C°) and an Arctic crude oil spill (0.5 mg L^{-1} nominal oil concentration), on larval stages of two keystone species, the northern shrimp (*Pandalus borealis*) and the green sea urchin (*Strongylocentrotus droebachiensis*). A range of endpoints was measured including growth, mortality, swimming, feeding and respiration. OA and OW affect energy, metabolism and ultimately growth in many marine organisms including sea urchin and shrimp larvae[11,12]. Differently, short-term oil exposure reduces larval activity leading to reduced feeding and ultimately mortality[13]. Therefore, our working hypothesis was that oil effects will be additive to OW and OA effects.

Chronic exposure to global drivers (OA and OW) increased the mortality of shrimp larvae by 30 %, but not acute exposure to oil or their interaction (Fig.1a, Table 1, S3). Exposure to global drivers (OA) did not affect mortality of sea urchin larvae, however a four days exposure to a simulated oil spill, resulted in high mortality for sea urchin larvae exposed early in their development (8-12 d post fertilisation (dpf)), but not for larvae exposed late in their development (23-27 dpf; Fig 1b, c, Table 1, S3) suggesting that later sea urchin larval stages were more robust to acute oil exposure. Oil exposed shrimp larvae showed a high incident (20 %) of abnormal larvae (Fig. 1g, Table 1, S3), while no change in symmetry index (SI) were observed among the sea urchin larvae (Fig. 1 h. i. Table 1, S3). Similar abnormal larval development as a result of oil exposure has previously been reported[14,15]. On the other hand, there was no significant effect of global drivers or interactions for these abnormality indexes.

The impact of combined drivers on the size of shrimp larvae was equal the sum of the negative impacts observed for each driver: a 5 % reduction when exposed to OA and OW, a 9 % reduction

when exposed to oil, and a cumulative 15 % reduction when exposed to all stressors (Fig. 1 d, Table 1, S3). Similarly the impact of combined drivers on the size of sea urchin larvae, was equal to the sum of the negative impacts observed for each driver: an 11 to 14 % reduction when exposed to OA, an 6 to 9 % reduction when exposed to oil, and an 17 to 21 % reduction when exposed to all drivers, respectively (Fig. 1 e- f, Table 1, S3). Additional costs for acid-base regulation and/or thermal stress can affect the energy budget and energy allocation of larvae. As a consequence of increased costs for maintenance and homeostasis, less energy is available for growth. Similar shifts in energy budget allocation due to exposure of reduced pH and elevated temperature, has been reported previously for these species[11,12].

All tested drivers (OA, OW and oil) affected larval feeding and activity: oil by reducing feeding and activity (Fig.S1 a. b. S2), and global drivers by increasing the activity of larvae in both species (Fig. S1 c-d, Table S3). Similar reductions in swimming and feeding were observed with in adult and nauplia copepods, and larval crabs exposed to oil[16,17]. However, comparison with other studies investigating the impact of oil polluton simulations on planktonic invertebrates is difficult as the type of oil, the chemical composition, the exposure conditions, the fraction of oil tested, the analytical method and compounds analysed vary between studies[15,18]. Nonetheless, we can hypothesize that the reduced swimming activity during oil exposure may be due to a narcotic effect of the oil, or the PAH in the oil,[16,17]. We observe reduced feeding rates and reduced growth for both species of larvae exposed to oil. This narcotic effect may be linked to observed reduction in feeding rates, and reduced feeding would eventually lead to decreased growth due to energy limitation and increased mortality due to starvation[19]. A similar reduction of growth was observed following oil exposed in larval shrimp[20] and herring[15]. The feeding rate for oil-exposed shrimp and sea urchin larvae returned almost to control levels after the oil exposure had ended. This reversible trend in feeding has also been observed for copepods first exposed to oil and then transferred to clean sea water[21]. This trend may explain why shrimps larvae and later stages sea urchin larvae were less impacted by the oil exposure

than the early sea urchin larval stages. Later developmental stages have more energy reserves and are then more able to cope with a transient food shortage[22]. This highlights the importance of considering several developmental stages and species when investigating the impacts of stressors to identify life history bottlenecks[23,24].

While a variety of responses were observed, dependent on species identity, stage and endpoint, no significant interaction was observed between global drivers and oil and the combined response was always additive. Different drivers may combine in synergistic, antagonistic and additive ways[25-31]. Moreover, similar drivers can interact in different ways depending on tested scenarios. One way to improve the predictive power of drivers interactions is to better understand their mode of action, i.e. the underlying biochemical and physiological mechanisms and pathways activated or deactivated, as a result of the exposure to a specific drivers: i.e. mode of actions. Our study demonstrates the potential of an alternative approach of making predictions based upon modes of action and interactions of drivers. Global drivers and oil impact larvae by reducing and shifting the energy budget through different mode of action, extra energy costs for global drivers and narcotic effect for oil, with no interaction. Consequently, they combine in an additive manner with negative effects for growth.

The present study highlights the importance that the correct management of local drivers such as oil pollution, but also for example contaminations from agricultural activities and pharmaceutical product and overfishing, will have within the context of OA and OW. In fact, an effective management of local drivers could slow down the detrimental impact of future global environmental change[32]. Just as Biodiversity at a regional level reflects Biodiversity at a global scale, adequate management actions at a local scale can have global consequences. This in turn would empower and encourage local decision makers to act on local driver regulations, and by doing so obtain positive effects on natural populations and environment more resilient to the negative impacts of future global drivers[33].

Methods

Global drivers in combination with oil-spill experiments. Two experiments were performed to study the effect of a 4 d Arctic crude oil spill scenario (0.5 mg L^{-1}) and a chronic exposure to different pH (8.1 and 7.6) on the biology of larval stages of the green sea urchin (*Strongylocentrotus droebachiensis*) in April 2011 (duration exp.1: 18 d, exp. 2: 44 d). Adult green sea urchins *S. droebachiensis* were collected by scuba divers in Lysefjorden, Norway at 15 m depth in mid-February 2011. One experiment to study the effect of a 7 d Arctic crude oil spill scenario (0.5 mg L^{-1}) under high (T = 6.7 °C, pH = 8.1) and decreased pH scenarios (T= 9.5 °C, pH = 7.6) was carried out in February 2012 (duration 44 d). Adult females of the Northern shrimp (*Pandalus borealis*) with embryos were collected from Hillefjord (north of Åmøy Rogaland County, Norway; 59° 04' 00" N - 5° 45' 00' E) during January 2012. Six replicates for each four treatments were used for all three experiments. For a more detailed protocol, see supplementary information. All experiments were carried out at the IRIS (International Research Institute of Stavanger) environment research facilities (Stavanger, Norway). A continues flow system (CFS) was used to create a dispersion of crude Arctic oil in the sea water[34]. In the aquaria with reduced pH treatment, the targeted pCO$_2$ equilibration was achieved, by manipulating pH using the method by Widdicombe and Needham (2007)[35] and temperature was tightly regulated using heat exchangers. For seawater chemistry and oil measurements and results see supplementary information and Tables S1 and S2 for more information. Finally, for details on fertilization larval maintenance see supplementary information.

Measurements of mortality. Sea urchin larval cultures were monitored daily. Each day one subsample (exp. 1) or two subsamples (exp. 2) of 10 mL were collected from each culture, counted and fixed in buffered 4 % paraformaldehyde (PFA) in FSW for later analysis. Relative density (%) was significantly and linearly correlated with time in all 21 cultures except for three (p < 0.05, see Table S5 and S6). Shrimp larval cultures were monitored for dead larvae each day and relative density

(% of initial density) was significantly and linearly correlated with time in all cultures ($p < 0.01$; see Table S4). From these relationships, the mean mortality rate (MR in % d^{-1}) was calculated for each treatment.

Morphometrics. For the sea urchin experiment, 10-15 larvae were photographed every other day in each replicate with a digital camera mounted on a dissecting microscope (5x, 10x or 20x magnification, depending upon stage) using polarized light to visualize the skeleton. Three morphometric parameters (body length (BL) and posterolateral rod lengths (POL1, POL2)) were measured for each larvae using Image J software. Body length growth rates (BL GR in $\mu m\ ln(d)^{-1}$) were calculated from the slopes of the lines described by the significant, logarithmic relationship between BL (μm) and time (d). Symmetry index (SI) was calculated for each larvae as following SI $= \frac{Min(POL1,POL2)}{Max\ (POL1,POL2)}$. Total length (TL) was measured for a selection of shrimp larvae: 6 - 13 indiv. *per* aquaria, six aquaria *per* treatment. Morphological classifications (i.e. presence of abnormalities) of abdominal sixth segment of the stage IV shrimp larvae were also performed, the larvae sixth elements were classified as following: i. no abnormality, ii. missing endopodite, iii. missing exopodite and iv. unsymmetrical. All these classifications were pooled together and calculated as an abnormality index: i.e. % of abnormal larvae.

Statistical analyses. Statistical analyses were performed by using the SAS software. All endpoints (MR in % day^{-1}, BL GR in $\mu m\ ln\ (day)^{-1}$, SI, abnormality index and, shrimp larval length in mm) were analysed with a two-way analysis of variance (ANOVA) to test for significant differences between oil, global drivers and their interaction. Data was normally distributed according to the Kolmogorov-Smirnov test, and when not normally distributed log_{10} transformed. Equal variance was tested using the Levene median test. The significance level α was set at 0.05.

Authors Contribution

M.A, R.K.B, ICT and SD designed and conducted the experiments. **S.V.** and **S.W.** were responsible for designing the exposure systems and contributed to conducting the experiments. **T.B** contributed to feeding measurements of sea urchins. **M.A, R.K.B, P.C, S.D and J.S** analysed the data and wrote the manuscript with the help of all the co-authors. **S.B** contributed to shrimp swimming exercise

Additional information

Supplementary information

Competing financial interests

The author(s) declare no competing financial interests.

Figure legends

Figure 1. The effect of global drivers (pH and temperature) and Oil on larvae of the Norther shrimp *Pandalus borealis* and the green sea urchin *Strongylocentrotus droebachiensis*. a-c) mortality rate; d)

length; e-f) body length growth rate; g) abnormality; h-i) symmetry index. Control (pH 8.0, 6.7 ℃, white), Oi (pH 8.0, 6.7 ℃ + Oil, light grey), OA/OW (pH 7.6, 9.5 ℃ (for shrimp) and 6.7 ℃ (for sea urchins), dark grey), OA/OW + Oil (pH 7.6, 9.5 ℃ (for shrimp) and 6.7 ℃ (for sea urchins) + Oil, black). Six replicates for each treatment. Histograms represent means values ± SD.

Table legends

Table 1. The effects of global drivers (pH and temperature) and Oil on mortality, size/growth and abnormality/symmetry index. 0 no-significant effect, + significant positive effect and − significant negative effect.

References

1   Backhaus, T. & Faust, M. Predictive environmental risk assessment of chemical mixtures: A conceptual framework. *Environ. Sci. Technol.* **46**, 2564-2573, doi:10.1021/es2034125 (2012).

2   Boyd, P. & Brown, C. Modes of interactions between environmental drivers and marine biota. *Front. Mar. Sci.* **2**, doi:10.3389/fmars.2015.00009 (2015).

3   Cooley, S. R. How human communities could 'feel' changing ocean biogeochemistry. *Curr. Opin. Environ.* **4**, 258-263, doi:http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.cosust.2012.04.002 (2012).

4   Noone K, Rashid S & Robert J D. *Valuing the oceans*. Stockholm Environment Institute. (2012).

5   Ghedini, G., Russell, B. & Connell, S. Managing local coastal stressors to reduce the ecological effects of ocean acidification and warming. *Water* **5**, 1653-1661 (2013).

6   Caldeira, K. & Wickett, M. E. Oceanography: Anthropogenic carbon and ocean pH. *Nature* **425**, 365-365 (2003).

7   Orr, J. C. *et al.* Anthropogenic ocean acidification over the twenty-first century and its impact on calcifying organisms. *Nature* **437**, 681-686, doi:http://www.nature.com /nature/journal/v437/n7059/suppinfo/nature04095_S1.html (2005).

8   IPCC. Summary for policy makers. In S.Solomon, D Quin, M.Manning, Z. Chen, M. Marqius, K.B. Averyt, M. Tingnor, and H.L. Miller, eds.Climate change 2007: The physical Science Basis. Contribution of workinggroup I to the fourth Assesment Report of the intergovermental Panel on Climate change. (2007).

9   AMAP. Assessment 2007: Oil and Gas Activities in the Arctic - Effects and Potential Effects. Volume 1. (2007).

10   Byrne, M. & Przeslawski, R. Multistressor impacts of warming and acidification of the ocean on marine invertebrates' life histories. *Integr. Comp. Biol.* **53**, 582-596 doi:10.1093/icb/ict049 (2013).

11   Stumpp M *et al.* Digestion in sea urchin larvae impaired under ocean acidification. *Nat. Clim. Chan*, doi:doi:10.1038/nclimate2028 (2013).

12   Arnberg, M. *et al.* Elevated temperature elicits greater effects than decreased pH on the development, feeding and metabolism of northern shrimp (*Pandalus borealis*) larvae. *Mar. Biol.* **160**, 2037-2048, doi:10.1007/s00227-012-2072-9 (2013).

13   Crisp, D. J., Christie, A. O. & Ghobashy, A. F. A. Narcotic and toxic action of organic compounds on barnacle larvae. *Comp. Biochem. Physiol* **22**, 629-649, doi:http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/0010-406X(67)90758-X (1967).

14   Baussant, T. *et al.* Effects of chronic exposure to dispersed oil on selected reproductive processes in adult blue mussels (*Mytilus edulis*) and the consequences for the early life stages of their larvae. *Mar. Pollut. Bull.* **62**, 1437-1445, doi:http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.marpolbul.2011.04.029 (2011).

15   Ingvarsdóttir, A. *et al.* Effects of different concentrations of crude oil on first feeding larvae of Atlantic herring (*Clupea harengus*). *J. Marine. Syst.* **93**, 69-76, doi:http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.jmarsys.2011.10.014 (2012).

16   Saiz, E., Movilla, J., Yebra, L., Barata, C. & Calbet, A. Lethal and sublethal effects of naphthalene and 1,2-dimethylnaphthalene on naupliar and adult stages of the marine cyclopoid copepod *Oithona davisae*. *Environ. Pollut.* **157**, 1219-1226, doi:http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.envpol.2008.12.011 (2009).

17   Almeda, R. *et al.* Interactions between zooplankton and crude oil: toxic effects and bioaccumulation of polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons *PLoS One*, doi:DOI: 10.1371/journal.pone.0067212 (2013).

18   Bechmann, R. K. *et al.* Chronic exposure of adults and embryos of *Pandalus borealis* to oil causes PAH accumulation, initiation of biomarker responses and an increase in larval mortality. *Mar. Pollut. Bull.* **60**, 2087-2098, doi:10.1016/j. marpolbul. 2010.07.010 (2010).

19   Hart, M. W. & Strathmann, R. R. Functional consequences of phenotypic plasticity in echinoid larvae. *Bio. Bull.* **186**, 291-299 (1994).

20   Taban, I. C., Bechmann, R. K. & Hellgren, L. I. Effects of goliat oil on shrimp larvae. *Intrenal report AM 2007/002* (2007).

21   Berdugo, V., Harris, R. P. & O'Hara, S. C. The effect of petroleum hydrocarbons on reproduction of an estuarine planktonic copepod in laboratory cultures. *Mar. Pollut. Bull.* **8**, 138-143, doi:http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/0025-326X(77)90154-0 (1977).

22   Rice, D. *et al.* Effects of petrolium hydrocarbons on Alaskan aquatic organisms: a comperahensive review of all oil-effects research on alaskan fish and invertebrates conducted by the auke bay laboratory, 1970-81. *Final Report Outer Continental Shelf Environmental Assessment Program Research Unit 72* **29**, 311-422 (1983).

23   Przeslawski, R., Byrne, M. & Mellin, C. A review and meta-analysis of the effects of multiple abiotic stressors on marine embryos and larvae. *Glob. Change Biol.*, doi:10.1111/gcb.12833 (2015).

24   Small, D. P., Calosi, P., Boothroyd, D., Widdicombe, S. & Spicer, J. I. Elevated pCO$_2$ and temperature cause moult death syndrome in early benthic juvenile European lobster, *Homarus gammarus* (L.). *Physiol. Biochem. Zool.* **In press** (2015).

25   Campbell, A. L., Mangan, S., Ellis, R. P. & Lewis, C. Ocean acidification increases copper toxicity to the early life history stages of the polychaete arenicola marina in artificial seawater. *Environ. Sci. Technol.* **48**, 9745-9753, doi:10.1021/es502739m (2014).

26   Fitzer, S. C., Caldwell, G. S., Clare, A. S., Upstill-Goddard, R. C. & Bentley, M. G. Response of copepods to elevated CO$_2$ and environmental copper as co-stressors – A multigenerational study. *PLoS ONE* **8**, e71257, doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0071257 (2013).

27   Melatunan, S. *et al* .Effects of ocean acidification and elevated temperature on shell plasticity and its energetic basis in an intertidal gastropod. *Mar. Ecol. Prog. Ser.* **472**, 155-168, doi:10.3354/meps10046 (2013).

28   Roberts, D. A. *et al.* Ocean acidification increases the toxicity of contaminated sediments. *Glob. Change Biol.* **19**, 340-351, doi:10.1111/gcb.12048 (2013).

29   Coelho, F. J. R. C. *et al.* Unraveling the interactive effects of climate change and oil contamination on laboratory-simulated estuarine benthic communities. *Glob. Change Biol.*, doi:10.1111/gcb.12801 (2015).

30   Styf, H. Climate change and the Norway Lobster. *Ph.D. thesis department of Biological and Environmental Sciences University of Gothenburg.* (2014).

31   Pascal, P.-Y., Fleeger, J. W., Galvez, F. & Carman, K. R. The toxicological interaction between ocean acidity and metals in coastal meiobenthic copepods. *Mar. Poll. Bull.* **60**, 2201-2208, doi:http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.marpolbul.2010.08.018 (2010).

32   Gaston, K.J. & Spicer, J. I. *Biodiversity: An Introduction*. Wiley-Blackwell (2003).

33   Connell, S. D., Kroeker, K. J., Fabricius, K. E., Kline, D. I. & Russell, B. D. The other ocean acidification problem: CO2 as a resource among competitors for ecosystem dominance. *Phil. Trans. R. Soc. A.* **368** (2013).

34   Sanni, S., Øysæd, K. B., Høivangli, V. & Gaudebert, B. A Continuous Flow System (CFS) for chronic exposure of aquatic organisms. *Mar. Environ. Res.* **46**, 97-101, doi:http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/S0141-1136(97)00086-X (1998).

35   Widdicombe, S. & Needham, H. R. Impact of CO_2-induced seawater acidification onthe burrowing activity of *Nereis virens* and sediment nutrient flux. *Mar. Ecol. Prog. Ser.* **341**, 111-122 (2007).

Figure 1.
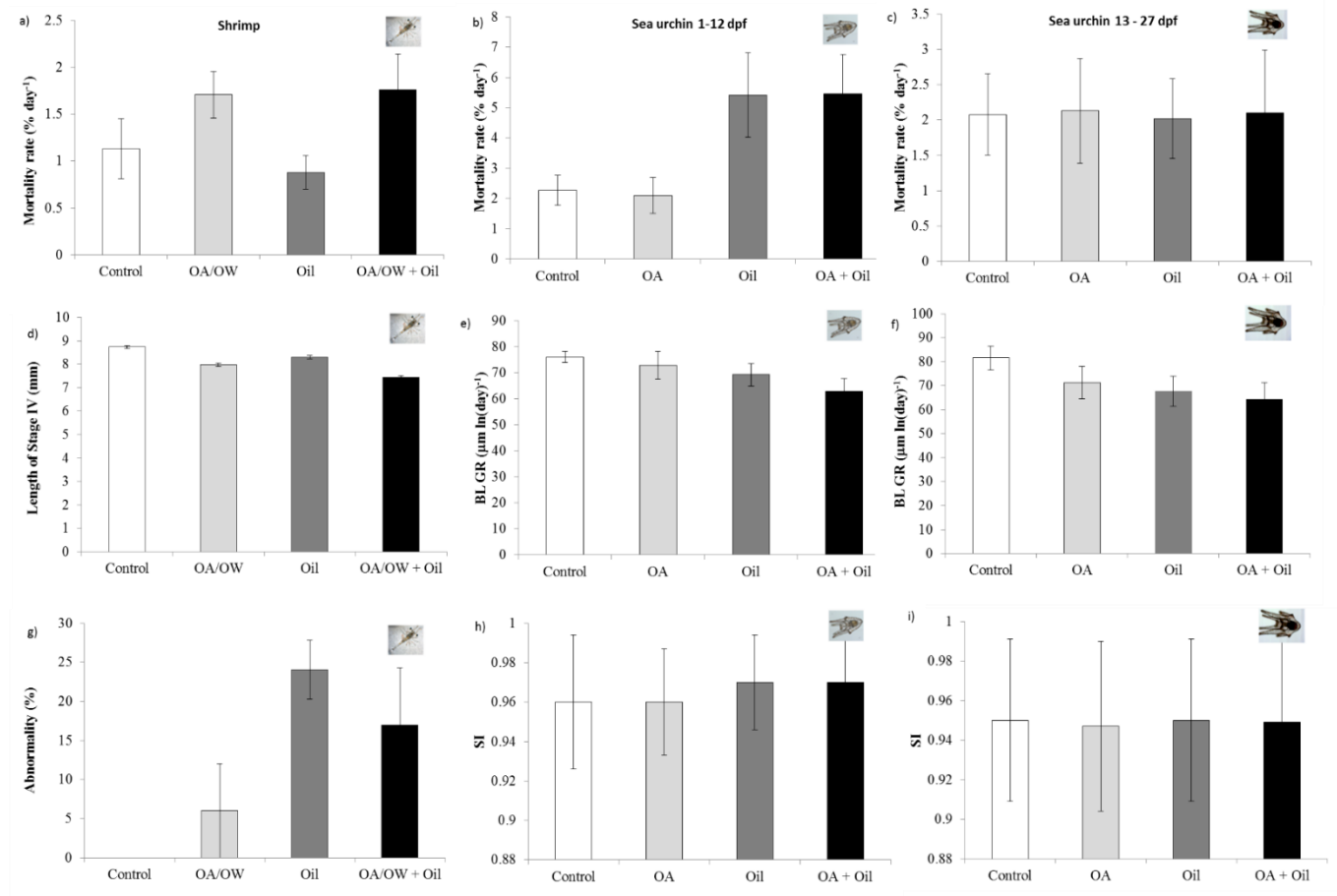
Figure 2.
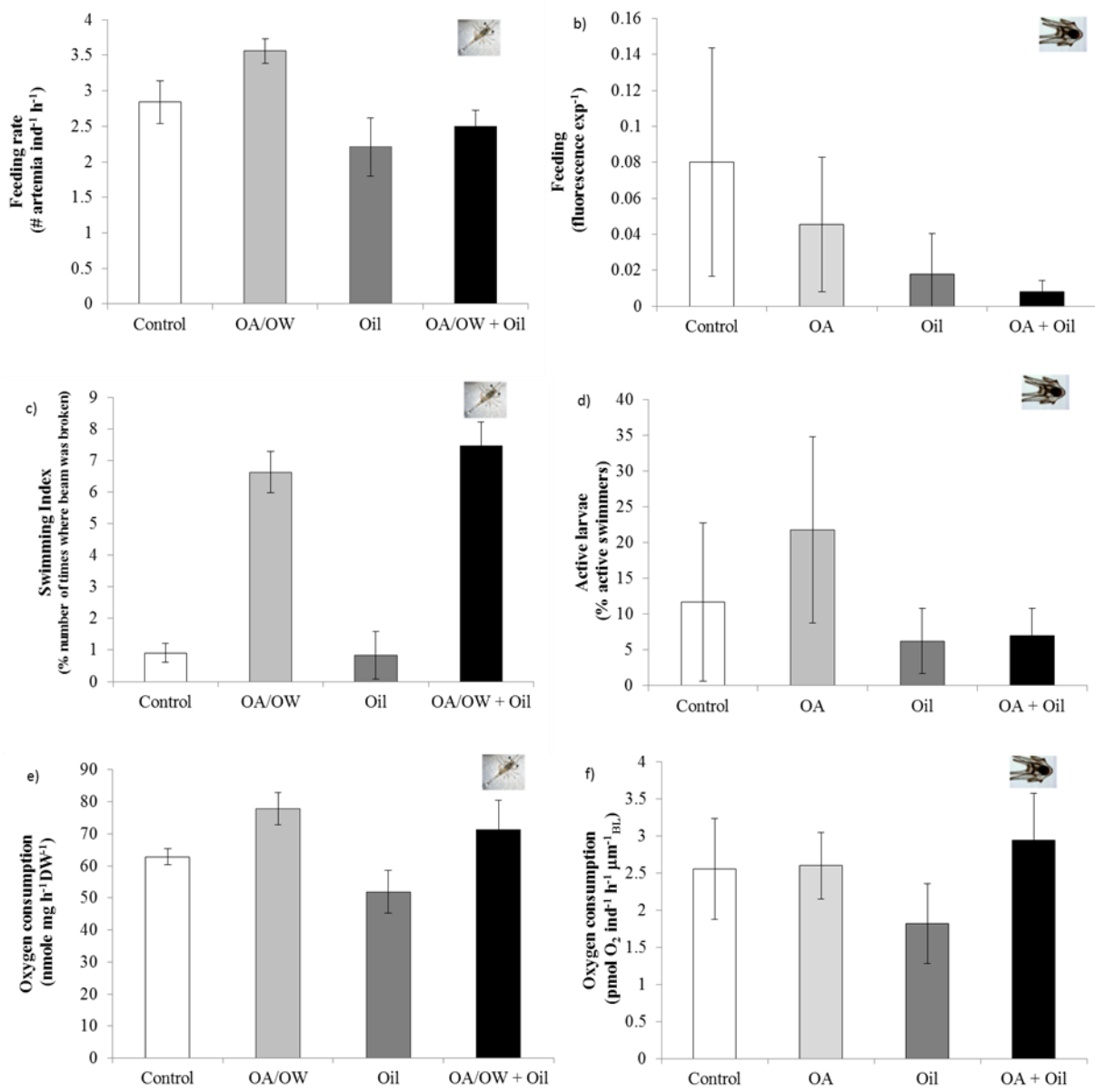
Table 1

Species	Mortality		Size / Growth		Abnormality / SI	
Shrimp	Oil	0	Oil	- (9 %)	Oil	+ (20 %)
	OA/OW	+ (30 %)	OA/OW	- (5 %)	OA/OW	0
	OA/OW x Oil	0	OA/OW x Oil	- (15 %)	OA/OW x Oil	0
Sea urchin **(Early exposure to oil)**	Oil	+ (250 %)	Oil	- (6 %)	Oil	0
	OA/OW	0	OA/OW	- (11 %)	OA/OW	0
	OA/OW x Oil	0	OA/OW x Oil	- (17 %)	OA/OW x Oil	0
Sea urchin **(Late exposure to oil)**	Oil	0	Oil	- (9 %)	Oil	0
	OA/OW	0	OA/OW	- (14 %)	OA/OW	0
	OA/OW x Oil	0	OA/OW x Oil	- (21%)	OA/OW x Oil	0

Supplementary material

Results

Seawater chemistry / Oil dispersal

Sea urchin

Carbonate chemistry and temperature in Experiment 1 and 2 are summarized in Table S1. Although some significant differences in temperature were detected between aquaria for experiment one (One–way ANOVA, $F_{23, 71} = 4.22$, p < 0.0001), the actual difference was less than 0.1 °C. Temperature ranged from 9.4 to 9.5 °C. No significant differences were detected in temperature between aquaria for experiment two (One–way ANOVA, $F_{23, 161} = 1.20$, p = 0.260). No significant differences were detected in the alkalinity of the different pH treatments (TA = 2306 ± 14 µmol kg^{-1}, One-way ANOVA, $F_{1, 9} = 0.06$, p = 0.803), and only departed from the mean by 0.61 %. pH$_{NBS}$ fluctuated less than 1 % from the mean values. Mean pCO$_2$ values in the treatments ranged from 476 to 634 µatm at pH$_{NBS}$ = 8.0 and 1292 to 1569 at pH$_{NBS}$ = 7.6. Sea water was under saturated with respect to aragonite at pH$_{NBS}$ < 7.6 (Table S1). Oxygen concentration in the treatments varied between 9.3 to 9.7 mg L^{-1}. Oil chemistry for treatments in Experiment 1 and 2 is summarized in Table S2. The nominal oil concentration in the exposure set-up was 0.5 mg L^{-1} and the mean measured PAHs concentration for each treatment was 4.786 and 4.480 µg L^{-1} for the oil and combined treatments respectively. Approximately 90 % of the PAHs in the exposure tanks were C0-C3 naphthalene's, and the remainder 3-ring PAHs and dibenzothiophenes (DBTs). There was a significant difference in the mean concentration of naphthalene between the control and the oil treatments indicating that the control samples were not contaminated with oil (One-way ANOVA, $F_{1, 10} = 38.30$, p < 0.050).

Shrimp

No significant difference in mean pH$_{NBS}$ between temperature treatments in the current and future treatments were detected (One-way ANOVA, $F_{1, 11} = 0.81$, $p = 0.559$) and mean pH$_{NBS}$ were 8.05 and 7.60 respectively. Mean temperatures were 6.7 °C in the current treatments and 9.5 °C in the future treatments with no significant difference between the replicates (One-way ANOVA, $F_{1, 11} = 0.77$, $p = 0.787$). The total mean alkalinity measured in the treatments was 2305 ± 12 with no differences between the pH treatments (Mann-Whiteley U p = 0.841). Mean pCO$_2$ values in the treatments ranged from 470 to 537 µatm at pH$_{NBS}$ = 8.1 and up to 1349 to 1795 at pH$_{NBS}$ = 7.6. Sea water was under saturated with respect to aragonite when pH$_{NBS}$ was below 7.6 (Table S1).

The nominal oil concentration in the exposure set up was 0.5 mg L^{-1} and the mean measured PAHs concentration for each treatment was found to be 4.895 and 5.545 µg L^{-1} for the current-oil treatment

and the future-oil treatment respectively. Approximately 90 % of the PAHs in the exposure aquaria were C0-C3 naphthalene's, and the rest were 3-ring PAHs and dibenzothiophenes (DBTs). No naphthalene were detected in the control treatments. A detailed overview of the different PAH compounds measured in the different exposure concentrations are listed in table S2.

Swimming, feeding, respiration

Sea urchin

Experiment 1 – Impact of pH and oil exposure between 8-12 d post fertilisation (dpf).

Larval feeding (estimated as fluorescence exp^{-1}) was only affected significantly by the exposure to oil (ANOVA 2, model: $F_{3, 157} = 32.60$, $p < 0.0001$; oil: $F = 95.87$, $p < 0.0001$) but not by the OA ($F = 1.00$, $p = 0.32$) or their interaction ($F = 0.15$, $p = 0.70$). During and after exposure to oil, larvae were eating times less food than the controls (Figure S1b).

Experiment 2 – impact of pH and oil exposure between 23-27 dpf

Respiration rate (pmol O_2 ind^{-1} h^{-1}) increased linearly with BL (Table S9). However, no significant effect of OA (ANCOVA, $F = 0.38$, $p = 0.540$), oil ($F = 4.30$, $p = 0.054$) or their interaction ($F = 0.91$, $p = 34$) was detected (Figure S1f).

During oil exposure (24 dpf), oil provoked significant swimming cessation in the oil exposed larvae with mean of 34 % passive larvae in the oil exposure treatment compared to the mean of 4 % passive larvae in the non-exposed larvae ($F_{1.23} = 50$, $p < 0.0001$). The presence of algae, alone or in interaction with other tested parameters, had no significant effect on the percentage of swimming larvae (SL; ANOVA 3, $F_{7, 45} = 4.64$, $p = 0.0008$; algae: $F = 2.55$, $p = 0.12$; all interactions $p > 0.05$). Both OA ($F = 4.50$, $p = 0.041$) and oil ($F = 16.52$, $p = 0.0002$) had significant effects on SL but there was no significant interaction ($F = 3.34$, $p = 0.09$). The percentage of active larvae was 2.5 times greater in absence of oil and was also higher at OA compared to control (Figure 1d).

Larval feeding (estimated as fluorescence exp^{-1}) was significantly affected by exposure to oil (ANOVA 2, model: $F_{2, 226} = 37.86$, $p < 0.0001$; oil: $F = 91.23$, $p < 0.0001$), the OA ($F = 18.08$, $p < 0.001$) and their interaction ($F = 5.57$, $p = 0.02$). Scheffe's post-hoc test revealed that larvae raised at OA were eating 1.8 times less than those raised at control. Moreover, exposure to oil resulted in a 6.2 times decrease in feeding compared to the control (Figure S1b).

Shrimp

318

For larvae stage 3 and 4, feeding rate (FR in artemia ind^{-1} h^{-1}) developmental stages did not differ significantly among each other (ANOVA 3, stage F = 0.59, p = 0.45). Consequently, stages were pooled in future analyses. FR was significantly impacted by oil treatment (Figure S1a; ANOVA 2, $F_{3,43}$ = 4.49, p = 0.008; oil, F = 9.63, p = 0.004) but not OA/OW (F = 3.26, p = 0.08) or their interaction (F = 0.59, p = 0.45). The average FR was 1.2 times lower in larvae exposed to oil.

The swimming index (% number of time where laser beam was broken) was significantly increased by 8.1 in individuals exposed to OA/OW (Figure S2c; ANOVA 2, $F_{3,\,18}$ = 29.74, p < 0.0001; OA/OW, F = 83.94, p < 0.0001) but not oil (F = 0.31, p = 0.58) or their interaction (F = 0.44, p = 0.52).

No significant impact (Figure S1e; ANOVA 2, $F_{3,\,20}$=2.43, p=0.10) of oil and OA/OW could be detected for respiration (nmole mg^{-1} dry weight h^{-1}).

Materials and methods

Exposure systems

Sea urchin

Sea urchin embryos and larvae were raised into two different pH treatments: control, pH$_{NBS}$ 8.0 (average pH$_{NBS}$ experienced by larvae at present) and OA, pH$_{NBS}$ 7.6, average pH experienced by larvae by 2100 and extreme of present natural variability; see Dorey et al 2013. For each pH, six flow through header tanks supplying 12 replicates chambers (vol. = 13 L, flow: 100 mL min^{-1}) conic aquaria bubbled with air stones. Seawater that supplied the aquaria were pumped directly from 75 m depth in the fjord close to the laboratory facilities, and filtered through two sand filters, two further filter stages (10 μm Claris filter and a 2 μm graded filter in Santoprene cartage holders) and then pumped into the header tanks where seawater was equilibrated at the target exposure conditions.

Shrimp

Shrimp larvae were raised into two different pH treatments: control, pH$_{NBS}$ 8.0, 6.7 °C, average pH$_{NBS}$ and temperature experienced by larvae at present, and OA/OW, pH$_{NBS}$ 7.6, 9.5 °C, average pH and temperature experienced by larvae by 2100; see IPCC 2013[1] scenarios and regional scenarios for relevant scenario[2-4]. Shrimp larvae were kept in two separate continuous flow systems, consisting of six header tanks (vol. = 12 L, flow = 1 L min^{-1}) where temperature was tightly regulated at either 6.7 ± 0.08 or 9.5 ± 0.07 °C respectively, using heat exchangers. Header tanks delivers seawater to 24 x 9 L aquaria each containing a batch of 200 shrimp larvae. Seawater that supplied the aquaria were pumped directly from 75 m depth in the fjord close to the laboratory facilities, filtered through two

sand filters, and then pumped into the header tanks where sea water was equilibrated at the target pH_{NBS}.

pH manipulations

In the aquaria with reduced pH treatment, the desired pCO_2 equilibration was achieved *via* manipulating pH using the pH-controllers (AB Aqua Medic GmbH pH computer, Bissendorf, Germany) set to maintain mean pH at 7.6, *via* a solenoid valve, which allowed regulating the addition of CO_2 gas. Seawater pH was recorded and logged every 5 min using a pH probe (Orion Star Plus™ 3-Star and Ross® Electrodes, Thermo Fisher Scientific Inc, Beverly, USA) coupled to a calibrated pH meter (Orion Star Plus™, Thermo Fisher Scientific Inc, Beverly, USA) and a multi-channel datalogger (D-130, Consort, Turmhout, Belgium) using the Star Plus Navigator 21 Software (Thermo Fisher Scientific Inc., Beverly, USA), and employing the NBS scale.

Oil exposure

A continues flow system (CFS) was used to create a dispersion of crude Arctic oil in sea water. A dispersion equivalent to a nominal oil concentration of 5 mg L^{-1} was made by injecting oil into sea water under pressure (7 L min^{-1} seawater and 0.042µL min^{-1} oil), to form small oil droplets[5]. To make the exposure concentration of 5 µg L^{-1}, the dispersion was first conducted into a 10 L glass mixing flask for all three experiments.

Sea Urchin

To achieve the selected exposure concentration of 5 µg L^{-1}, the dispersion was first conducted into a 10 L glass mixing flask, and thereafter pumped (100 mL min^{-1}) by mean of peristaltic pumps (model 520,Watson and Marlow, Falmouth, UK) into the header tanks (flow: 1L min^{-1}) that supplied the aquaria. The impact of exposure to a 4 d oil spill was tested in two different experiments. (i) In the first experiment, half of the replicates (n = 6 *per* tested pH_{NBS}) were exposed to oil between 8 - 11 d dpf and larval response was followed till day 18 dpf. (ii) At the end of this experiment, each culture that was not exposed to oil spill (n = 6 for each pH_{NBS} treatments) was split into two replicated cultures (n = 12 for each pH_{NBS} treatments) and half of the replicates were exposed to oil at 23 - 27 dpf. Larval responses were monitored until day 44 dpf.

Shrimp

To construct an exposure concentration of 0.5 mg L^{-1}, the dispersion was first conducted into a 10 L glass-mixing flask, and thereafter pumped (6 mL min^{-1}) by peristaltic pumps (model 520, Watson and Marlow, Cornwall, UK) into the aquaria (flow = 120 mL min^{-1}). Shrimp larvae were exposed to oil from the day they hatched until 7 d post hatch.

Larval fertilization, collection and maintenance

Sea urchin

Spawning was induced in 11th of April 2011 by intracoelomic injection of 0.5 M KCl in filtered seawater (FSW). For the experiment, eggs of eight females were collected in separate 250 mL beakers, washed, and fertilized by adding dry sperm of three males to a final concentration of approximately ~1000 sperm mL^{-1}, allowing a fertilizations success > 95 %. Zygotes were allowed to divide once before they were pooled and were divided in the aquaria's. After 5 d and throughout the experiment, larvae were fed once a day (concentration 150 µg C L^{-1}, with an initial algal density approximately 6,000-7,000 cells mL^{-1} and mean size 7.5 µm ± 0.8 µm) with the cryophyte algae *Rhodomonas* sp., which were raised in filtered seawater containing growth media (Himedia, Mumbai, India) at 20 °C. Until day 18 the larvae were also fed with the algae *Isocrysis.sp* (concentration 150 µg C L$^{-1,}$ with an initial algal density approximately 186,000 cells mL^{-1} and mean size 4.5µm ± 0.5µm). Carbon content of the algae was estimated based on bio volume measurements as equivalent spherical diameter (ESD) with an electronic particle analyser (Elzone 5380 Micrometrics, Achen, Germany) and equations provided by Mullin et al[6]. Algal cell density and size were measured using a coulter counter (Beckman coulter multisizer 3[TM], Nerliens Meszansky AS, Oslo, Norway).

Shrimp

Forty-eight ovigerous females were acclimated two weeks to laboratory control conditions (T = 7 °C, S = 33, pH = 8). The total number of females was selected to ensure that a large number of shrimp larvae would hatch simultaneously Arnberg et al.[7] following an exposure period to experimental conditions of a minimum of two weeks before hatching. Ovigerous females (N = 24 in total, six *per* treatment) were transferred to individual flow-through aquaria (vol. = 9 L, flow rate = 0.12 L min^{-1}). Each aquarium was checked every day in order to determine when hatching occurred. Batches of larvae (N = 200) all from the same female were kept in the same individual glass aquaria as described Arnberg et al.[7] (vol. = 9 L). From each experimental treatment six batches from six different mothers, were exposed and monitored until they reached stage IV zoea. The batches, consisting of 200 larvae (< 24 h old) from each mother, were kept separate and not mixed. Post-hatch shrimp larvae were fed *ad libitum* on freshly hatched, *Artemia salina* nauplii (*Artemia* length 450-550 µm, feeding density

1000 indiv L^{-1}) twice a day (morning and afternoon) for the entire duration of the experiment. In addition, for the first week, larvae were also fed with phytoplankton *Thalassiosira weisslogi* 1200^{TM} (Microalgae, Vigra, Norway, 2 x 10^4 cells L^{-1}) once a day, to ensure feeding for stage I and II zoea following the protocols of Pedersen and Storm[8] and Ariza and Ouellet[9]. Dead *Artemia* were removed every day to avoid seawater contamination.

Feeding tests

Sea urchin

During the feeding test larvae were feed once each day with only 150 µg carbon (C) L^{-1} *Rhodomonas. sp*. Fluorescence microscopy was used to assess the algal content in the stomachs of the sea urchin larvae at a given time point, to look at the differences in the treatments. One hour after feeding, larvae were collected in each culture and pictures were taken. The picture were taken using a Zeiss Axioplan 2 imaging microscope fitted with an Axiocam MRc5 camera, bifocal (5X) with a fluorescent rhodamine filter. Semi-quantitative measurements of occurrence of algae in the digestive system of the sea urchin larvae was done by quantifying the saturation of red fluorescence in images collected with the rhodamine filter using Axiovision software. For each larva, body length (µm), area of larval stomach and stomach fluorescence were measured (Fig. S2 a-b). Stomach fluorescence was divided by the exposure time to obtain the differences in exposure time and presented as red fluorescence ms^{-1}. Feeding was assessed in exp. 1 12-15 dpf and in exp. 2 23-33 dpf.

Shrimp

To quantify larvae feeding rates, we used a modification of the clearing rate methods by[10]. Feeding trials were conducted in 1 L glass bottles containing filtered sea water drawn from the treatment header tanks used in the experiment. Five larvae of the same stage of development were transferred into the experimental bottles, placed in temperature-controlled environments (T = 6.7 or 9.5 °C) and starved for approx. 24 h prior to the experiments. Freshly hatched *Artemia* nauplii (initial prey conc. 150 indiv L^{-1}) was added to 1 L Schott bottles containing the larvae. The bottles were sealed with lids and incubated for 6 h at the respective temperature. After the incubation period, shrimp larvae were carefully removed from the bottles and the remaining water containing *Artemia* nauplii was sieved using a 40 µm BD Falcon^{TM} cell strainer (BD Biosciences, Franklin Lakes, USA). Individual nauplii were counted. Amount of prey consumed was calculated as initial number of *Artemia* nauplii minus their final number. Feeding rate was expressed as number of prey consumed *per* individual shrimp larvae *per* unit time (number of *Artemia* indiv^{-1} h^{-1}). A control sample from the current treatment

without shrimp larvae was run through the experimental procedure, to test the efficiency of the sieving procedure. All 150 *Artemia* sp. nauplii were recovered in each control test.

Swimming/activity tests

Sea urchin

A swimming activity test according to[11] with modifications was performed at 31 dpf. Six replicated cultures in each treatment were tested. 15 larvae were transferred to 2 mL glass vials with treatment sea water (pH 8.1 or 7.6), with 300 µg C L^{-1} *Rhodomonas sp* algae or without algae. The syringe chamber was filled with 2 mL test water with 300 µg C L^{-1} algae and without algae, and was connected on to the glass vial with a silicon tube. After 24 h the number of larvae that had entered the syringe chamber was counted as "active swimmers".

Shrimp

Swimming behavior was measured using a combination of infrared and white light emitting diodes, together with a phototransistor. Test groups of between 10 and 15 larvae were placed into 1 L glass beaker (9.2 cm diam.) using water from their specific treatment group. The Infrared light emitting diode was aligned with the phototransistor on opposite sides of the glass beaker. Both of these components were encapsulated within 8 mm plastic tubes, which were supported in position by insertion into holes drilled into two wooden pillars. The width of the infrared light beam passing through the water, together with the surface area of the phototransistor open to this light, was controlled by the use of baffles pushed into the support pillars in front of the phototransistor and emitter. The baffles were drilled centrally to a diam. of 1.5 mm. As larvae swam through the light beam, breaking its path, the reduced amount of light, falling onto the phototransistor caused a drop in the output voltage. In the absence of these baffles, the movement of the small larvae within the much broader beam would be more difficult to detect. The white light emitting diode was positioned directly above the phototransistor. It provided the light source towards which the larvae swam. Preliminary observations had shown that larvae swam upwards into the path of light then ceased swimming, falling slowly back down within the vessel before recommencing swimming back into the light. This behavior allows response to light to be measured as the intensity of repeated swimming activity recorded as the number beam breaks per hour. Voltage output from the phototransistor was logged at intervals of 0.2 sec. throughout the one-hour test periods using a data logger (NI USB - 6009, National Instruments, Texas, USA). All tests were conducted in an ambient low light environment. Stage III larvae after oil exposure was used in this experiment.

Respiration

Sea urchin

Respiration measurements were conducted at 15, 23, 30 and 37 dpf, following the methods of Taylor and Spicer (1989). A custom-built closed glass-bottle respirometer (vol. = 5 mL), equipped with airtight stoppers in which O_2 electrodes was used. Manually picked sea urchin larvae (N = 200) were placed in the incubation chambers filled with seawater at the appropriate pH and sealed with an airtight stopper. Chambers were submerged in flow through water baths to maintain a constant temperature. A total of six replicates were carried out for each of the four decreased pH/oil combinations (one measurement per replicated culture). Measurements of dissolved O_2 concentration were performed every 2 sec for the entire duration of the incubation (approx. 48 h) using O_2 electrodes (1302, Strathkelvin Instruments, Glasgow, UK) connected to a calibrated to a multichannel oxygen meter (928, Strathkelvin Instruments). O_2 electrodes were calibrated with 100% oxygenated water and 0% oxygenated water. Continuous measurements were conducted to demonstrate linearity of pO_2 decline in the respiration chambers during the incubation. Larva free seawater from the appropriate treatment was used to assess background respiration rates caused by microorganisms in the system. Background respiration never exceeded 10 % of the total larval respiration (2.5 µmol O_2 h^{-1}). These background rates were then used to correct the measured larval respiration. At the end of each trial, number of viable larvae were checked (mean 0.8 ± 2.5 % were dead) and then fixed in buffered 4 % PFA in seawater for later size determinations. Respiration results were corrected by the number of living larvae *per* respirometer (individual O_2 consumption: pmol O_2 ind^{-1} h^{-1} um^{-1} $_{BL}$).

Shrimp

To estimate stage IV larvae metabolic rates, we measured their rates of oxygen consumption described above, the only difference that the volume of the respirometers were smaller (vol. = 300 mL). Shrimp larvae (N = 15 at each time) were placed in the incubation chambers with the appropriate treatment header tank water used in the experiment and sealed with the airtight stoppers, and then placed in flow through water baths to maintain a constant temperature. A total of six replicates were carried out for each of the treatments. Following preliminary trials, measurements of dissolved oxygen concentration in the respirometers were performed every 1 min for the entire duration of the incubation (approx. 24 h) using oxygen electrodes (DP-PSt3, PreSens, Regensburg, Germany) coupled to a calibrated four channel oxygen meter (OXY-4, PreSens). Continuous measurements were conducted to demonstrate linearity of oxygen tension decline in the respiration chambers during the incubation (N = 24). No changes in oxygen consumption rates were detected. Larva free samples

of sea water from the appropriate treatment header tank were used to assess background respiration rates caused by microorganisms in the system. Background respiration never exceeded 2 % of the total larval respiration. These background rates were then used to correct the measured larval respiration values we obtained. At the end of each trial, larvae were stored at − 80 °C in order, at a later date, to conduct morphological and dry mass determinations described by Arnberg et al.[7]

References

1   Bindoff, N. L. *et al.* in *Climate Change 2013: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change* (eds T.F. Stocker *et al.*) Ch. 10, 867–952 (Cambridge University Press, 2013).

2   Blackford, J. C. & Gilbert, F. J. pH variability and CO_2 induced acidification in the North Sea. *J. Marine Syst.* **64**, 229-241 (2007).

3   Førland, E. J. & al., e. Rapport Klima i Norge 2100. Bakgrunnsmateriale til NOU Klimatilpasning. Foreløpig utgave., I. Hanssen-Bauer, Editor. Utgitt av Norsk klimasenter.(2009).

4   Steinacher, M., Joos, F., Frölicher, T. L., Plattner, G.-K. & Doney, S. C. Imminent ocean acidification in the Arctic projected with the NCAR global coupled carbon cycle-climate model. *Biogeosciences* **6**, 515-533 (2009).

5   Sanni, S., Øysæd, K. B., Høivangli, V. & Gaudebert, B. A Continuous Flow System (CFS) for chronic exposure of aquatic organisms. *Mar. Environ. Res.* **46**, 97-101, doi:http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/S0141-1136(97)00086-X. (1998)

6   Mullin, M. M., Sloan, P. R. & Eppley, R. W. Relationship Between Carbon Content, Cell Volume, and Area in Phytoplankton. *Limnol. Oceanogr.* **11**, 307-311 (1966).

7   Arnberg, M. *et al.* Elevated temperature elicits greater effects than decreased pH on the development, feeding and metabolism of Northern shrimp (*Pandalus borealis*) larvae. *Mar. Biol.* **160**, 2037-2048, doi:10.1007/s00227-012-2072-9 (2013).

8   Pedersen, S. & Storm, L. Northern shrimp (*Pandalus borealis*) recruitment in West Greenland waters Part II. Lipid classes and fatty acids in *Pandalus* shrimp larvae: Implications for survival. Expectations and trophic relationships. *J. Northwest Atl. Fish. Sci.* **30**, 47-60 (2002).

9   Ariza, P. & Ouellet, P. Diet components of Northern shrimp *Pandalus borealis* first stage larvae in the Northwest gulf of St. Lawrence. *J. Crustacean Biol.* **29**, 532-543, doi:10.1651/08-3113.1 (2009).

10   Harvey Michel, G. M. Laboratory feeding experiments on Zoea of Northern shrimp *Pandalus borealis* fed with natural zooplankton. *Mar. Ecol. Prog. Ser.* **265**, 165-174 (2003).

11   Yao, D., Ru, S. & Katow, H. The neurotoxic effects of monocrotophos on the formation of the serotonergic nervous system and swimming activity in the larvae of the sea urchin *Hemicentrotus pulcherrimus*. *Environ. Toxicol. Phar.* **30**, 181-187, doi:http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.etap.2010.06.001 (2010).
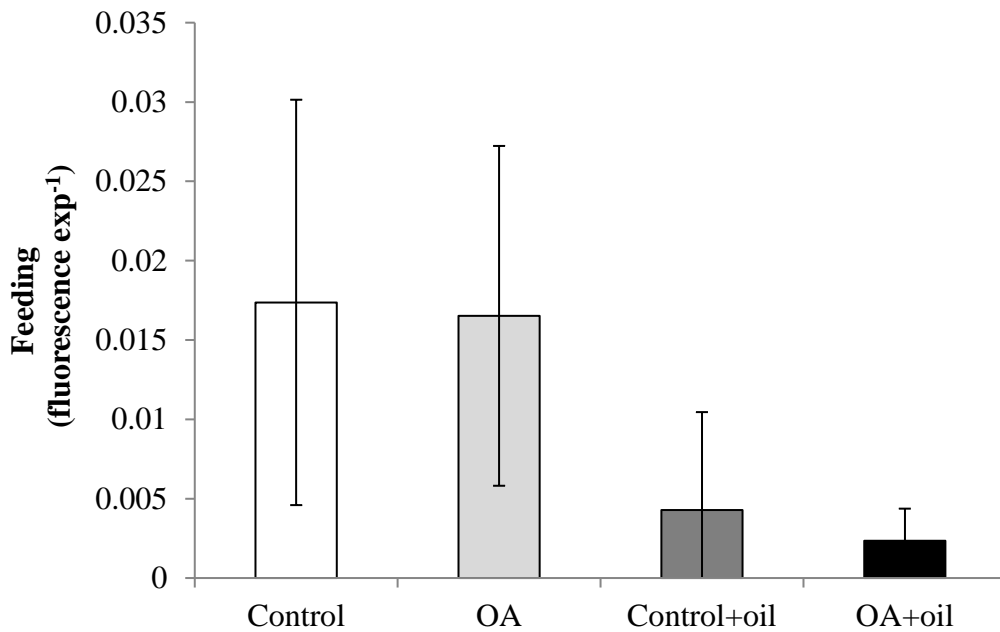
Figure S1. The effect of global drivers (pH and temperature) and Oil on early (day 8-12 post hatch) larval *Strongylocentrotus droebachiensis* on feeding rate. (pH 8.0, 6.7 ℃, white), Oil (pH 8.0, 6.7 ℃ + Oil, light grey), OA/OW (pH 7.6, 9.5 ℃ (for shrimp) and 6.7 ℃ (for sea urchins), dark grey), OA/OW + Oil (pH 7.6, 9.5 ℃ (for shrimp) and 6.7 ℃ (for sea urchins) + Oil, black). Six replicates for each treatment. Histograms represent means values ± SD.
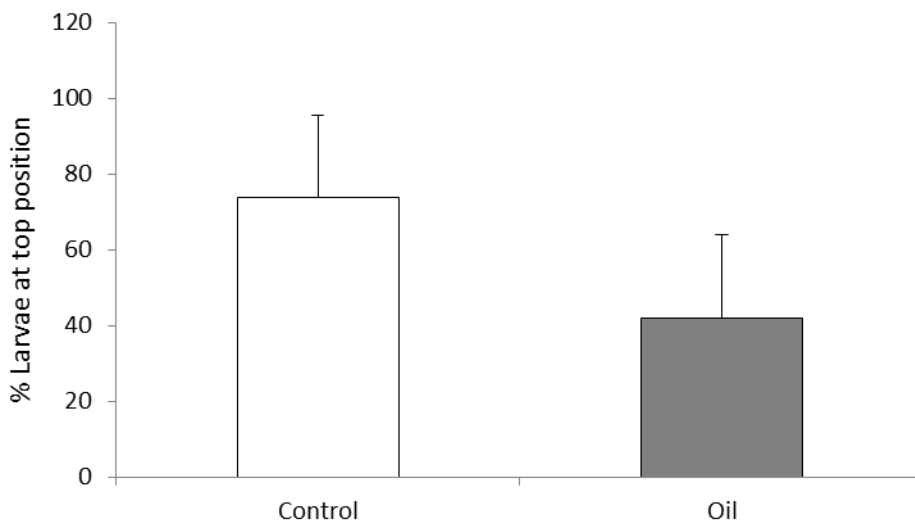
Figure S1. The effect of oil on larval *Pandalus borealis* swimming. (pH 8.0, 6.7 ℃, white), Oil (pH 8.0, 6.7 ℃ + Oil, light grey) Six replicates for each treatment. Histograms represent means values ± SD.

Table S1. Seawater physiochemical conditions during the three experiments, (exp. 1.Sea urchin 18 d oil and OA exposure, exp. 2. Sea urchin 44 d oil and OA exposure, and exp. 3. Shrimp 30 d oil and OA/OW exposure). pH_{NBS}; pH NBS scale, A_T; total alkalinity, DIC ; total dissolved inorganic carbon, pCO_2; partial pressure of CO_2. For temperature mean values ($\pm$ SD are provided), for all the calculated variables range of values are provided.

Incubation group	Temperature (°C)	pH_{NBS}	CO_2 (uatm)	DIC	A_T
Experiment 1 *(Sea urchin)*					
Control	9.41 ($\pm$ 0.03)	8.03 (7.98 - 8.08)	555 (489 - 634)	2183 (2166-2199)	2306 ($\pm$ 14)
OA	9.41 ($\pm$ 0.03)	7.64 (7.59 - 7.68)	1455 (1323 – 1646)	2307 (2283-2320)	2306 ($\pm$ 14)
Oil	9.40 ($\pm$ 0.11)	8.06 (8.03 - 8.09)	515 (476 – 559)	2172 (2170-2176)	2306 ($\pm$ 14)
OA + Oil	9.52 ($\pm$ 0.08)	7.64 (7.61 - 7.68)	1455 (1323 -1569)	2306 (2305-2307)	2306 ($\pm$ 14)
Experiment 2 *(Sea urchin)*					
Control	9.41 ($\pm$ 0.03)	8.02 (7.98 - 8.07)	569 (502 - 634)	2188 (2178-2193)	2306 ($\pm$ 14)
OA	9.41 ($\pm$ 0.03)	7.63 (7.59 – 7.68)	1485 (1318 – 1640)	2307 (2283-2320)	2306 ($\pm$ 14)
Oil	9.40 ($\pm$ 0.11)	8.03 (7.99 - 8.07)	555 (501 – 618)	2184 (2178-2190)	2306 ($\pm$ 14)
OA + Oil	9.52 ($\pm$ 0.08)	7.64 (7.59 – 7.69)	1455 (1292 – 1646)	2307 (2291-2333)	2306 ($\pm$ 14)
Experiment 3 *(Shrimp)*					
Control	6.7 ($\pm$ 0.08)	8.05 (8.03-8.08)	511 (470-537)	2185 (2180-2189)	2305 ($\pm$ 12)
OA/OW	9.5 ($\pm$ 0.07)	7.59 (7.55-7.67)	1627 (1354-1795)	2206 (2199-2209)	2305 ($\pm$ 12)
Oil	6.7 ($\pm$ 0.07)	8.05 (8.03-8.08)	511 (470-537)	2187 (2180-2189)	2305 ($\pm$ 12)
OA/OW + Oil	9.5 ($\pm$ 0.06)	7.60 (7.56-7.67)	1589 (1349-1753)	2315 (2306-2318)	2305 ($\pm$ 12)

Table S2. Mean concentration (± SD) of PAHs (µg L^{-1}) in water samples from the control and OA/OW Oil exposed aquaria. The samples were taken during the experiment (n = 2) for each treatment.PAH analyses of seawater were preformed by Gas Chromatography (HP5890, Hewlett Packard, USA) and analysed in ion mode (GC/MS – SIM) as described previously in Jonsson, Bechmann et al. (2004). nd = not detected. SC = shrimp control, UC = sea urchin control, SOIL = shrimp Oil, SOA/OW + Oil = shrimp OA/OW + Oil, U1Oil = Sea urchin exp.1 Oil, U1OA + Oil = Sea urchin exp.1 OA + Oil, U2Oil = Sea urchin exp. 2 Oil and U2OA + Oil = Sea urchin exp.2 OA + Oil.

Chemical (µg L-1)	SC	UC	S Oil	SOA/OW+Oil	U1 Oil	U1 OA+Oil	U2 Oil	U2 OA+Oil
Naphthalene	nd	nd	0.299 ± 0.008	0.335 ± 0.025	0.435 ± 0.0295	0.450 ± 0.0566	0.445 ± 0.1595	0.338 ± 0.0347
C1-Naphthalene	nd	0.0018	1.028 ± 0.015	1.143 ± 0.092	0.493 ± 0.0361	0.539 ± 0.0682	0.523 ± 0.1869	0.3867 ± 0.0396
C2-Naphthalene	nd	nd	1.785 ± 0.066	2.014 ± 0.143	1.698 ± 0.1466	1.916 ± 0.2808	1.797 ± 0.6419	1.3212 ± 0.1224
C3-Naphthalene	nd	nd	1.391 ± 0.041	1.597 ± 0.088	1.4279 ± 0.1517	1.692 ± 0.4612	1.468 ± 0.5019	1.0642 ± 0.0969
Sum 2 ring PAH	-	0.0018	4.503	5.089	4.054	4.616	4.233	3.111
Fluorene	nd	nd	0.025 ± 0.001	0.026 ± 0.001	0.039 ± 0.0040	0.040 ± 0.0068	0.046 ±0.0167	0.032 ± 0.003
Phenanthrene	nd	nd	0.060 ± 0.004	0.068 ± 0.007	0.090 ± 0.0086	0.095 ± 0.0070	0.103 ± 0.0388	0.074 ±0.004
C1-Phen/Anthr	nd	nd	0.107 ± 0.004	0.122 ± 0.015	0.139 ± 0.0143	0.167 ± 0.0429	0.166 ± 0.0580	0.118 ± 0.0068
C2-Phen/Anthr	nd	nd	0.123 ± 0.005	0.146 ± 0.009	0.164 ± 0.0201	0.234 ± 0.136	0.203 ± 0.006	0.150 ± 0.0138
Sum 3 ring PAH	-	-	0.315	0.362	0.463	0.582	0.561	0.406
Dibenzothiophene	nd	0.0007	0.010 ± 0.001	0.011 ± 0.001	0.016 ± 0.0014	0.017 ± 0.0023	0.018 ± 0.0077	0.014 ± 0.0006
C1-Dibenzothiophene	nd	nd	0.028 ± 0.002	0.035 ± 0.0053	0.038 ± 0.007	0.058 ± 0.0286	0.047 ± 0.0164	0.035 ± 0.0053
C2-Dibenzothiophene	nd	nd	0.029 ± 0.001	0.036 ± 0.004	0.014 ± 0.0016	0.023 ± 0.0198	0.216 ± 0.0083	0.016 ± 0.0029
Sum DBTs	-	0.0007	0.067	0.08	0.126	0.192	0.179	0.124
Total PAHs	**-**	**0.0025**	**4.895**	**5.545**	**4.628**	**5.34**	**4.944**	**3.62**

Table S3. Results of multiple ANOVA testing for the effect of OA/OW and Oil, and their interaction on different parameters of the *Pandalus borealis* and *Strongylocentrotus droebachiensis* larvae. Degrees of freedom (df), mean of square (MS), F-ratio (F), probability level (*p*).

Parameter	Source	df	F	p
Shrimp larvae				
Mortality	Model	3,23	2.98	0.05
	OA/OW	3	8.54	0.008
	Oil	3	0.25	0.2
	OA/OW*Oil	3	0.16	0.69
Feeding rate	Model	3,43	4.49	0.008
	OA/OW	3	3.26	0.08
	Oil	3	9.63	0.004
	OA/OW*Oil	3	0.59	0.45

Growth/size	Model	3,282	66.79	<0.0001
	OA/OW	3	137.91	<0.0001
	Oil	3	62.25	<0.0001
	OA/OW*Oil	3	0.54	0.46
Swimming index	Model	3,18	29.74	<0.0001
	OA/OW	3	83.94	<0.0001
	Oil	3	0.31	0.58
	OA/OW*Oil	3	0.44	0.52
The abnormality index	Model	3.22	4.75	0.012
	OA/OW	3	12.10	0.002
	Oil	3	0.92	0.92
	OA/OW*Oil	3	1.69	0.21
Respiration	Model	3,20	2.43	0.10
Sea Urchin larvae				
Experiment 1				
Mortality	Model	3,21	21.83	<0.0001
	OA	3	0.04	0.84
	Oil	3	65.45	<0.0001
	OA*Oil	3	0.01	0.93
Feeding rate	Model	3,157	32.60	<0.0001
	OA	3	1.00	0.32
	Oil	3	95.87	<0.0001
	OA*Oil	3	0.15	0.70
Growth/size	Model	3.23	9.94	0.0003
	OA	3	21.92	<0.0001
	Oil	3	21.92	<0.0001
	OA*Oil	3	0.77	0.77
Symmetry Index	Model	23,560	1.53	0.054
Experiment 2				

Mortality	Model	3,18	0.02	p>0.99
Feeding rate	Model	2,226	37.86	<0.0001
	OA	2	18.08	<0.0001
	Oil	2	91.23	<0.0001
	OA*Oil	2	5.57	0.02
Growth/size	Model	3,23	8.51	0.0008
	OA	3	6.97	0.0157
	Oil	3	16.73	0.0006
	OA*Oil	3	1.85	0.19
Swimming index	Model	7,45	4.64	0.0008
	OA		4.50	0.041
	Oil		16.52	0.0002
	OA*Oil		3.34	0.09
Symmetry index	Model	23,3524	0.64	0.054

Table S4 Results from regression analysis of shrimp mortality in *P. borealis* larvae raised in control (pH 8.1), OA/OW (7.6), Oil (pH 8.1 + Oil conc. 0.5 mg L^{-1}) and OA/OW + Oil (pH 7.6 + Oil conc. 0.5 mg L^{-1}).

Treatment	Replicate	MR	df	F-value	Intercept	R^2	p-value
Control	1	2.61	24	132.48	113.03	0.85	<0.0001
	2	1.27	24	382.75	103.78	0.95	<0.0001
	3	0.45	24	513.13	101.12	0.96	<0.0001
	4	0.67	24	277.48	101.66	0.94	<0.0001
	5	0.60	24	403.92	101.51	0.95	<0.0001
	6	1.17	24	571.51	100.85	0.96	<0.0001
OA/OW	1	1.44	24	289.89	103.77	0.94	<0.0001
	2	0.98	24	312.23	102.47	0.95	<0.0001
	3	1.60	24	412.48	101.24	0.96	<0.0001
	4	2.53	24	100.44	99.93	0.85	<0.0001
	5	2.34	24	175.52	101.74	0.90	<0.0001
	6	1.35	24	276.27	101.26	0.94	<0.0001
Oil	1	1.53	24	637.42	104.21	0.97	<0.0001
	2	0.30	24	516.64	99.72	0.96	<0.0001
	3	0.98	24	443.23	97.78	0.95	<0.0001
	4	0.61	24	241.36	101.71	0.93	<0.0001
	5	1.18	24	523.96	102.49	0.96	<0.0001
	6	0.68	24	290.24	100.65	0.94	<0.0001
OA/OW + Oil	1	3.54	24	272.93	102.53	0.94	<0.0001
	2	1.54	24	395.46	104.80	0.95	<0.0001
	3	1.85	24	134.39	98.06	0.88	<0.0001
	4	1.30	24	263.29	99.97	0.93	<0.0001
	5	1.51	24	894.72	98.20	0.98	<0.0001
	6	0.80	24	172.38	99.40	0.88	<0.0001

Table S5 Larval mortality rate (MR in % day^{-1}) in sea urchin exp.1 were calculated as the coefficient of the significant linear relationship between mortality and tpf. Results of the regressions (Intercept, p-value, R^2, F-value and df: degree of freedom) are given for each culture replicate with corresponding treatment. Data in bold (p > 0.05) were removed from subsequent analyses.

Treatment	Replicate	MR	df	F-value	Intercept	R^2	p-value
Control	1	1.53	15	16.29	0.25	0.54	0.0012
	2	**0.95**	**15**	**1.60**	**0.05**	**0.10**	**0.23**
	3	2.50	15	41.09	-0.035	0.75	<0.0001
	4	2.41	15	9.67	0.18	0.41	0.008
	5	**0.98**	**15**	**2.19**	**0.074**	**0.14**	**0.16**
	6	2.63	15	43.12	-0.035	0.75	<0.0001
OA/OW	1	2.24	15	11.80	0.079	0.46	0.004
	2	2.96	15	28.86	-0.0072	0.67	<0.0001
	3	1.90	15	15.94	-0.0080	0.53	0.0013
	4	2.11	15	13.38	0.013	0.49	0.0026
	5	1.32	15	6.77	0.11	0.33	0.021
	6	**1.23**	**14**	**2.00**	**0.14**	**0.13**	**0.19**
Oil	1	7.08	15	304.73	-0.12	0.96	<0.0001
	2	3.92	15	27.88	-0.033	0.67	<0.0001
	3	7.22	15	157.46	-0.16	0.92	<0.0001
	4	5.00	15	73.67	-0.079	0.84	<0.0001
	5	4.43	15	41.54	-0.075	0.75	<0.0001
	6	4.84	15	9.88	0.071	0.41	0.0072
OA/OW + Oil	1	4.32	15	68.34	-0.018	0.83	<0.0001
	2	6.40	15	90.79	-0.10	0.87	<0.0001
	3	6.43	15	96.99	0.037	0.87	<0.0001
	4	7.02	15	96.01	-0.11	0.87	<0.0001
	5	4.21	15	25.88	-0.12	0.65	0.0002
	6	4.41	14	25.26	0.014	0.66	0.0002

Table S6 Larval mortality rate (MR in % day^{-1}) in sea urchin exp. 2 were calculated as the coefficient of the significant linear relationship between mortality and tpf. Results of the regressions (Intercept, p-value, R^2, F-value and df: degree of freedom) are given for each culture replicate with corresponding treatment. Data in bold (p > 0.05) were removed from subsequent analyses.

Treatment	Replicate	MR	df	F-value	Intercept	R^2	p-value
Control	1	1.1	24	19.66	0.05	0.46	0.0002
	2	**0.16**	**24**	**0.27**	**0.10**	**0.012**	**0.61**
	3	2.6	24	108.22	-0.053	0.82	<0.0001
	4	2.3	24	40.33	0.18	0.64	<0.0001
	5	2.3	24	38.72	-0.035	0.63	<0.0001
	6	2.1	24	114.39	0.0026	0.83	<0.0001
OA/OW	1	2.6	24	79.44	0.051	0.78	<0.0001
	2	2.9	24	108.80	-0.002	0.83	<0.0001
	3	2.4	24	70.77	-0.058	0.75	<0.0001
	4	1.9	24	30.55	0.033	0.57	<0.0001
	5	0.79	24	11.54	0.15	0.33	0.0025
	6	2.2	24	58.79	0.076	0.74	<0.0001
Oil	1	1.4	24	55.00	0.030	0.71	<0.0001
	2	**0.069**	**24**	**0.05**	**0.11**	**0.0020**	**0.83**
	3	2.4	24	93.17	-0.040	0.80	<0.0001
	4	1.8	24	23.78	0.22	0.51	<0.0001
	5	2.8	24	44.40	-0.077	0.66	<0.0001
	6	1.7	24	48.85	0.030	0.68	<0.0001
OA/OW + Oil	1	2.8	24	68.82	0.028	0.75	<0.0001
	2	2.6	24	125.07	0.020	0.84	<0.0001
	3	3.2	24	76.16	-0.12	0.77	<0.0001
	4	1.5	24	38.70	0.062	0.63	<0.0001
	5	0.89	24	15.38	0.14	0.40	0.0007
	6	1.6	24	27.33	0.11	0.54	<0.0001

Table S7 Body length growth rates (BL GR in μm ln(day)$^{-1}$) of sea urchin exp. 1 were calculated as the coefficient of the significant logarithmic relationship between BL and tpf. Results of the regressions (Intercept, p-value, R^2, F-value and df: degree of freedom) are given for each culture replicate with corresponding treatment.

Treatment	Replicate	BL GR	df	F-value	Intercept	R^2	p-value
Control	1	77.99	120	463.21	185.55	79.56	<0.0001
	2	74.65	126	558.53	186.59	81.71	<0.0001
	3	74.78	129	297.40	188.47	69.91	<0.0001
	4	73.59	101	381.27	185.84	79.22	<0.0001
	5	76.88	135	362.85	190.52	73.03	<0.0001
	6	78.90	124	393.56	183.32	76.19	<0.0001
OA/OW	1	72.22	122	151.70	187.50	55.63	<0.0001
	2	78.67	129	377.54	173.23	74.68	<0.0001
	3	76.11	101	360.12	177.15	78.27	<0.0001
	4	65.73	118	382.24	193.24	76.56	<0.0001
	5	67.39	126	685.55	181.48	84.58	<0.0001
	6	77.52	90	363.89	171.24	80.35	<0.0001
Oil	1	66.49	45	200.78	188.23	82.02	<0.0001
	2	66.86	56	95.14	197.32	63.37	<0.0001
	3	71.93	92	625.57	178.05	87.30	<0.0001
	4	67.95	78	346.42	181.72	0.82	<0.0001
	5	65.89	128	320.72	205.69	0.72	<0.0001
	6	77.07	126	524.53	167.58	0.81	<0.0001
OA/OW + Oil	1	64.49	82	161.28	169.18	66.57	<0.0001
	2	63.26	64	207.02	178.59	76.67	<0.0001
	3	60.79	100	183.87	189.84	65.00	<0.0001
	4	70.29	28	202.78	169.85	88.25	<0.0001
	5	55.60	71	131.88	198.96	65.33	<0.0001
	6	63.87	107	255.96	187.16	70.71	<0.0001

Table S8 Body length growth rates (BL GR in μm ln (day)$^{-1}$) of sea urchin exp. 2 were calculated as the coefficient of the significant logarithmic relationship between BL and tpf. Results of the regressions (Intercept, p-value, R^2, F-value and df: degree of freedom) are given for each culture replicate with corresponding treatment.

Treatment	Replicate	BL GR	df	F-value	Intercept	R^2	p-value
Control	1	77.28	258	904.98	182.87	77.88	<0.0001
	2	79.51	251	1254.82	176.84	83.39	<0.0001
	3	90.80	248	879.31	155.58	78.07	<0.0001
	4	79.19	203	713.60	190.14	77.93	<0.0001
	5	79.92	269	823.41	183.61	75.44	<0.0001
	6	82.52	253	943.58	176.36	78.92	<0.0001
OA/OW	1	79.47	256	625.30	155.43	71.03	<0.0001
	2	80.15	278	708.96	146.95	71.91	<0.0001
	3	69.57	236	644.11	181.53	73.27	<0.0001
	4	64.17	250	887.16	194.27	78.08	<0.0001
	5	67.36	264	945.93	180.49	78.24	<0.0001
	6	67.21	222	646.16	184.40	74.51	<0.0001
Oil	1	73.18	270	723.27	189.78	73.89	<0.0001
	2	59.62	254	601.46	207.01	70.39	<0.0001
	3	68.99	264	556.13	196.34	67.89	<0.0001
	4	62.75	257	707.45	199.48	73.43	<0.0001
	5	75.96	287	470.07	187.64	62.17	<0.0001
	6	65.20	263	538.13	203.00	67.26	<0.0001
OA/OW + Oil	1	68.53	268	387.17	190.22	59.19	<0.0001
	2	68.40	245	527.86	185.56	68.39	<0.0001
	3	65.59	244	602.68	187.09	71.27	<0.0001
	4	71.90	258	646.76	179.92	71.56	<0.0001
	5	56.54	265	799.93	198.30	75.19	<0.0001
	6	55.10	219	286.54	206.30	56.79	<0.0001

Table S9 Respiration rate growth rates (RR GR in pmol O$_2$ ind^{-1} h^{-1} μm$^{-1}_{BL}$) for sea urchins in exp. 2, were calculated as the coefficient of the significant linear relationship between respiration rate (pmol O$_2$ ind^{-1} h^{-1}) and BL (μm). Results of the regressions (Intercept, p-value, R^2, F-value and df: degree of freedom) are given for each treatment.

Treatment	RR GR	df	F-value	Intercept	R^2	p-value
Control	2.56	16	14.20	-653.77	48.63	0.0019
OA	2.60	20	33.22	-651.74	63.61	<0.0001
Oil	1.82	20	11.16	-470.82	37.00	0.0034
OA + Oil	2.94	16	21.05	-762.18	58.39	0.0004